



**The Christian  
Writing's of  
Eloise Gardenier**

# The Christian Writings of Eloise Gardenier

*ELOISE GARDNIER*

THE CHRISTIAN SPIRIT INC. PUBLISHERS

PEPPERELL, MA

All Rights Reserved. No portion of this book may be published without permission of the publisher. The Christian Spirit Inc. Publishers- Pepperell, MA.

# Contents

Introduction

Preface

Part I. Prophecy

1. Pestilence
2. Wars and Rumors of War
3. The Fig Tree is Budding
4. Where The Eagles Are Gathered
5. 144,000 Redeemed From Among Men!
6. Olivet Discourse: Tribulation
7. He is Coming Again
8. Gifts From The Lord
9. I will do a New Thing

Part II. Teachings

10. The Home Church
11. There are Many Kinds of Faith but Only One is Important
12. Gods Servants Have Always Notified Man of His Plan for Salvation

13. Gardening: A Mirror of Spiritual Labor
14. The Rapture: Words To Comfort One Another By
15. Our Redemption Draws Nearer Every Day
16. Hope in the Star of David
17. Rightly Dividing Word Separates First and Second Coming of Jesus
18. The Comfort of Psalms Psalm 107 “O That Men Would Praise the Lord”
19. Christmas also Means the King is Going to Return
20. Saints
21. Famines Speak of the End
22. A House, No! A Church Prepared by God to Set the Slaves Free
23. The Jerusalem Post, God's Newspaper, Resurrection Headlines
24. Gifts & Fruits For the Unifying of the Church
25. As It Was In Noah's Day, So Shall It Be At The End!
26. He Came To Set Captives Free!
27. False Messiahs
28. The Doctrine of Baptisms
29. Are You Partaking of a Balanced Christian Diet?
30. Rightly Dividing the Word of Truth
31. Find Your Place In Christ
32. Christians Say Boo to Halloween!
33. The Great Con-Artist...Satan
34. Cry Baby Giants

35. He Came Once, He's Coming Again!
36. The Strong Ought To Bear The Infirmities Of The Weak
37. Did You Know?
38. The Nicolaitanes: The System Jesus Hates
39. Remember...Lot's Wife
40. How to Understand or Get Hold of Prophecy
41. Halloween! False Faces
42. The Christmas Message
43. Drugs-in-the-Bible
44. Doctrine Should Not be a "Dirty Word" in The Church
45. PRAYER: Entering Into His Presence
46. Traditions: Where Do our Easter Traditions Come From?
47. A Day Of Pentecost
48. A History of Pentecost
49. In the Name of Jesus
50. The Modern Day Tower of Babel
51. Abusing Jesus' Name
52. Job's Surrender
53. Christ's Death is a Jubilee It's the Day of Our Freedom
54. The Tongue
55. Pentecost: The Holy Ghost's Day In A Trilogy Of Celebration
56. Music: A Form of Preaching
57. What Does the Bible Tell Us About the Devil or Satan?
58. Thanksgiving: Giving God a Nod?



59. The First Christmas Will Not Be Complete Until Jesus Comes Again
60. Jesus Speaks About Earthquakes
61. God's Great Master Plan: Create the Family Of God
62. My Father's Bible Woke Me Up to God's Marvelous Word
63. What is Truth
64. God Often Works Both His Judgment And His Mercy Through a Remnant
65. Conforming to God's Word
66. Wise Men
67. Lest We Forget Earthquakes in Diverse Places
68. Hallelujah! Have a Spirit-Filled Pentecost
69. Basket Full of Gifts
70. A Beginners Outline to Prophecy
71. The Heart of David
72. Do's And Don'ts For the Bride of Christ
73. The Bride Of Christ and The 144,000
74. Faith
75. So Shall it Also be at the Coming of the Son of Man

### Part III. Testimonies

76. New Creature
77. A Visitor From Jerusalem

78. House Churches Surfacing
79. Presumption, Not Faith
80. An Honored Invite From The Brethren In Groton
81. Herman Grant-Born To Praise Him: Spirit Driven
82. The Sentence of Death
83. This Is Your Father – STAND UP
84. No Greater Love
85. God Had a Perfect Plan
86. In Christ We Can Have a Good, Good-bye
87. I Thank God For His Mercy
88. Visits from Satan
89. Ye Have Not Because Ye Ask Not
90. Deliverance Is Never To Late
91. O Death, Where is Thy Sting?
92. Where Would I Be?
93. Testimonies of Small Things With Huge Results
94. In the Morning Hours

#### Part IV. Other

95. Washed in the Blood
96. A Thankful Prayer
97. The Year of Gifts
98. There's Joy in the Camp



99. Teenagers: a Lifetime of Joy is Ahead of You in the Lord
100. 50Th Anniversary of U.N. Brings One World Government Closer
101. Last Days News Briefs
102. A Poem of Thanksgiving
103. A Letter to the Father
104. Lincoln's Legacy
105. What If?
106. Prophetic Dream About The C.S.
107. When?
108. Give Thanks
109. Bittersweet Life in Christ is Both: Bitter and Sweet
110. Mansion
111. Letter to a Grandmother...
112. God's Wonderful Spiritual Gifts!
113. Heaven and Earth Will be One
114. Dream of Eloise 'Neena' Gardenier After She Went Home

Appendix

# Introduction

It is always difficult to know what impact we may have on the souls and minds of those who are targeted by our literary or journalistic endeavors. For nearly ten years Eloise 'Neena' Gardenier submitted articles for the monthly magazine, The Christian Spirit. There was never an issue that did not have her by-line sitting atop an article, each one 'authored' under the editorial watch of the Holy Spirit. It may have been a segment of a series on her beloved Prophecy, or a discussion from the vault of spiritual gifts to her and the fellowship which she carefully chronicled, or some teaching that the Spirit had revealed to her while in prayer, in conversation with a saint, or while eating, as she daily did, from God's Holy Word.

As anyone who knew her soon realized, Neena loved to talk, mostly she loved to talk about the Lord, what He had done, what He was doing and what He was going to do. Her articles reflect her conversations about the Lord with her husband LeRoy, her family and with anyone else who she could get to listen. This book is a compilation of those articles and teachings born out of study and fellowship. She was well rehearsed in all her articles because she had prayed, thought, and spoken of their content so thoroughly in the 20 years which preceded her writings for The Christian Spirit.

The lives that have been touched by her dutiful and faithful writing will not be fully appreciated by the body of Christ until 'that day', but we know her passion for God's Word oozes with life

on every page; it rang with every strike of the hammer on her typewriter and keystroke on her computer. Her passion is recognizable to any ear that is tuned to the Word of God. The efforts she put forth trying to express the golden depths of the Scriptures is testimony enough to tell us all that she cared for her precious Savior above all else. No one who reads these articles cannot help but feel her passion and love for the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

All in all, she longed for God's kingdom to come, to take her place in heaven. She waited with reverential patience for the Rapture, both the dead and the living. Her writings always return to this singular great hope. What is the difference between the days of her writing for the magazine and today in 2010? She has completed her course, run the race and hit the finish line. We are certain that she now is waiting, as we also do, for 'that day' to come, but she is now in her secure place in heaven waiting alongside her beloved, Jesus when those who love the Lord shall meet together in the air.

# Preface

## Eloise/Life My life before and after Christ as my Saviour!!

I was brought up an only child in a small Missouri town. I attended the Baptist church almost every Sunday for the first 18 years of my life. After graduating from high school I went to St. Louis and to work for the government. This was near the end of World War II. Within two years I was married to a con-man, nine years my senior. During the next five years we had two sons, were separated, and eventually divorced, after he married another woman while still married to me. No welfare in those days, so I worked at Mac Donald Aircraft, where I met Peter L. Smith my second husband. He was a Yale graduate engineer. He adopted my two sons and we had 3 more children, one girl and two more boys. Peter was an Episcopalian so I became a very enthusiastic one and we brought the children up in that religion.

After 15 years and several moves back and forth across the country our marriage ended. When the marriage ended it broke up the family, and my life fell apart. This was between the late 60's and early 70's. I once more went to work for the government. I became an emotional alcoholic and was on the brink of suicide on numerous occasions.

Finally, in late 1972 I cried out to God from the bottom of my heart for help. By early in 1973 I became "A New Creature in

Christ”, while reading my father’s marked Bible. He had been dead for 17 years. (There are many details concerning all this.) One of them is that less than a week later I couldn’t wait to receive the baptism in the Holy Ghost with tongues, and my hope came to pass, and my tongue is still very busy with intercessory prayer and sometimes prophecy. I soon found out when God says “a whole new life”, He means just that—things we could never imagine! It was only a few weeks after my regeneration took place that I met the man who would become my next husband. I would never have suspected this though, since he was a Roman Catholic priest at that time. That was sometime in late January 1973 and by August of that year he had left the priesthood and the Catholic Church. In May of 1974 we were married.

When both of us had been “born again” for over 2 years, my 2nd son, Terry Myers Smith turned his confused, to say the least, life over to Jesus Christ, and a few months later his sister Holly came to know what it meant to be “saved”. Both received the “baptism in the Holy Ghost”, soon after salvation. Praise the Lord!!

Roy and I began our ministry by having fellowship in my home every Friday night. We sang and studied the Word for several hours. While doing this we visited many churches of all denominations. This was the time when the Holy Ghost was falling on all denominations, this time became called “The Charismatic Movement” Many people were hungry in those days; it was a very exciting time. I can’t go into all of that now, I am trying to give an overview of the 27 years of mine and Roy’s life together and the ministry that came out of it.

For the past 23 years Roy, Terry and his wife Joanne, their 5 children and I, have lived in a big old house in New England, the “Arctic of Christianity”. That too, would take an entire book to explain how difficult and long suffering it has been to spread the gospel in this part of the country. Our old house is at least one hundred and fifty years old, perhaps even more. Many things confirm stories that it was a part of the Underground Railroad. We believe it is still being used to set the (spiritual) captives free. We have written some things about that. I dreamed for 20 years about this house, while never having any other dreams, but one. The one dream, was that Terry was drowning and “I” couldn’t save him. Many things have confirmed that it is that house of the dreams.

Acts chapter 1 verse 8 best describes our hearts desire from the beginning of our “new lives”. *“But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth”*.

This is a quote from a former writing: “The Lord has not seen fit to send us out (even though we were willing to go), “unto the uttermost parts of the earth”, but rather to keep us closed up to write. I believe the Holy Spirit has given me an urgency that it is now time to look into getting our material published. Time that we might share it with others, lest we be found like the servant that buried his talent in the earth. This is a step of faith for me, trusting that the Lord truly has put this urging in my heart and that He will also touch someone else’s heart to publish our works,

but I must do my part” (I first wrote this in May of 1991, in May of 1992 we published our first issue of our magazine “The Christian Spirit”.

I only now discovered that the “someone else’s heart” that became touched to publish our works, was none other than my own son Terry, the editor of the magazine. Praise the Lord, once more; He had filled our hearts with the same passion, this time to share the gems we had been given by the Holy Ghost.” (This is now 2001, and I just discovered this, as I went back to the original letter which I sent out to publishers. (I had not read it for 10 years).

We have remained a small Pentecostal fellowship, or church, in that we believe ONLY by the power of the Baptism in the Holy Ghost can we experience ALL the wonders, and the powers that God longs to give us. For 27 years now, we have been small in numbers, ministering almost all of the time from our home/barn. Terry’s hope of our barn being turned into a church came true when his brother-in-law Russ a carpenter, lived with us, after being saved, and delivered from drugs. Together he and Terry, transformed it into a “Little Ark”!!! I have often said that I believe there are more “Little Arks” out there than we have any idea.

We published The Christian Spirit Magazine, once a month, free of charge from May 1992 until the spring of 2000. Our subscribers grew to around 850, most of the time, give or take a few. We printed 2000 per month and those above the mailing were placed in stores, and churches. We now have gone to



quarterly, more color, glossy, more pages, and by paid subscription.

Roy Gardenier, my husband remained the “elder” of our church, an ordained Bishop, when Terry was raised up and ordained to Pastor, after Roy had his first bout with cancer in 1986. After a year of recovery Roy went back to work. (Both men have always had jobs in the work place.) During a 3 year period when we became members of a Convention Group mostly black, both men were ordained by Bishop Franklyn Hobbs. He and his wife Carolyn had been mine and Roy’s close friends. We had met in the early 70’s, when both couples were trying to find out what God’s plan for us was. We still have a loving relationship with them.

Over the years people came and went, but there were always a faithful few families. We, all but a very short time once, have had our church on Friday nights, as from the beginning in my home. As time went on after “The Barn” was completed we began to have intercessory prayer on Tuesday nights. (Remember the men worked during the week.) For a short time we had Sunday Church once a month hoping family members too far away for Friday nights might come on Sunday. We have also recently added a Bible Study on one Sunday morning a month. We have completed the Old Testament and are now beginning the New.

Roy’s cancer returned this past fall, the fall of 2000. He spent about 3 months in the hospital and nursing homes. He did survive an operation, and being given a colostomy. I have written a piece about God’s allowing him to have time with his loved ones which I call “MERCY”, it is about God’s mercy in letting him have the extra

time to say good-bye, but also for his friends and family to say farewell to him and express their love for one another. We miss him but look forward to seeing him in the “Sweet By and By”.

It seems that God is now doing “a new thing” with our “Open Door Fellowship” as we have called it for a long time. One of the most exciting things for me and many others is my Grandson Samuel, Terry and Joanne’s son. He came forth around the time of his grandfather’s death, to tell first his father, and then the Tuesday night prayer group that he wanted to become active in the ministry. I was beside myself with Joy!!! And now since that, 3 of his longtime friends that have hung around our home for years are coming to church and one has definitely been “Born Again”. There are also others around his age that he is ministering to. I had a dream in Oct. 1996 about our having a larger place of worship, and that some Catholic Charismatics came. They “made it clear they came to learn the truth.” some brought their instruments to play music.” The beginning of that prophesy was fulfilled a few months ago, when a couple came letting us know they were a part of the “Catholic Charismatics”, became a part of our fellowship, and one of them plays guitar! Their son has also come twice. From that same dream we have also found the larger place of worship, we have leased it and are painting and remodeling it. We believe it is the place the Lord has for us. There are many more things that we are praying about and looking into. We covet the prayers of the saints that read this, that we will be of one Spirit about the ministry our Lord God, our Saviour Jesus

Christ and the Holy Ghost has planned for us, and that “*He shall set us in the way of His steps.*” Psalm 85:13.

PART I  
PROPHECY

## I. Pestilence

*“And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately saying, tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?”*

Once more we return to the great prophetic passage from Matthew 24 and ask along with the disciples of Jesus: *“What will be the sign of thy coming and the end of the world? (or age).”* Among the list of answers that Jesus gave was: *“famine and pestilence and earthquakes in diverse places.”*

In this writing we will look at the rising state of pestilence in the world during the last century, and attempt to detect whether there is a general swelling of pestilence in the earth as Jesus predicted would take place at the end time.

Pestilence is disease, plague or pest. Pestilence from the American College Dictionary is defined as; 1. A deadly epidemic or disease; and, 2. that which produces or tends to produce epidemic disease. From the Greek used in Matthew 24 (Strong's concordance). “A plague (literally the disease, or figuratively a pest). And Webster's Dictionary also adds this; a cause of injury or trouble. Famines and pestilence do interact and sometimes famine is the cause of pestilence and vice-versa.”

Modern day examples, put together from clippings saved at random over the years, and research materials from recent reference sources, remind us of the trends and supernatural rise

of plagues and pestilences across America and around the entire globe in the last couple of decades.

Locusts ... *“And when it was morning, the east wind brought the Locusts.”* (Exodus 10:13) “Like the plague visited upon Egypt, desert locusts sweep across Keren, Ethiopia. During 1968 in northern Africa and southwestern Asia, hoards of eggs hatched in the moist sands, raising once again a threat to nearly 11 million square miles. Isolated desert scouts and dedicated scientists banded together to fight the enemy.” National Geographic.

Mosquitoes ... “Spread encephalitis in horses and humans. There have been reports that Gulf War service men have contracted yellow fever or malaria.” Lowell Sun

Japanese Beetles ... Number one insect problem in 1984 for Middlesex County. Damages ornamental and edible crops as well as grass roots. Lowell Sun.

Gypsy Moths ... While gypsy moth caterpillars chomp the last leaves in the Lowell area, the fuzzy creatures are merrily munching their way through the virgin woods of southern New Hampshire. With maples, birch and oak trees bare, their lunch now consists of evergreen needles. Lowell Sun.

Medfly Madness ... To stop the bugs aerial spraying took place over 270 square miles of Los Angeles and Orange Counties, with a population of 1 million. Also, the biotechnical control released 140 million sterile male medflies weekly to disrupt the insect’s reproduction.” Time Magazine.

Killer Bees... Africanized honey bees have more aggressive behavior and are more prone to sting than the average honey

bee. Even a slight disturbance can set off a chain reaction that can cause an entire swarm to chase and sting any people or animals within 300 feet." A.P

Rabies ... Local rash of rabid animals, especially raccoons.

Coastal Waters Dying ... "From sea to ailing sea" A series of pictures presented; A Texas oil spill, Puget Sound sewage drain, Staten Island trash, Gulf Coast fish kill, and medical refuse washed ashore in New York City. Newsweek Aug. 1, 1988.

Most disturbing of all, however, is the recent rise of sicknesses and deadly disease, from illnesses thought to be conquered, like malaria and tuberculosis, to cancer, to plagues like AIDS.

Tuberculosis rise ... "Disease long thought conquered returns. State health officials today expressed concern over Commonwealth's first increase in the number of cases of tuberculosis since 1959 and the largest increase since 1915."

Herpes- New Scarlet Letter... Now known as the V.D. of the Ivy League. It has emerged from relative obscurity and exploded into a full-fledged epidemic. Dr. Murphy considered one of the nations leading herpes researchers said; "If you are going to have sex, you are going to have to take the risk of getting herpes." An estimated 20 million Americans now have genital herpes, with as many as half a million new cases expected this year, according to the Centers for disease Control in Atlanta." Time Magazine Aug. 1982.

Cancer. .. Cancer is really a group of diseases. There are more than 100 different types of cancer, but they all are a disease of some of the body's cells. Despite the treatments and medical



advances in the area of cancer the death rates around the world are on the rise. Deaths per 100,000 between 1900 to 1904 were 67.7, but by the end of the century in 1991, they had soared to 203.6 worldwide. After the age of five cancer is one of the three main causes of death in both industrialized and developing countries, accounting for about one tenth of all deaths on the earth each year.

The extent of global cancer is truly staggering. In the past year, about 9 million persons developed cancer and more than 20 million individuals suffer from the disease. In 20 years almost 9 million people will die from cancer each year. This is equivalent to 55 jumbo jets crashing each day with the loss of all aboard. World Health Organization- WHO, taken /from The 1993 Information Please Almanac.

Aids ... This is the granddaddy epidemic of them all. Some predict it will be a greater scourge on the earth than the black death of medieval times. The Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome, or AIDS, was first reported in the United States in mid-1981. The total AIDS cases in the U.S. (including territories) as of June 30, 1992, were 230,179, and of these cases, 153,153 deaths were reported, says the Center for Disease Control-Atlanta. Homosexual transmission, contaminated blood transfusions, bloodborne transmission through needle sharing by drug users in both developed and developing countries is increasing.

HIV infection is lifelong and, in the absence of curative drugs, believed to be ultimately fatal. A universally effective and

affordable vaccine is not available. We could see the deaths of millions of young and middle-aged adults, who include members of social, economic, and political elites as well as health workers and teachers.

Worst case scenario! In June 1992, the Harvard based Global AIDS Policy Coalition issued a worse case projected figure. The report projected as many as 120 million people will be infected with the Aids virus by the year 2,000. J.VHO, in the 1993 Information Please Almanac.

Aids has become the leading killer of young males, from 25 to 44 years of age. Death for this group now surpasses cancer, heart failure and other top causes of death. Boston ... 6/16/93 Channel 7 news.

*“And great earthquakes shall be in divers places and famines and pestilences ... “ (Luke 21:11)*

And so we have yet one more sign being fulfilled. A sign Jesus gave as He sat on the mount of Olives instructing His disciples so that it would be handed down to those who would be occupying in these “last days.”

Remember saints, Jesus said in Matthew 24 ... *“Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.”* And this; *“Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.”* Are you ready?

## 2. Wars and Rumors of War

As we continue our study of the “Olivet Discourse”, we see in verse 6 of Matthew 24 that Jesus informs us of this certain reality; *“For ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and pestilences and earthquakes in diverse places... All these are the beginning of sorrows.”*

Certainly, no one can deny that since World Wars I and II the rumors have been continuously flying of wars and military disturbances among nations. Many, of course, turned into much more than rumors, but actual wars – serious, long, and with great loss of life have cascaded down in an unremitting flood in the second half of this century.

A perfect example of this deluge of war came during a CBS news special on June 7, 1982. This report gave details of the war between Israel and Lebanon, along with the lengthy war involving Iran and Iraq. At the close, Dan Rather pointed out that there were four major wars going on as he spoke. The two that were covered in the special, the England vs. Argentina (Falklands) conflict and the confrontation between the Soviet Union and Afghanistan.

He concluded by saying; “A reminder, not that we need one, that the world is a dangerous neighborhood.”

A partial list of the long and serious wars since WW II are;

Korea, Vietnam, Northern Ireland, Cambodia, Angola, El Salvador, Laos, Ethiopia, Nicaragua, South Africa (civil; A.N.C. and other rebel factions engage in bloody massacres of one another for power). There was a brutal civil war in Argentina in the 1970's which became known as the "dirty war, the war of the disappeared". Somalia's civil war continues to this day. And now we have Bosnia, also a civil war, called an ethnic war, with other nations becoming involved through the United Nations.

There are others that did not last as long, but were violent and deadly. Among these smaller skirmishes were wars involving Guatemala, Czechoslovakia, Chile, Mozambique, Poland, Hungary, and who among both young and old alike will ever forget the images left in their memory of the high-tech and daily televised play by play Gulf War between Iraq (ancient Babylon) and the United States and her allies.

Every continent has had rebellions and civil wars: South Africa, Bolivia, Philippines. Even China had to put down a democratic insurrection. Even the islands of the world, normally secure, peaceful, Shangri-La's have suffered from coups and wars. Cuba's Castro overthrew the ruling government to become Communist dictator of his island country. I think of Marcos being ousted by Aquino and now after many attempts, she has been defeated. Then there was "Baby Doc" falling in Haiti, and the U.S. even sent troops to squelch political unrest in Grenada.

This report would not be complete without mentioning the cold war between East and West, separating democracy and communism at the end of WW II. Some forty years ago the

infamous “Wall” went up and served as a symbol of the building tension and hatred between two ideologies. The people of the world walked over four decades on egg-shells in fear that the “Cold War” feud might ignite into a global conflagration that might destroy life on this planet. The rumor mill flourished with constant threats and counter threats of war.

Then “The Wall” came down! Now, most of the Eastern European countries, as well as Russia are in turmoil and confusion. Many of those places are like a powder keg about to go off. War and rumors of war bubble and sizzle with each rise and fall of a new political party.

There is still trouble between Israel and Lebanon it just erupted again a few weeks ago. Only a few months ago unrest was reported in Italy, Costa Rica, Ethiopia, Yemen, and then the assassination of Sri Lanka’s president fueled more speculation of trouble in that part of the globe. The problems in the former Yugoslavia (the very place where World War I was started) are so serious that the international community and its diplomats and political scientists fear lest the hatred and violence spread through Europe. And so on it goes!

But Praise God! There will come a time when wars and rumors of wars will cease. We know this because Jesus has promised us in Revelation 21.4 *“And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.”* As we must look upon *“all these sorrows”*, let us look

forward to that day with great anticipation. That day, when there will be no more death, crying or pain.

### 3. The Fig Tree is Budding

In view of the current state in Israel, I felt urged to address the fig tree signs” from Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21.

*“Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: Lo likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.” (Matt. 24.32-34)*

*”Now learn a parable of the fig tree; when her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near, So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.” (Mark 13.28-29)*

*”Behold the fig tree, and all the trees: when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at and.” (Luke21:29&30).*

What is this parable of the fig tree? In order to find the answer, we must go back to the Old Testament. In Jeremiah we read this; *“Then said the Lord unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. And again the word of the Lord came unto me saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will acknowledge, them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good. For I will set mine eyes upon them for*



*good, and I will bring them again unto this land...*" (Jeremiah 24:3-6) Some might ask; "What does this have to do with the current conditions of Israel now"?

Perhaps a brief review is in order here. If you have followed our series on the Olivet Discourse you know that we have taken the signs Jesus gave leading up to His return one by one. We have thus far covered these signs; Wars and rumors of wars, famines, pestilence, earthquakes, as it was in the days of Noah, and false messiahs.

It is pretty clear in Jeremiah 24 that God is likening the nation Israel to

figs. In this passage he not only says He will scatter them, but He will gather them again to the land He gave to their fathers. There may be more but, in my own study of Jeremiah and Ezekiel, God speaks through His prophets of the scattering of Israel nine times, and twelve times of the re-gathering of the nation. The promise is also found once in Exodus and once in Amos. Is there any doubt how important this matter is to the Lord? I am convinced there are more references to this matter in the Old Testament that I haven't taken notice of. Let me share three of the most obvious:

*"But, The Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own and."* (Jer. 23:8)

*"Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries*

*where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.” (Ezekiel 11:17)*

*“And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.” (Amos 9:14&15)*

As I mentioned before, three gospels make mention of Jesus' instructions to learn the parable of the fig tree! When studying the combination of both the Old and the New Testament references to this matter, it is clear that Israel's scattering from, and regathering to the land is what the parable spoken of by Jesus is all about.

Here I want to borrow a segment from Hal Lindsey's *The Late Great Planet Earth*, a section he calls "Perfect Parable": "When Jesus looks into the future and describes the conditions which would prevail at His coming, He puts the Jews back in the land as a nation." ... "The most important sign in Matthew has to be the restoration of the Jews to the land in the rebirth of Israel. Even the figure of speech "fig tree" has been a historic symbol of national Israel. When the Jewish people, after nearly 2000 years of exile, under relentless persecution, became a nation again on the 14<sup>th</sup> of May, 1948 the "fig tree" put forth its first leaves.

Jesus said that this would indicate that He was 'at the door,'

ready to return. Then He said, “Truly I say to you, *this generation will not pass away until all these things take place*”. (Matt. 24:34)

What generation is he talking about here? Obviously, in context, the generation that would see the signs ... chief among them the rebirth of Israel as a nation. A generation in the Bible is traditionally forty years. Since 1948, all these prophetic wonders have taken place and it stands to reason we are in the generation spoken of in the Gospels. Many scholars who have studied Bible prophecy all their lives believe that this is so.

In all three of the gospels (Matt., Mark and Luke) that mention the “fig tree sign” we find this verse; “*This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled*”. What things? All those things that Jesus told His disciples, and is telling us today, the signs would signal His soon return.

These signs are happening with great force, before our very eyes. We are that generation who saw the “Fig Tree Sign” fulfilled in our lifetime. In 1948, Israel once more, after two millennia, became a nation again in their Homeland. I am excited about the possibility that my children are of the generation spoken of in the Gospels.

Are you a watching GENERATION? Are you listening? Are you keeping track of Jesus’ own prophecies coming to pass daily in our presence? Have you ever studied His Words as He sat on the Mount of Olives and instructed those closest to Him whom He dearly loved? If you haven’t now is the time! Matthew, Mark and Luke!

## 4. Where The Eagles Are Gathered

This month I return to my series on rightly dividing the Word of God concerning the “Olivet Discourse”. Having previously covered the topics: wars and rumors of wars, famines, pestilence, earthquakes false messiahs and “*as the days of Noah*”; I will treat the “Rapture”, as taught in a social moment during the ministry of Christ.

In all three Gospels, Matthew, Mark and Luke, when Jesus was instructing those closest to Him about the future, we discover this; “And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.” When we couple this with 1 Thessalonians 4.17; “*Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:*” how can we not have faith for the “Rapture”.

A natural question for those who believe in the Rapture is: Who are those that will be caught up in the clouds? Jesus gives us the answer in the Olivet Discourse in Matthew 24.31 and Mark 13.27;

“*And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they shall gather together His ELECT from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*”, and “*then shall He send His angels and gather together His ELECT from the four winds from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven*”. Here we see that those being gathered are God’s own ELECT. We find the Greek for elect, from Strong’s concordance says; “select, by implication, favorite: chosen, elect, to select, make choice, choose (out), chosen”. We at the Christian Spirit believe those to

be the “Bride of Christ” of whom we often speak. It behooves us all, to find out what it takes to be one of the ELECT because it is the ELECT who shall be gathered in that moment.

Take notice that the ELECT are gathered from the uttermost parts of heaven and earth. Two places heaven and earth. This also takes us back to 1 Thessalonians 4.16-17 “*the dead in Christ*” (who’s spirits wait in heaven) and “*we which are alive and remain (on the earth) shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*” The ELECT shall be gathered from both heaven and earth.

But we are not only told who will be among those gathered and that they will be gathered from heaven and earth, but where and to whom they are gathered because it is clear that they are to meet Jesus in the clouds and be joined to Him.

There are two most interesting verses though, that speak of a gathering of eagles. Matthew 24.28 says; “*For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.*” And in Luke 17.37 It is stated; “*... Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.*” To further confirm 1 Thess. 4.16-17. Strong’s Concordance tells us that in Matthew 24.28 carcass in the Greek means; “lifeless body-dead body, corpus: carcass” In other words (“dead in Christ”). The Greek in Luke 17.37 tells us that the word body is “body, the body as a (sound whole) lit. or fig. bodily, body saved.” Therefore referring to those who are alive!

One is a carcass, one a body of believers. Many years ago, when just beginning to study the Word, I felt completely puzzled by the

word carcass in Matthew 24. Little by little I gained some understanding of it.

At the time I had a poster of a beautiful eagle in flight. Under it was a quote from Isaiah 40.31. *“They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength, they shall mount up with wings as eagles. They shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.”* The Lord woke me one night and said; *“That poster and Scripture is about the “rapture” of the church.”* That helped me to understand Matthew 24.28 much better. At least I knew it was about being *“caught up to meet the Lord in the air.”* I then thought the *“carcass”* in that Scripture meant those eagles had to have died to self in order to *“mount up”* or be *“caught up”*. I still think that is part of it. But as I have just shared the only two times eagles (plural), is used in the New Testament is in the two Scriptures I have cited here. One saying where the carcass (the dead) is and the other where the body (those alive) is, there the eagles will gather. Then Isaiah 40.31 you notice says; *“they will mount up with wings AS eagles”*, not eagles, but AS eagles. The *“raptured”* saints!

They shall also renew their strength. I believe that to be, our new glorified bodies as spoken of in 1 Corinthians 15.50-54. *“Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in a twinkling of an eye at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this*

*mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"* Who are those eagles? They are those *"Who wait upon the Lord"*.

Does this not, dear saints, imply waiting and watching for His return and trusting that He will return and spare us from the "evil to come"?

By rightly dividing the Word we have built a chain of truth forged together link by link. Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21 reveal the Son of man coming in the clouds, with power and great glory, then 1 Thess. 4 is attached to it by declaring that the *"dead in Christ"* and *"we which are alive and remain shall be caught up to meet the Lord in the air"*. Then we add another link, that the elect are gathered from heaven and earth. Next, we see that the eagles, which are the elect, are gathered together as one body to the head which is Christ in the air and together they are the great power and glory of Christ. And finally, the last link is connected via that wonderful passage from 1 John 3 which gives us that "blessed hope" that we shall be "like Him" for we shall see Him as He is. *"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see Him as He is."* That glorious day when we receive our new bodies like unto His ...  
INCORRUPTIBLE.

Recently when singing in the "mass choir" we sang; "I want to be like Jesus-like Him, I want to be like Jesus-like. I want to be like Jesus like Him" When we sang this I thought of that verse

from 1 John. It stirred my hope for my new, redeemed; glorified body that we long to receive. *“... Ourselves also, which have the first fruit of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves waiting for the adoption to wit, the redemption of our body.”* (Romans 8.23)

When Jesus gave these prophetic details and instructions to His disciples and by extension even down to us, He included words of caution. He left us with no doubt that the time of the Rapture is known only by the Father. *“But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.”* (Mark 13.32)

Scattered throughout the three chapters of the Olivet Discourse (and Luke 17) are prophecy, exhortation, instruction, warnings, and promises. Among the warnings are these:

*“Remember Lot’s wife!”* (Luke 17.32) She looked back longingly at the world and was not delivered from judgment.

*“Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.”* (Luke 17.33) We must lose our attachment to the world if we hope to be one of the ones taken. As Jesus warned, *“I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.”* (Luke 17.34&37)

*“Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.”* (Luke 21.34) Matthew 24.40-41 says; *“Then shall two be in the field; the one*



*shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken the other left.”* Anyone not prepared will be left behind. ARE YOU READY!

Here are the ways the Lord exhorts us to be vigilant and prepared for His call to “*come up hither*”.

“*Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come*” Matt. 24.42 also in verse 44 “*Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.*” In Mark 13.23 & 37 Jesus said; “*But take heed, behold, I have foretold you all things.*” and, “*what I say unto you I say unto all, WATCH!*”

This firm instruction for us to watch is for us today, saints! From Luke 21.36 we have one of Jesus’s most loving and important pleas to us, that we might not suffer the horrors of the seven year tribulation which are “*coming on the whole world*”. One of the horrors will perhaps be execution by guillotine in order to escape taking the “*mark of the beast*”. “*... and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their forehead or in their hands*”. (Rev. 20.4)

“*Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.*” (Luke 21)

As always our Lord and Savior is faithful not to leave us without promises and rewards. “*Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he*

*cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over his goods.” (Matt. 14.45-47)*

In both Mark and Luke we find this; “So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away till all be fulfilled.” Mark 13.27 I must repeat here.

“AND THEN SHALL HE SEND HIS ANGELS, AND SHALL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT FROM THE FOUR WINDS, FROM THE UTTERMOST PART OF THE EARTH TO THE UTTERMOST PART OF HEAVEN.”

I will close with God’s promises that He will gather His body, His eagles, and His elect, those who wait upon the Lord (Isaiah 40.31), together. They will come from heaven and earth to be “caught up” in the clouds to meet Him in the air. And so shall we ever be with the Lord. So let us comfort one another with these words. (I Thess. 4.17 & 18)

## 5. 144,000 Redeemed From Among Men!

Once more we pick up where we left off in our study, rightly dividing the word of truth from Jesus' great prophetic statement known as the "Olivet Discourse". Let's begin this time by reviewing the event of the "catching up" of the Bride, commonly called the Rapture. This time, however, we shall look at it from a different perspective, not from ours here on earth, but from heaven.

### **SCENE OF THE RAPTURE**

Before we get to the passages of the Olivet Discourse from Matthew, Mark and Luke let's make a careful and considered stop in Revelation 14:1-5 where we see a picture of the betrothed of Jesus, preparing for the "marriage supper of the Lamb", the marriage which is depicted in Revelation 19. The scene in chapter 14 is one taking place after the bride has been raptured.

*"And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with Him an hundred forty and four thousand, having His Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These*

*are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. “*

It must be pointed out that these 144,000 are not the same 144,000 that appear earlier in Revelation chapter 7. That group of 144,000 are from the 12 tribes' of Israel; they are Jews and they are standing on the earth. They are 12,000 from each of the 12 tribes and they are sealed in their foreheads so they will not be harmed by the antichrist and the false prophet. Therefore there must be two groups of 144,000.

The distinction here is between those of Israel and those of the Church. The group we are discussing, from Revelation 14, is seen on the “*heavenly Mount Zion*”, not on earth and we are forced to believe, is only a portion of the Church. This is the chaste virgin, the bride (If anyone is interested in more on this subject, I recommend Gordon Lindsay's Revelation Series. He has an entire booklet on the 144,000 on Mt. Zion.).

There has been a lot of confusion in prophetic teachings about these numbers so it bears checking out. If we have accepted Christ we are part of the Church of the living God. So what is it that will determine our being found worthy of this great escape so that we will be found standing on the heavenly Mt. Zion as part of this scene depicted in Revelation 14? To find out the answers to this profound question let's take a deep, verse by verse, word by word, and phrase by phrase look at this chapter. We will see

that it tells us pretty clearly who these people are and how they came to be a part of that group or company.

### **A CLOSE LOOK AT REVELATION 14**

The scene opens with Jesus, the Lamb of God, standing in heaven on the heavenly mount Zion. Then we see that there is a group with Him which numbers 144,000. We also see that they have the Father's name written in their foreheads (I would like to point out here that this whole scene is shown right after we are warned of the mark of the beast (Antichrist), and that no one will be able to buy without it, and the number of the beast, 666, is given.). It is my opinion that these events are given in Revelation in this order to show that while a joyous reunion is taking place in heaven, the earth is under siege by the kingdom of the Antichrist and False Prophet.

Remember, saints, that before the GREAT TRIBULATION gets into full swing, Jesus promises those of the "Philadelphia Church" this; *"...I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."* (Rev. 3:10) I am convinced that the PHILADELPHIA CHURCH, the FIRSTFRUITS, the 5 WISE VIRGINS, the RAPTURED BRIDE, and this 144,000, which we see here on the heavenly Mount Zion following the Lamb whithersoever He goeth, are one in the same. If that is correct, the number is confirmed again in Jesus' letter to the Philadelphia Church for He says; *"for thou hast a little strength"*. One hundred and forty-four thousand is a small number compared to the total number to be saved from all time.

This could mean that those who have the right to sing the "new

song”, which no one else can learn, are those saved in a special way, from the final judgment of the earth, by being “caught up”, without having seen the death of the body. I feel sure that, if so, it will be because they were willing to bring death to themselves, spiritual death, by total surrender to the Holy Ghost, before the death of their bodies came. All of this says to me that these singers have had an experience that no other group has had, and it is this, which gives them the ability, or right, to sing this song that no others are able to sing.

Remember, Jesus encourages us in this way; “*Watch ye therefore, and pray always that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass*” (Luke 21:36)

What things? The things of the tribulation! Now verse three tells us those 144,000 are singing a “NEW SONG” and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand. These people are “*redeemed from the earth*”.

The Greek word used for redeemed here is used sparingly and has many implications, but it tells us a great deal about this group. First, we see that they have been purchased, bought, redeemed (by the blood of the Lamb.) Where from? They have been gathered out of the market place, town square, public resort, and the street. How has this been done? They have been awakened, roused from sleep, from sitting or lying. (Read Matt. 24 & Luke 17... grinding, on housetop, sleeping in one bed ... one taken the other left.) They are saved from disease, from DEATH: also from obscurity (being unknown), inactivity (no works, just waiting) ruins (tribulation of the world) non-existence (eternal

damnation). How are they saved? They are awakened, lifted, and raised up.

I must confess that the Greek translations that I found in Strong's Concordance make what I believe by the Spirit much clearer than I had hoped to find. I believe more strongly than before that this group in Revelation 14 are the first fruits, the "raptured" bride of Christ.

This is the chaste virgin which Paul to the Corinthians he had espoused to one husband. "*These were they which were not defiled with women*". This is speaking of spiritual purity, those who have not had relations with false religions, such as the "*Scarlet Woman...The MOTHER OF HARLOTS*", or any other spiritual harlot. Once they have been purified by the blood of the Lamb they want to be pure. They have remained faithful and spiritually chaste. They have remained true to their betrothal to Jesus; they have been faithful in their new life and commitment to Him. They have given up religion for their relationship with Jesus! They have not "known" any other spiritual lover since giving themselves to Him.

So they have been redeemed from AMONG men. The implications of the words used in this great chapter establishes that they were taken from a group, leaving the rest of the number, and taken away by being lifted up, The word used here for men is; man-faced, i.e. a human being. I do believe that from among men signifies that these saints are redeemed from the living.

Though it is the obvious it should be pointed out here that in

order for this group to be the FIRSTFRUITS resurrection there will have to be more resurrected at a later time. This again supports the point of view that they are only a relatively small part of the over-all number to be resurrected.

What I get from this is; these FIRSTFRUITS are separated from the rest of their kind by departure. Their “catching up” completes one phase and it also begins a “dress rehearsal” of sorts for the new beginning of praise “*Unto God and to the Lamb!*”

The last verse of this glorious chapter reads this way; “*And in their mouth was found no guile.*” The Greek implications for this word, guile, are these: “A trick (bait) i.e. (fig.) wile: – craft, deceit, guile, subtlety.” These saints had put aside all these devices which are the tools of Satan. “*...for they are without fault before the throne of God.*” Their clean and righteous stance before God speaks for itself, except it should be emphasized that this small group is found without fault, for they have been redeemed, they were chosen, and drawn out of the crowd because they met the qualifications for brideship. Not just any whore, or hag, or unwise virgin will be permitted to be part of this number.

### **Do Not Be Dissuaded Because Of False Prophets**

The Scriptures tell us “*many are called but few are chosen.*”

Jesus in Matt. 7:13 & 14 says; “*Enter ye in at the straight gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.*” When the Master comes for His bride it is very possible that the number of believers who are “caught up”



without seeing death could be 144,000. Just a few. Satan has done his best to discredit that number with such false teachings and half truths as are carried from door to door by the followers of Charles T. Russell, the founder of the Jehovah's Witnesses.

We know that the number isn't filled yet, and won't be until the "TRUMPET CALL TO COME UP HITHER", and that the OPEN DOOR in HEAVEN IS CLOSED until then. God has promised us if we meet the conditions and qualifications for "brideship" that He will do for us as He did for Noah. He will keep us from "*the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the World*". He will open the door to salvation as He did to the ark, and He will close it at the appropriate time and no one else will be able to enter into it.

The next scene we see in heaven has thrilled my heart since the Lord showed me its meaning years ago. I heard, as a young Christian, by some, that Jesus would not return until the so called, "great commission" had been fulfilled. That we must preach the gospel to all the world before He would come back. "*Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you:*"

### **What About The Great Commission?**

He showed me that many haven't rightly divided the word and have mistakenly thought that Matt. 28:19 and Matt. 24:14 are speaking of the same time period. The mistake has been made to think that these two Scriptures fit together, thus saying that the "great commission" has not been fulfilled and the end won't come until it is. Notice the commission actually says baptizing them

and teaching them to observe all things that Jesus commanded. This is to be done by people on the earth, not angels in heaven.

The amazing thing is preaching isn't mentioned at all in this verse, only baptizing and teaching. The preaching comes later – from heaven. I am not saying preaching hasn't gone on and isn't now, but to use the preaching of the Gospel to all nations as an argument to prove that Jesus won't come back until this preaching is supposedly complete, and especially using that particular verse to back it up, is faulty! Matthew 28 speaks only of baptizing and teaching. The prophetic passage uttered by Jesus in Matthew 24 speaks of preaching to ALL the world and then the end shall come. One is a prophetic chapter the other is one of instruction for the age of grace. I believe Matt. 28:19 is speaking about the time period known of as that dispensation of grace, from the first Christians until the dispensation of judgment during the Tribulation. Because of this problem in dividing the word of God properly, the importance of prophecy as a living part of our faith has suffered in many quarters of the Church and mistaken ideas of good works and a carnal notion of preaching has too often prevailed.

Matthew 24:14 says, “*This gospel of the KINGDOM shall be PREACHED in all the world for a witness to all nations; and THEN SHALL THE END COME.*” Instead of it being a companion to Matthew 28:19 it ought to be coupled with Revelation 14:6 & 7 because these verses are speaking of the preaching of the gospel from heaven, not the earth. Take notice that both Matthew 24:14 & Revelation 14:6 say the “*gospel of the kingdom (Matt.), and the*

*everlasting gospel (Rev.) shall be preached in all the world and then the end will come.”*

### **The Preaching Of The End Comes From Heaven**

*“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.” (Rev. 14:6 & 7)*

This is when the **preaching** of the everlasting gospel will be done **from heaven** not the earth and **then shall the end come**, as mentioned in Matthew 24:14. Everyone on the face of the earth will have a last chance to receive salvation preached from heaven itself. After this **MERCY** of the gospel being preached from heaven is shown, judgment takes place and the mighty judgment of God’s own wrath is poured out on the earth. Babylon falls, those worshiping the beast will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, and fire and brimstone will fall. As God’s judgment is about over, JESUS, THE KING OF kings and LORD of lords shall return upon a white horse, followed by His saints upon their white horses!

## 6. Olivet Discourse: Tribulation

This month we will return to the Olivet Discourse for our next to last lesson of these three chapters from the gospels; Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21.

In this study, we shall look at the period known as the Tribulation, an awesome period of judgment with these scriptural warnings attached to it.

*“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.”*  
(Matt. 24.21) And;

*“For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.”* (Mark 13.14)

We can't even imagine what this dispensation of time will be like except for a few clues given us in the Scriptures. When one becomes familiar with these clues, it tends to make one very serious about *“praying to be accounted worthy to escape all these things”*. It also prompts us to be *“looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ”*. (The rapture of the church.)

### **Detailed Teachings**

During the last week of His life on earth, Jesus left us with very detailed understanding about the tribulation as He taught the Jews in the temple during the day, and then each night went to the Mount of Olives to be with His disciples and friends to teach them privately. During one of these sessions Jesus delivered the

Olivet Discourse which contains wonderful revelations about many of the aspects of this tribulation that will engulf the entire earth. (Luke 21.27)

### **PERSECUTION**

The Lord wants the Church to know that people left behind after the rapture will have to endure persecution and martyrdom if they will be saved. Persecution will be heavy and vicious. Here is what Jesus said about it:

1.) *“Because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.”* (Matt. 24.12)

2.) *“Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake. And then shall many be offended and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.”* (Matt. 24.9&10)

3.) *“Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.”* (Mark 13.12)

4.) *“And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name’s sake:”* (Mark 13.12 &13)

5.) *“And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.”* (Luke 21.16)

All three chapters mention being hated for Jesus’ sake.

### **GOSPEL PREACHED**

While the antichrist’s reign of terror is going on God’s Spirit

will also be active doing great wonders. *“And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations and then shall the end come.”* (Matt. 24.14) This will have its greatest fulfillment when the following scriptures come to pass during the tribulation.

1.) *“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice Fear God, and give glory to Him: for the hour of His judgment is come...”* (Rev. 14.6 & 7)

2.) *“But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.”* (Mark 13.11)

3.) *“Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist... But there shall not an hair of your head perish.”* (Luke 21.14, 15, 17)

### **THE EVIL ONE’S THRONE**

Now let me undertake to clear up some of the mystery of the abomination of desolation which is connected, rightly so, with the throne and reign of the Antichrist. Jesus makes reference to it because it is such a dramatic and pivotal part of the tribulation and will unleash the forces of Hell on earth as never before. He said,

*“When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso*

readeth, let him understand:). (Matt. 24.15) And; “But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains.” (Mark 13.14)

To help us understand more about this abomination I will quote from Arthur E. Bloomfield’s, *Signs of His Coming, A Study of the Olivet Discourse*, copyright 1962. He wrote;

“Daniel refers to this [abomination of desolation] a number of times and he specifically mentions it at least three times, but he does not tell exactly what it is. Daniel 9.27, “And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week [7 years]: And in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.” Bloomfield comments that, “The one who confirms the covenant is the ‘Prince that shall come’. There is only one such individual in prophecy. He is called by different names. Inasmuch as his name is unknown, each prophet has his own name for him. John, in his first epistle refers to him, somewhat indirectly as Antichrist. That is the name generally applied to ‘the little horn’, ‘the vile person’, ‘the beast’, ‘the man of sin’, ‘that Wicked (one)’ whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders and whom the Lord will destroy with the brightness of His coming.

“This man is the controlling factor in the field of politics, religion, and economics in the exciting days between his rise and the return of Christ. In prophecy he connects with the church,

for he will wear out the saints of the most high; he connects with the nations, for he will think to change times and laws; he connects with the Jews, for he sits in the temple of God showing himself that he is God (II Thess. 2.4)

“He will confirm the covenant; that is, he will take over the task of protecting Israel, but only for a time. As soon as he has accomplished his purpose of depriving Israel of God’s protection he will turn against them and as Paul says, ‘sit in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.’ This will probably be accompanied by other abominations.

“Daniel says that the length of time of the abomination of desolation will be 1,290 days. 1,290 days from the end would bring us very close to the middle of the seven year period. The last seven years will end somewhere near the battle of Armageddon. There is some mystery involved. One element of mystery that has perplexed commentators is how this could happen in the temple if the temple has been destroyed so much so that not one stone is left standing upon another. This will be solved when the new temple is built, probably during the time of peace and prosperity by which Satan attempts to deceive the whole world.

“There is no prophetic subject more well developed than that of the Antichrist. If we learned all the Bible has to say about Antichrist, the whole Olivet Discourse would become clear. All that Jesus is doing is adding some details not noted elsewhere. He does not duplicate – He only fills in the other prophecies. Let him that readeth go to the Scripture of truth and get a full understanding.”



Bloomfield's advice is well taken.

### **ANTICHRIST PROPHETS**

This series on the Olivet Discourse devoted an entire segment to the subject of false prophets in a previous issue. There have always been false prophets that appear throughout the entire Bible. Many have surfaced during the church age. Today the world seems filled with them. Men like the infamous C.T. Russell of the Jehovah Witnesses, David Koresh, Jim Jones, David Moses Berg and the Rev. Sun Myung Moon are springing up like weeds everywhere. Examples of false women prophets were Jezebel of old and Elizabeth Prophet of today. I will just repeat Jesus' own caution about these men and women.

*“And many false prophets shall rise, and deceive many. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders.” (Matt. 24.11, 23 & 24)*

Jesus tries to warn us that these false prophets and christs will be so clever and their signs and wonders so convincing that; *“if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.”* (Matt. 24.24) Their signs and wonders will be so powerful they could; *“seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.”* (Mark 13.22) Jesus leaves no room for doubt about the nature and severity of the time as this dispensation draws to a close.

*“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be*

shortened". (Matt. 24.22) "...but for the elect's sake, whom He hath chosen, He hath shortened the days". (Mark 13.20)

### **PREVIEWS OF THE OUTCOME**

Jesus gave previews of the outcome for the faithful and unfaithful.

*"But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved." (Matt. 24.13) And; "In your patience possess ye your soul" (Luke 21.19)*

But to the unfaithful servant our Lord addresses this stern condemnation;

*"But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, my lord delayeth his coming; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." (Matt. 24.51)*

We would not like to leave this teaching without telling the reader what Jesus disclosed in the Olivet Discourse about the time immediately following the tribulation. This will set the stage for the last piece in this series entitled, Our Lord's Return.

*"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven shall be shaken." (Matt. 24.29)*

*"And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring. Men's hearts failing*

*them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.”*  
(Luke 21.25 & 26)

Once more Jesus cautioned; *“For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.”* (Luke 21.35 & 36)

*“Behold I have told you before”.* (Matt 24.25)

*“And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.”*  
(Luke 21.28)

## 7. He is Coming Again

In this, our victorious conclusion to the Olivet Discourse, let me start with a brief review of the last segment to the series. We ended the period known as “*the tribulation*” with some of the signs which will follow those horrors. The sun will be darkened, the moon will not give light, distress of nations, sea and waves roaring, men’s hearts failing them for fear, and the powers of heaven shall be shaken. All this will be setting the stage for the next dispensation. This unbelievable darkness and fear is all a part of, or the conclusion to, the “great tribulation such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be; nor from the beginning of creation.”

When these things happen, those still on the earth are told their “*redemption draweth nigh*”. (Luke 21:28) In the midst of all this darkness appears “*The Light of the World*”. Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21 all describe this glorious appearing in this way; “*And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*” In the book of Jude, the prophet Enoch is quoted. Enoch is spoken of in the book of Genesis, the first to be caught up to heaven without seeing death. (Genesis 5:24) Jude 14 excites us with this description of our Lord’s return; “*And Enoch also, the SEVENTH from Adam prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with TEN THOUSANDS OF HIS SAINTS.*” Isn’t this wonderful? This man, the 7TH from Adam, even then, telling the perfect ending to God’s

perfect plan for His Son to reclaim the earth, from Satan, with His army of saints arriving to set up His Kingdom for 1,000 years.

The 7TH verse of the first chapter of Revelation proclaims; *“Behold He cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see Him,...”* Just think of it, Enoch the 7TH from Adam introduced in Genesis, and the 7TH verse of Revelation, the last book of the Bible, start the same. *“Behold, He cometh.”* One says with TEN THOUSANDS of His saints and the other, and every eye shall see Him. Enoch tells us with whom He comes. That is, with the army He has been preparing for thousands of years. Revelation through John, but given to him by Jesus Himself says that *“every eye shall see Him, those who pierced Him: and all the kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen.”* In between Genesis and Revelation are many more promises of His glorious return with His saints. I did some research concerning this and here is some of what I found. The references I found to HIS COMING in the Old Testament were only two, both in Malachi, 3:2 and 4:5. The New Testament list, however, is much longer being mentioned 14 times in the gospels and 13 in the epistles. In all we have 27 such reminders of Jesus’ coming again. When HE COMETH is used seven times in the Old Testament and nine in the New (six times in the gospels and three in the epistles). Perhaps I missed some, but in all I found 45 mentions of “He cometh”, or “His coming”. Is there any doubt that God has made it clear throughout the Scriptures that His Son will make a triumphant return to this earth, when the appointed time has come.

**Jesus Left Us With An Outline of The End**

In my treatment of “The Tribulation” I quoted from Arthur Bloomfield, I will borrow briefly from him again. He says of the Olivet Discourse; “*All that Jesus is doing is adding some details not noted elsewhere. He does not duplicate He only fills in the other prophecies.*” After going over the Olivet Discourse more times than I can count, before and during the time I have been working on this series, I believe Jesus gave something of an outline. That outline covers the events and happenings of the “last days”, leading up to His spectacular return. He gave His disciples the answers they asked of their Savior. On the Mount of Olives, they asked “*when shall these things be, and what shall be the sign of thy coming?*” He gave them those signs in this outline, but He also gave them warnings, promises and rewards. His first, and repeated warning was; “*Take heed that no man deceive you.*” (Matt. 24:4) I say these things to lay a foundation for turning to Revelation for the details not treated by Jesus in the Olivet Discourse about His victorious return with His saints! He tells us where He shall appear from – heaven – “*And they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*” All three chapters of the Olivet Discourse, as well as Matthew 26:64 and Mark 14:62 proclaim this. But the amazing and wonderful details of that return, He saved to share with John while the apostle was “*in the isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ*”. (Rev.1:9) It will be good to establish from Revelation 1:1 that, “*The Revelation of Jesus Christ which God gave unto Him, (John) to show unto His servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and*

signified it by His angel unto His servant John.” In verses 10 and 11 John sets the stage for all that is to come after. “I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia:...” In chapter 19 Jesus reveals the great details, of His wonderful return, unto His servant John. This word picture of Jesus’ long awaited return to earth has been saved for the conclusion of God’s Holy Writings. Only four chapters remain to wrap up God’s plan of the ages. In these four chapters we read of what is going on both in heaven and on earth.

*“And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, alleluia; Salvation, and glory and honor, and power, unto the Lord our God:” (Rev. 19.)*

*“And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings saying Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth”(V.6)*

*“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come and His wife hath made herself ready.” (V. 7)*

*“And He saith unto me, Write Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And He saith unto me These are the true sayings of God.” (V.9)*

**“AND I SAW HEAVEN OPEN, AND BEHOLD A WHITE HORSE; AND HE THAT SAT UPON HIM WAS CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE DOTH**

JUDGE AND MAKE WAR. HIS EYES WERE AS A FLAME OF FIRE, AND ON HIS HEAD WERE MANY CROWNS; AND HE HAD A NAME WRITTEN, THAT NO MAN KNEW, BUT HE HIMSELF. AND HE WAS CLOTHED WITH A VESTURE DIPPED IN BLOOD; AND HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD. (V.13)

“AND THE ARMIES WHICH WERE IN HEAVEN FOLLOWED HIM UPON WHITE HORSES CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, WHITE AND CLEAN. (V.14)

“AND HE HATH ON HIS VESTURE AND ON HIS THIGH A NAME WRITTEN, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.” (V.16) *“And I saw thrones, and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and REIGNED WITH CHRIST A THOUSAND YEARS.”* (Rev. 20:4)

*“Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ and shall reign with Him a THOUSAND YEARS.”* (Rev. 20:6)

“AND I SAW A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH: FOR THE FIRST HEAVEN AND THE FIRST EARTH WERE PASSED AWAY; AND THERE WAS NO MORE SEA. AND I JOHN SAW THE HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM COMING DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN, PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR



HER HUSBAND. I HEARD A GREAT VOICE OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, BEHOLD, THE TABERNACLE OF GOD IS WITH MEN, AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND GOD HIMSELF SHALL BE WITH THEM, AND BE THEIR GOD. AND GOD SHALL WIPE AWAY ALL TEARS FROM THEIR EYES; AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE ANY MORE PAIN: FOR THE FORMER THINGS ARE PASSED AWAY. (REV. 21:1-4) *“And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: BUT THEY WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAMB’S BOOK OF LIFE.”* (Rev. 21:27)

“AND HE SHEWED ME A PURE RIVER OF WATER OF LIFE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL, PROCEEDING OUT OF THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB. IN THE MIDST OF THE STREET OF IT, AND ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, WAS THERE THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH BARE TWELVE MANNER OF FRUITS, AND YIELDED HER FRUIT EVERY MONTH: AND THE LEAVES OF THE TREE WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS. AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE CURSE: BUT THE THRONE OF GOD AND THE LAMB SHALL BE IN IT; AND HIS SERVANTS SHALL SERVE HIM; AND THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE!!! AND HIS NAME SHALL BE IN THEIR FOREHEADS. AND THERE SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE; AND THEY NEED NO CANDLE, NEITHER LIGHT OF THE SUN; FOR THE LORD GOD GIVETH THEM LIGHT; AND THEY SHALL REIGN FOR EVER AND EVER.” (REV. 22:1-5)

## 8. Gifts From The Lord

### **We Must Deny Self**

A prophecy given to Eloise Gardenier on September 30, 1994 at a fellowship meeting.

“My people there is a holiness to be had, but it means giving up self completely unto me.! I don’t want to hear ‘I want, I know, I think’. It is possible for you to be able to think my thoughts and know my words and live according to my Word. But self must be put aside, there is no other way. There is no other way to obtain the holiness that I am offering you. The holiness that is available to all who want my word and my spirit to control them. To control you and every aspect of your life, every aspect of your life, every aspect of your life. I urge you to come and enter into that rest, that rest that is only in me, that only I can give. But you must give up self. You must come out from among your own self and I will have a special place for you, a place as kings and priests in the kingdom that is to come. I urge you to seek me, seek me diligently about how you can give up self. Seek me for those things in your life that are not pleasing to me and I will reveal these things unto you. But you will have to yield your will to my will.” Thus saith the Lord!

### **“TIME”**

The following is a gift of the spirit in the form of tongues and the interpretation of tongues given by Eloise Gardenier in the summer of 1998.

“In this time I am stepping up my judgment all over the entire world! This judgment will continue to increase as the world grows more and more evil, growing closer and closer to my return. There are times when I withdraw and let the evil take over. But, if your hearts are right and filled with desire for my light, I shall pour out my light upon you throughout the darkness that is going on and will go on. Prepare yourselves to be ready, ready for the sound of the trumpet. Listen to my voice, individually. Listen to what I speak to each of you. This is not time to take things for granted. It’s a time of great seriousness for the entire world, and especially for the Christian community. Cry out for my guidance. I will never fail you, if your heart is truly fixed on me. Thus saith the Lord.”

The sound of the clock in the silent room became very loud. “The Lord has another Word! Listen to the ticking of that clock. Listen to it!!! My time clock is ticking like that !!!” Thus saith the Lord.”

### **Yield your will to Me!**

June 14, 1991 delivered by Eloise Gardenier  
while in prayer during a meeting

“Yield your will to Me! Yield it to me and I will pour out upon you showers of spiritual gifts. Examine yourself, examine yourself I say, you have not yielded your entire will to me. If you will yield it all to me, I will give you gifts beyond your imagination. A deluge will be poured out upon you, if you respond to my call. ‘Eye hath not seen nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of

man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him.' But I will reveal them unto you by my Spirit if you will yield YOUR WILL unto my will. Saith the Lord!"

This prophecy served to encourage many people of the fellowship to be more serious in their walk .

### **Rest in Me**

Eloise Gardenier, February 1993

Prophecy: "I am present at this gathering today to exhort you that the time is growing short. I will have a church without spot or wrinkle, as I have told you in my Word. Yes, it is true that my salvation is free, ye are saved by grace, my grace, not works. There is a rest that you must enter into, a rest that I have taught you about in my Word, and spoken to your hearts about. That rest is resting in the works I have prepared for you from the foundations of the world. You must rest in Me and listen to My voice. I will guide you in my perfect plan for you to become a part of the "Church without spot or wrinkle". In this world today "righteousness" is a word few want to hear. Most consider it a dirty and unloving word. But I say unto you that without righteousness, My righteousness you shall not be a part of that glorious church that I am preparing without spot or wrinkle. So seek that righteousness with all your heart! Thus Saith the Lord!"

### **Stand Firm and be Strong!**

Eloise Gardenier, February 5, 1993

Prophecy: Samuel & Joshua stand as soldiers upon the rock. Put on my armor and go forth for you are the soldiers of this generation. Go forth boldly and speak of me for your generation

is in perilous times. Let them know that I God am the way that there is hope, there is a way. That I am that hope and the way. Be not afraid to speak of me to those of your generation for I tell you there are those who will listen. Those who need to know. Go forth boldly as if into battle, for it is a battle! I am pleased with you. You are young but you are strong because of your faith. Remember David and Goliath. To you my soldiers I will give the same strength go forth and speak of me.

## 9. I will do a New Thing

### Gifts of the Spirit:

This is a prophecy given to Eloise Gardenier on April 24, 1995:

“O my daughter, I have chosen your house, your spiritual house from the beginning. I have called you to be scribes like unto householders bringing forth treasures both old and new. That has come to pass through the magazine I have given you care of. The treasures have come forth.

I have done a new thing with the magazine for the true end-times saints. It is for those interested in the truth. Those willing to forsake the popular things of this world – the men pleasers. As I have told you in Isaiah: ‘Behold, I will do a new thing, I have done that new thing through scribes, the scribes have brought forth both new and old treasures. Treasures that some cannot see, but don’t be discouraged about them. I also said in Habakkuk of them: ‘For I will work a work in your days which you will not believe though it be told you’. There are still many others that will and do already believe.

This is my new thing I have done in and through you. You have published the truth without commercial gain. I love you even more for this work of love and obedience. (I stopped here and asked the Lord, Father if I was hearing him right and should I continue. The answer was swift: ‘yes, my daughter’.) Now I am preparing to do an old thing with your spiritual house. I am going

to raise up those 'little arks', even now the construction is taking place. As people met in houses and small, simple places in the beginning, so are they now in the making. You are called to this Underground Railroad kind of home church. This is for the protection of the 'Bride', that there might be sanctuaries unspotted by the world for her preparation to meet the Bridegroom in the air. Although, as you already know, most will not want, or believe this weak and insignificant happening is of Me. Only when judgment is come will they 'know the truth that now they deny'. Bigger is not better in My eyes, nor does popularity and fame of the masses impress Me in any way. I am still, as always, concerned with hearts above all things, as I have always been. Works for the sake of works will all be burned away. I love to see repentance, love, patience and all the fruits of the Spirit.

Hold fast all the things I have taught you in your stay in Babylon and in your solitude. Know that there truly is a Philadelphia Church. She is small! She has little strength and has kept my Word. The Open Door belongs to her. Why do you think I prompted your son to choose that name? Because it belongs to you if you remember your home is in heaven, not on this earth. I will keep you from the hour of temptation which is coming upon all the world. Beware – you must not compromise with, or have fellowship with the world. Hold fast that no man takes your crown. Have very limited exchanges with the Laodicean Church, only on an individual basis and not with organizations. Only if I

point out hungry hearts to you from time to time. You will know by my Spirit!

I am already showing you hungry hearts, but there will be more revealed. Trust Me; wait upon Me; let your hearts be filled with excitement, as I am drawing My Bride into the waiting chamber all over the world. Remember all the promises I have given you over the years. Collect them; put them all together and cling to them; and again I say with excitement and anticipation.

As I spoke through another prophet some 26 years ago, I once more urge you: 'Come unto me, keep your eyes off men, keep them off churches, keep them off governments, keep them off your enemies, keep them off all those that despitefully use you. Pray for all, while you look into My eyes. Let Me comfort you! Let Me love thee! Thus saith the Lord: be not faithless, but believe. For the King is coming! ! !



PART II  
TEACHINGS

## 10. The Home Church

More often than not when we share with Christians for the first time, the question, “Where do you go to church?” comes up rather quickly. When we reply that we have church in our home, sharing often gives way to coolness and our fellowship is invaded by suspicion or even unbelief. Suddenly there are suggestions that God could not, or would not, be part of such an arrangement and it may even be implied that we are some kind of weird cult. Sometimes the meeting turns into condemnation and we in turn react defensively about the home church which we know the Lord has gone to great length to bring about. But why shouldn't our home be a church?

### **HOME CHURCH IS SCRIPTURAL**

The book of Acts, sometimes called the fifth Gospel or the Gospel of the Holy Ghost, ends with perhaps the greatest confirmation for a church meeting in the home. In chapter 28 verses 30-31 we read how Paul's last days on this earth were spent ministering at home: *“And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.”*

So Paul had a church in his home for the last two years of his life and the Lord has led us to do a similar thing, to remain in our own home and, *“receive all that are sent unto us”*.

Permit me to establish from the beginning, however, that we don't think every true believer has to be led in this same way. The

Church is a wide, large and broad living organism – or body – as the Scriptures teach. There are many different parts and functions in this body of Christ – all according to God’s will, and that is the way it will be until Jesus returns to sort the wheat from the tares and hand out rewards to His deserving servants. Consider, if you will, the full implications of this passage of Scripture from 1 Corinthians “*But now God hath set the members everyone of them in the body, as it hath pleased Him. And if they were all one member, where were the body. And now are they many members, yet but one body.*” (1 Cor.12:18-20)

So if there are different facets and functions in God’s Church, does it matter where a particular portion of the body of Christ gathers? Is it not more important what takes place there? Jesus insisted that God could only accept worship in spirit and truth. Is it important where or when we worship as long as we worship in spirit and in truth? Is there true fellowship, the sharing of fruits, and the spiritual washing of the feet of the saints which is the cleansing of the dust of the world? If these things are really happening then the church is alive no matter when or where it meets. To use the slang of the baby boomer generation; it’s not where you are, it’s where you’re at that counts. In the beginning, the church in the home was a most common and thoroughly accepted place to fellowship and worship. The book of Philemon was not written to Philemon alone but to Apphia and to Archipus our fellow soldiers, and to the church in thy house. We see here that Paul certainly viewed this “*church in the home*” as a legitimate part of the church for he says; “*I thank my God, making*

mention of thee always in my prayers. Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints". Then he adds his hope; "that their lives will reflect good things because Christ lives in them."

Paul goes on to say that he and the others with him have great joy and consolation in the love of these people, because the bowels (or emotions) of the saints (or believers) were refreshed by them. He addresses them as brothers (or believers). So Paul had no problem with including that group of believers who had a church in their house, along with others, as a full fledged part of "The Church"! Just before closing he asks them to prepare him a place for lodging. They were so much a part of "The Church" to him he wanted to stay with them. In the last verse you might say he gives them his blessing. "*The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen*".

Implied in a number of places, the home church is specifically mentioned in two other places in the Epistles. In Romans Paul writes: "*Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: Who for my life have laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. Likewise greet the church that is in their house...*" (Rom. 16.3-5) Here Paul calls them his helpers in Christ, that they had risked their necks for his, and then he says he gives thanks for them as well as all the churches of the Gentiles. So again we see Paul giving the same credence to the church in one's house as to the other churches.

Also, in Colossians 4.15, as that book is brought to a close, many are mentioned by name or church and we find this; "*Salute the*

*brethren which are in Laodicea and Nyphas, and the church which is in his house”.*

### **GOD RAISING UP “ARKS”**

In many ways The Church has come full circle returning to its roots of two millennia ago. We believe God has been reviving the church in the home by raising up “little arks” here and there, just as He did in apostolic days. Invisible and almost undetectable these home gatherings worship and fellowship in the Spirit of Christ, and today they are quietly and firmly established in God’s community. These quiet settings are providing The Church with the tutoring of the Holy Ghost and the kind of hands on care needed to help the poor and depressed escape from the bondage of modern life and its perplexing and seemingly inexhaustible snares. Ministering in this hectic world takes personal care and time consuming labor, the kind of work especially tailored to the home church.

Quotes from a pair of national Christian publications illustrate that the church in the home is not an isolated phenomenon, but is increasingly recognized as a legitimate part of The Church nestled deep into the bowels of the body of Christ and often best suited for the hands on care needed in today’s church.

Writing for Discipleship Journal, Gordon MacDonald noted: “I’m convinced that spiritual growth happens best in an environment of intimacy. And intimacy is not going to happen in the congregation, where people look at the back of one another’s heads. The Bible shines best when its truth is being pressed up against the wall of real-life scenarios and situations. You can’t get

that very often in the sanctuary.” And from the same publication, Howard Hendricks wrote: “When people are in small groups where someone knows them, where they can ask the threatening, embarrassing, naive questions, and share where they are, then they can take giant steps in their faith. That just doesn’t happen in a church service of 200 or 500 people.”

And, the January 1992 newsletter from the American Bible Society declared: “A Chinese seminary professor told us, ‘People in China today are looking for personal stability, and a church based on the Scriptures can help people find that stability.’ In fact, one pastor of several house churches told us simply, ‘When we get more Bibles we get more Christians.’”

### **THE HOLY GHOST CAN WORK AT HOME**

If it is true, as we believe, that God has raised up churches in the home, then it must surely be true that all of the Holy Ghost’s purposes for gathering together can be accomplished in the home. In fact, there are some things that can best be done when the gathering is small, as the above quotes demonstrate. There is a give and take, each member of the body having a purpose is given the opportunity to contribute and respond. There need be no slavery to raising money for projects or properties. There are no committees, vestries, missionary boards, or council of elders to handcuff the Holy Spirit in fear of offending some group. The gospel can be preached as the Holy Ghost gives utterance, and anyone present when he or she is anointed can contribute, as long as it is done in order. In short there is no hierarchical structure ruling the roost. Christ can be the Head; in truth there

is no male or female, bond or free, Greek or Jew. There is no need for “Pastor So and So”, or “Deacon or Deaconess Jones”, or “Elder Smith”. The Holy Ghost can truly be the teacher choosing his teachers, prophets, preachers, counselors, giving words of wisdom, knowledge and understanding to whom so ever He will when He sees fit. No man has the same gift or anointing all the time, but all things are available to all men as the Spirit chooses. This is The Holy Ghost’s great deterrent to being puffed up with pride and it allows for the personal ministration of people’s individual and vastly diverse needs.

### **ORDER NOT ORGANIZATION**

Often the great fear about home gatherings is that they will be conducted without order, but that fear is engendered mainly because of a misunderstanding about the difference between organization and order. The Scriptures never mandate that we organize the church – that has always been, and should always be the sole proprietorship of the Holy Ghost. He, and He alone, issues Christ’s Truth and pieces it together for the benefit of all. Instead Paul and Peter (and the Epistles in general) advise that we keep order in our meetings, but in no means should that common sense instruction be taken as a call to organize. Order and organization are two very different things, but the confusion of the two is very often exploited by religious hierarchy. In the end those who organize their gatherings so as to engineer what comes forth are in danger of usurping the Spirit’s work. When we resist the temptation to organize, and truly let the Holy Ghost lead, being willing to keep and establish a godly order in our

meetings, then worship can flow, fellowship becomes real, the gifts come forth and the fruits will grow to maturity so that the believer can come to the maturity of the fullness of the stature of Christ. And after all, that we feast on Jesus so as to come to maturity is the reason we gather together in His name. Anything short of that is to fall short of Christ's goal for us.

As Hebrews 10.25 notes, it is important that we "*forsake not the assembling of ourselves together*". But if one examines the context of Hebrews 10 one finds more than just the advice to gather together. Is it not crucial that we gather in the right spirit, for the right reason, with clear understanding and expectations that our gathering has spiritual purpose with ultimate goals in mind? The first part of the chapter takes care to establish the truth about the New Covenant as opposed to the Old, and that Jesus and Jesus only is now our high priest. The "*not forsaking to assemble ourselves together*" is taken for granted and it doesn't matter what the location is, but the more important part is how and why we assemble together, and in what spirit.

### **TRUE FELLOWSHIP OFFERS US MATURITY**

A quote from Terry Smith's pamphlet, *The Philadelphia Church*, sums up the purpose of gathering together like this:

"The heart of fellowship in the Church is in the fruits. True fellowship is loving one another... This sharing is not simply sharing donuts and coffee, or a few moments together while witnessing to someone, or even lending a helping hand to clean out someone's garage – they are only the fringe dressings of true and satisfying fellowship in the Church of God. True fellowship



will allow us to grow according to God's timetable. The fruits of patience and longsuffering will be in evidence so new and less mature believers can "catch up" with the brethren. Immature brethren seeking deliverance and freedom will be allowed to confess their sins and faults openly in an atmosphere of love. With the fruits of meekness and gentleness the brethren will 'wash the feet' of those who have been soiled by contact with the world. In Christ's name sin will be forgiven. In love and faith, unruly and unlearned believers will be taught and even rebuked when necessary, to the end that they be delivered from their sins."

In true fellowship, worship will come forth and order will be kept. The gifts will flow and the fruits will grow from the solid unshakable foundation of the Scriptures and each individual's personal relationship with Christ and the one whom He has sent, The Holy Ghost.

Our regular gathering together should be stirring us to maturity in Christ. We should be lovingly encouraged to pick up our cross and follow after Christ. We should be able to confess our faults and learn to die to ourselves so Christ will live more perfectly in us. A hard working fellowship will welcome God's judgment on it and will trust His chastening as a sign of His love. If it is true what is written, that "*Without faith it is impossible to please God*", and "*Whatever is not of faith is sin*" then our fellowship gathering will teach us and help us to find the courage to live by faith and cast off the shackles of faithlessness and doubt. It will not offer excuses for constant failure in the Spirit

but will provide true testimony of victorious lives of faith. “You will know them by their fruits” is Jesus’ reassurance for all of us who look to fellowship “with those of a pure heart.”

### **LOVE AND COMFORT**

The Scriptures are chock full of instructions on how we are to conduct the gathering together in the name of Christ. “*Draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, consider one another to provoke unto love and good works.*” We are to assemble that we might “*exhort one another: and so much the more, as we see the day approaching*”. What Day? I believe it is that great day of the catching up of “The Church”. For in I Thessalonians 4.18 we are commanded to; “*comfort one another with these words*”. What words? The words of our deliverance from I Thess. 4.13-17 concerning the “catching up” of the Church, known as the “Rapture”. So we come together to grow, admonish and encourage. If your fellowship does not provide such basic things it is of no help whether it is of two people or two thousand people, it is of no help.

From Colossians we are given these words to guide our fellowship one with another; “*And above all things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And*

*whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus giving thanks to God and the Father by Him.” (Col. 3:14-17)*

Through years of home meetings I can testify that all of these things prescribed in the third chapter of Colossians can be done quite well in this small setting and in some cases even better than in a large, less intimate group. We are aware that many would not choose to, or be comfortable, in a home church. There may be others that could never feel this setting is official enough for them. We must gather and fellowship according to the faith we have, but reader, dear believer, settle for nothing short of the very best your faith can attain. The “Church in the Home” is a legitimate Scriptural part of The Church and the body of Christ. It was in the beginning, has been down through the church age and is today.

### **AN INVITATION**

I must remind the reader once more that the book of Acts closes with the account of Paul’s last two years spent in the “Church”, in his “hired house”, preaching the kingdom of God, teaching those things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ, “no man forbidding him”.

Is it impossible that all things prescribed in the Scriptures concerning fellowship and worship can be done in the home? No, it is not! Often they can be accomplished with more depth and greater personal care, and after all isn’t the heart of the Christian experience about personal care and individual attention. Christ died for each and every believer personally.

Being a part of a “Home Church” finally is determined by one’s

faith. Some would not have the faith to believe that God works in this manner, while others do not have faith to be a part of an institutional denominational church. As Jesus says in Matt. 9:29; *“...According to your faith be it unto you”*.

The Spirit makes an invitation to all parts of the Church saying, come to the banquet table where the food is His Word, His gifts, His fruits and His fellowship among those who *“seek God out of a pure heart”*.

Our “door” is a two-way revolving door, open for the direct communication of our Savior and to us by the Holy Spirit, but also open to anyone who might come looking for what we have to share, willing to have ears to hear what the “Spirit is saying to the Churches”.

To any who feel led to have a “Church” in the home, or already have one, we encourage them and hope sharing our experience and faith will give their faith a shot in the arm.

**AMEN AND AMEN!**

## II. There are Many Kinds of Faith but Only One is Important

When my husband, Roy, and I talk about how faith saw us through the ordeal of his cancer we are talking about a specific kind of faith. Faith is a word widely used and with many different meanings. When someone uses the term we can't presume we know what that person truly means.

The dictionary says, "1 .) confidence or trust in a person or thing, 2.) belief which is not based on proof, 3.) belief in the doctrines or teachings of religion, 4.) the doctrines which are or should he believed. 5.) a system of religious belief, the Christian faith, the Jewish faith 6.) that trust in God and in his promises as made through Christ by which man is justified or saved."

So we see that when one speaks of faith we can't be sure what he means by that. There are many ways to have faith as well as many things to have faith in. When one confesses having faith with no explanation of what his faith is, it could be in a wide range of things, or people, or systems. The person could have faith in himself; in positive thinking or positive confession; faith in the medical profession; or the religious organization he belongs to; the support of his friends; his pastor, priest or rabbi; his family: his good luck; his doctor: or even the occult. A person can place his "faith" in just about anything.

Then there is number six on the dictionary list: trust in God and in his promises as made through Christ by which man is justified or saved. This is the kind of faith that leads us to a

personal relationship with Jesus Christ and not a relationship with a religious system. I think I can safely say that many, maybe most people, have their faith nestled snugly in their religion and not in a relationship with Christ. That personal relationship with Christ is available to all however, and is the kind of faith Roy and I are speaking of when we speak of the faith that got us through the trauma of his cancer.

Because our faith helped us through the illness does not mean that we did not have the same problems and difficulties that many others have had when battling with cancer. One difference is that both of us had peace through it all, a peace that we know we would not have had except for our relationship with Jesus Christ and the comfort and reassurance that goes along with knowing Him. One thing we both knew from beginning to end was that things would be alright no matter what the outcome.

As soon as we knew Roy had cancer the Lord gave me this Scripture. *“All things work together for good to those who love God and are called according to his purposes.”* I knew it meant that no matter what happened it would be for our family’s good. I always had that promise to hold on to no matter how bad things looked.

After his first operations, the Lord told Roy that “it would be alright” and he knew it meant whether he lived or died everything would be alright. If he died he truly knew where he was going and that he would be with his Lord forever. That blessed assurance cannot be equaled by any other kind of faith. Faith in a person, or group, or system, organization or religion cannot give us this kind of faith nor can it produce this kind of peace which *“passeth*

*all understanding*". It is a relationship with a person not a religion, and that person is the living Jesus Christ, the only one that will never let us down.

## 12. Gods Servants Have Always Notified Man of His Plan for Salvation

God assured Man through his prophet Amos (in Amos 3.7) this wonderful truth, *“Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets.”*, and the most fundamental of all God’s plans is the fact that He wants everyone to be saved. He wants everyone to be spared from the judgments that periodically descend on the world and will shortly come slamming down on the entire earth with unprecedented force and power. He wants all who will come to Him to be able to spend eternity with Him.

In 1 Timothy 2.4&5 Paul wrote, *“(God) will have all men to be saved and come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.”* In 2 Peter 3.9 we are reminded again; *“The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to usward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.”* So because God would like all men to come to repentance (even though he knows all men won’t) He is very careful to give us all a chance.

### **God’s Plan of the Ages is a Plan of Covering Sin**

In order to get a full understanding of God’s desire for men to be saved we must take an even broader view, by something called “God’s plan of the ages”. This “plan of the ages”, has been revealed through His servants the prophets and made available to all who



want to know the truth, and are willing to take the time to search the Scriptures, know God's Word, and be taught by the Holy Spirit. The story begins in the Old Testament.

The Old Testament is a pageant, physically acted out by the Jews as a nation, and certain individual Gentiles to show God's dealings with man.

From the beginning, God wanted fellowship with man, a two-way relationship, but man rejected this through his disobedience and self-will. With this he (man) broke his perfect fellowship with God. But God in His love, mercy and wisdom had made provision for Man's fall.

Provision was made to cover sin by making innocent sacrifice and God had it acted out in the flesh, what would become a spiritual covering later. God physically covered Adam and Eve by the shedding of innocent animals' blood, that their skins might be used as clothing. (Genesis 3.21)

Generations later, in chapter 22 of Genesis, Abraham and his son Isaac "acted out" what God and His Son Jesus would do later. Abraham in obedience to God was willing to sacrifice his son, but the time had not yet come, and there would be only one Son sacrificed, so God once more provided a covering, through an innocent animal.

*"And He said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham*

*went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.”*

Abraham’s part in the plan was simply to believe God. He did and his belief endeared him to God.

Through Moses God gave the Jews the Law, and the Levitical priesthood. As the Jews lived out their attempts to keep the Law, their resulting frustration only prove that Man cannot keep the Law, or in other words, there is no way he can be righteous in right standing with God on his own.

Throughout the time of the Levitical priesthood, Man’s sin had to be atoned for by the blood, his sin still had to be “covered”. (see chapter 16 of Leviticus for atonement) This act performed by the priest once a year made the individual Jew right before God and made him righteous for one more year. This didn’t mean he would not sin in the year to come, only that when he did he would appear righteous in the sight of God, because of the SACRIFICE made on his behalf through the shedding of innocent blood.

What all this acting out established was that Man needed a savior, that he could never become righteous on his own. (See James 2.9&10, and Romans 3.23)

Job 9.33&34 (Amplified Bible) shows how, Job, acting in behalf of Mankind in general, cried out for that savior:

*“There is no umpire between us, who might lay his hand upon us both (would that there were)! That He might take His rod away from (threatening) me, and that fear of Him might not terrify me.”*

Through Job we see that Man's heart cries out for a mediator, a savior, to intercede with God for him. The Law, an important cog in God's overall plan, did not save Man but it did force him to recognize the need to be saved.

God repeatedly had Man act out that he could not keep the Law, but in spite of our inability to keep the Law, God still has mercy and provides us a way out.

The ultimate covering or way out is JESUS and the innocent blood He shed for all men. His was the covering ONCE and for ALL. This final and perfect covering took the place of the temporary provisions for Adam and Eve, Abraham, and the atonement and Passover for the Jews.

### **The Redeemer is the Way of Salvation**

The next part of "God's plan of the ages" provides exactly that, a way out!

After four thousand years of trying to make it on his own, or living under the Law, God sent Man the promised Savior, His only Son Jesus Christ. It is declared in 1 Timothy 2.5, "*That there (is only) one God, and (only) one mediator between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus.*" (Amplified bible) And verse 6 goes on to say, "*Who gave Himself a ransom for all (people, a fact that was) attested to at the right and proper time.*"

Hebrews 9.24&25 and 10.14 says, "*For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with the blood of others*" ...

“For by one offering He hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. (set apart)”

These verses show the transition between the Levitical Priesthood, the Law, and the true redemption of Man by the blood of the Lamb. ONCE AND FOR All. All according to God’s perfectly constructed plan of the ages.

The catch is that Man must accept His death as having been for him personally, in his stead, just as a Jew believed and accepted that the atonement by the blood, performed by the priest, wiped away his sins and put him right with God for another year.

Now we need only to accept that ONE sacrifice of Christ, ONE TIME .

God’s Plan for Covering Sin	
Adam & Eve	Covered by skins: Blood of an innocent animal
Abraham	Blood of a ram instead of his son Isaac
Moses	The Law, Blood of goats, bulls and lambs instead of Israel’s first born.
Jesus	The innocent Lamb of God whose blood was shed for every human.

God could now gather a company of people to His Son, people who answer His call to participate in His plan of redemption. This plan always points toward the restoration of that perfect fellowship, and companionship with Him. For this period of nearly 2,000 years, God has been calling, teaching, and refining a people from among the Gentiles, and this part of His plan He has dubbed the “*time of the Gentiles*”.

Luke 21.24 and Romans 11.25 tell us: “*And they shall fall by the*

*edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.” And... “For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in.”*

This is not to say the Jews are forever excluded from God’s plan. The Scriptures tell us the contrary. Romans 11.11&12 tells us, *“I say then, have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness?”* (I would urge the reader to read the entire chapter 11 of Romans on this subject to understand how God’s plan makes provision for both Jew and Gentile.)

### **Current Age is Drawing to a Close**

The past two thousand years are known to students of prophecy as the age or dispensation of Grace. This age or dispensation is rapidly coming to a close. We know that even now God’s judgment is going on in the house of God as we are told in I Peter 4.17, *“For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?”* Following the age of Grace, will begin a period or dispensation of judgment, made clear to us in the prophetic Scriptures. Among the most exciting, yet sobering of these prophecies is from Jesus Himself, often referred to as the “Olivet Discourse” and so important it appears

in three of the four gospels; Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21. Matthew 24.3 says, “*And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?*” (or age).

In these three chapters Jesus is instructing us concerning the signs of the end, warning us, and even commanding us what to do. He sets certain times and tells of rewards and penalties. By these prophecies of Jesus, and many other prophecies in both the Old and New Testament, we know this age or dispensation is rapidly coming to a close, which will bring us into the next dispensation, one of trial and judgment!

The purpose of this judgment, as revealed by God’s Word and by His prophets, is to purge the earth in preparation for its restoration, and to judge men for their open rebellion. It is coming soon! Matthew 24.7 warns us that, “*nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.*” We are seeing previews of these things even now. What was promised in the past has all come true, what is promised in the future will surely come to pass also.

The next phase of “God’s plan of the ages” will appear in another addition of this magazine, perhaps next month. One thing I can promise, is a happy ending!

### 13. Gardening: A Mirror of Spiritual Labor

Some 15 years ago, upon moving into an old farmhouse, our education in gardening began and we started to understand the parallels between gardening and spiritual work.

Like gardening, spiritual work begins by learning how to prepare the soil. Then we must be patient in waiting for the seeds to sprout, take root and begin to peek through the soil.

And just as in gardening, where there are weeds that resemble the real plant, Satan also tries to sneak in his counterfeits, their only purpose being to rob the good plants of food and moisture.

Just as in vegetable gardens, much to our frustration, we found invasion by varmints and insidious creatures a constant concern. Daily vigilance and careful nurturing was required until the day of anticipation when the fruits would come forth and the harvest would be reaped.

We also found that the work that goes into a cultivated “wild flower” garden is much like the work and hope that goes into spiritual labor for the salvation of souls. The garden is normally filled with plants from many different places, most of them places where flowers are growing wild and unattended. People gather them from here and there and dig them up along the high-ways and by-ways, some even come from a town dump or abandoned home. Some come from deep in the woods. A few might even come from a greenhouse or a friend’s garden.

There are many parallels between these plants and the bouquet

of people God has planted in our lives.

Picking wild berries is a different kind of work, but it too is like spiritual labor. It is hard and tiring, and can even be dangerous. The picker must be defensively clothed, as we must be spiritually with the armor of God.

The branches reach out and grab you from time to time. Your arms and hands usually get scratched. The brambles prick your fingers and sometimes embed themselves in your skin. The ground is usually uneven and makes moving about treacherous. One can turn an ankle, stumble, or misjudge the lay of the land and fall.

Some of the dangers are mosquitos, bees, and always the expectancy of a snake appearing in the berry bushes, or on the ground nearby.

Although this work is hard, dangerous, sometimes painful, and very tedious it seems worth it. A tasty supply of raspberry or blackberry jelly and jam is shelved and will carry the laborer's sweet tooth needs through the winter months. In these times it is easy to forget the time spent, the patience it required to gather the fruits, the pricks and scratches, and the apprehension that the living symbol of Satan might be lurking about.

### **Called to be Spiritual Gardeners**

But these gardens we tend, vegetable, wild flower and berry batch, are mere symbols of the great job of working in the fields of the Lord; God's mirror of nature to show us what His spiritual work can be like.

We believe God called us almost 20 years ago to be spiritual



gardeners. When we were only seedlings ourselves the Lord sent us His Spirit and many seasoned gardeners to care for us. He put them in our lives to water us, cultivate us, fertilize us, for we were young, tender and delicate plants. Those gardeners strengthened us through His word and by the example of their lives. These things came by way of written material, word of mouth, tapes and gentle persuasion. Sometimes even by yanking out the weeds, thorns and thistles that might stunt our growth or pervert our thoughts and our relationship with Jesus. We praised the Lord then, for all this care and nurturing and we praise Him even more now, for we know how precious that was and is.

Having been tended so lovingly and relentlessly not only gave us the desire, but the personal experience to pass that kind of husbandry on to others. It has been our privilege to do just that for the past 20 years.

The parallels are striking, between the physical gardening of vegetables, flowers and berries, and the tilling, planting and tending of people in the spiritual realm. First of all the soil must somehow be prepared. For most of us it takes a tragedy, upheaval, disaster, failure or just a feeling of emptiness or discontent. Somehow the soil of our life must be turned over and broken up – tilled in preparation for the seed.

Then comes the planting. For this God usually seems to use many gardeners. Almost always we are told later, of a series of most unusual coincidences and chance meetings. People having just the right word, tract or invitation. It is as Isaiah 28 says; *“For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line,*

*line upon line; here a little and there a little.*” As a seed must fall into the ground and die before a new plant can sprout and come forth, we must die to self – our old nature, old life and old ideas. We must learn that we will never get it all together on our own.

Then comes the exciting part for both the gardeners involved as well as the onlookers. During the germination period, many questions come forth. Of course, Satan will try to win the sprouts over to his side or keep them in bondage. Some of these things happened to me. Friends, including my boss, invited me to go to a fortune teller, and others insisted I have my astrology chart done. An offer for a set of occult encyclopedias came in the mail and a co-worker tried to interest me in Edgar Casey just to mention a few.

If the person is seeking the truth, Satan will not win – Christ will!

In our natural garden sometimes grub worms will try to devour the tender sprouts before they come through the soil. The same is true in the spirit.

Then the day arrives that all have been waiting for. That little sprout bursts through the earth. Now it sees the light of day, can bask in the sun and begin to grow. When each of us comes spirit to Spirit with the Living Christ – that spirit bursts through the darkness of being covered by the earth or world. The blanket that can seem so comfortable and safe, because it is familiar can be pushed aside. We then start to see the light of Christ and are eager to bask in the light of the Son and begin to grow.

Over the years we have found that these spiritual seedlings

come in many forms. They bring with them much influence from the past, some from their roots and some from the stray seeds they have picked up along the way.

Deliverance is necessary when these satanic counterfeits have had a strong-hold in ones life, just as weeds have to be removed from our garden if fruits are to grow to maturity. The influence of the weeds of the world that we all come to Christ with must also be routed out. They will rob us of spiritual food and water and stunt our growth.

We must always be vigilant to spot wild animals, for the world is full of them. The worms, bugs and more dangerous ones are waiting to harm, harass and steal the vitality from a new believer. Those spiritual varmints thrive on trying to make us think they have power.

We must help these new believers weed out the things from the old life that aren't pleasing to God. We must fertilize them with the Word, encouragement, exhortation, prayer and example. We must water them by persuading them to receive the Baptism in the Holy Ghost, which will cause rivers of living waters to flow from them. We must also urge them to die to self and be water baptized – to show their willingness to be buried with Jesus that they might be risen with Him.

When the fruits begin to show we know the harvest can't be far behind. The harvest can be a time of rejoicing for all; for that person (plant) should now be ready to take their place in the Body of Christ which is "The Church". Now they can bless, edify and minister to others.

*“Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.” (Col. 3:16)*

Then there are the “wild flowers”! They are uncovered from some very unexpected places. From bars, brothels, prisons, sports, religion (priests and pastors) housewives, professors, doctors, lawyers, beach-combers, rich and poor and even children are they gathered. They are set free from the false security blankets the world has supplied them with to lull them into spiritual sleep. Once these “wild flowers” are uncovered, gathered from the debris that has covered them and been “saved”, they seem to be so thrilled to finally have a safe place and a “new life”, that they begin to thrive on the Lord alone just as do “wild flowers” in my garden. They demand very little, other than what nature or God provides.

They can tend to get a little unruly at times and they too, like all of us need some deliverance from their past. Most of the “wild flowers” I have dealt with are eager to do that. (He who is forgiven much loveth much!) I have beheld some buds turn into beautiful flowers of all colors, shapes and sizes. Some have been great blessings.

Like wild berries, some spiritual labor can be dangerous, hard, tiring and even disappointing. They too, appear at random, from unusual places through unlikely people. They can come for the wrong reason, perhaps out of curiosity, or to argue and harass us.

We have experienced all of these varieties and they are among the disappointments.

Sometimes people will take up hours and hours of your time only to say this “new life” isn’t for them. Like those snakes that seemed to be looking me in the eye, I have seen that look in the eyes of people. When that happens I can be pretty sure this person was sent by Lucifer to, at the least, cause confusion and rob others with real needs. Over the years I have learned to discern that look. Sometimes it can cause you to briefly lose your spiritual footing. When spiritual mosquitoes are nipping, bees are stinging and one or more snakes are hanging around to remind you Satan never gives up, we can momentarily forget where the battle is.

But the victory is all the sweeter after the agony of this spiritual exercise is over and one or more of those sweet, wild berries has been snatched from the bramble bushes.

This household has gardened together for over 15 years, both in earthly gardens and heavenly gardens. We love the challenge of spiritual gardening most of all.

God even saw to it that our name fit our calling. When someone asks “What is your name?” my husband answers, “Garden and ear”. It is actually Gardenier with the ending sounding like ear. I think Roy likes to use “ear” because our hope is that we have an ear to hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. As well as having an ear to hear what the Spirit is saying, we hope we also have an ear to hear the spiritual needs of those God sends to us.

*“And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil.*

*And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, my great army which I sent among you.*

*And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: And my people shall never be ashamed.” (Joel 2:24-26)*

## 14. The Rapture: Words To Comfort One Another By

On March 28th 1980, while watching the same 11:00 p.m. news anchorman which I had watched for many years, to my surprise, I heard him report an item that went something like this:

“A radio evangelist has announced the ‘rapture’ of the church is going to take place next Tuesday, the first of April.” There may have been more details about the man and his group, but his prediction was the focus of the report. The people at the anchor desk had a brief discussion about it and one said; “That’s weird!”

I believe it was the Lord who practically catapulted me from my bed to write a letter to the anchor man. This is how I started my letter to him:

“I was compelled to get up and write to you about an item you did tonight, concerning the ‘rapture’ of the church. I knew I wouldn’t be able to sleep until I prepared an opportunity for you to hear the truth about this subject, and as a reporter, investigate the matter for yourself. If one has never heard of this event, and many haven’t, most people would think it very strange. There truly is to be such a happening, but many of the churches never educate their people in the facts of this prophetic truth.

Having studied the entire Bible for a good many years now, with regularity and intensity, I know those few passages that I heard repeatedly for so long don’t even scratch the surface of the content and surprises of this wonderful book. Due to the neglect of the full gospel, false teachings, half truths, and a lot of bad

press, when most people hear or read about this promise, they do react with suspicion. This, they think, is only something believed in by a bunch of screwballs, religious fanatics in error, or false cults. It is understandable that people would get that impression, due to widespread ignorance, exaggeration, and downright perversion of the truth concerning prophetic events. These things are not only ploys to discredit the 'rapture' of the church, but all of Bible prophecy as well.

As soon as a person puts a specific date on this 'catching up' (I Thessalonians 4:17), we can be sure something is wrong and that the voice of the one speaking it, is one of a false prophet, whether wittingly or unwittingly, it is not according to God's Word. Jesus Himself warns; *'But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.'* (Mark 13:32) The same words are also recorded in Matthew 24:36 and in this account it ends; *'..... but my Father only.'* In Mark 13:35 we are cautioned; *'Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning'...* “

The letter further discussed details of the rapture of which I will discuss now. In what has become known as the “Olivet Discourse”, recorded in Matthew, Mark and Luke, Jesus sternly warns us, as well as the disciples that were then with Him, concerning false prophets. In Luke's account we read; *“Take heed that ye be not deceived; for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.”* The same warning appears in Matthew and Mark. In I John



4:1 John reminds us of the teachings of Jesus when He exhorts us; *“Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.”*

The word “rapture”, as such, does not appear in the English Bible. It is a Latin word meaning “to be caught up”. What does appear in the King James version is this from I Thessalonians 4:13-18; *“But I would, not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with Him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”*

Everything is pretty clear cut here ... We are not to be ignorant of this matter, that we sorrow not, like others do who have no hope concerning life after the death of our physical bodies on this earth. If we really do believe Jesus died and rose again, can we trust HIM to raise all who did die trusting in His power to resurrect them, as well to raise those who are still alive? Can you believe that He will do it at His shout, at the voice of the archangel and the trump of God? Twice those who *“are alive and*

*remain*” are referred to in these verses, that they will be “*caught up*” in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. I believe this is so clear that it cannot be anything but literal, and it does behoove those of us who believe in this mystery to comfort one another with these words.

From 1980 to 1988 we heard a few reports of people placing a date on the “rapture” of the church. The 1988 prediction to put them all to shame took place. An engineer prepared a booklet intended to prove that the “*catching up*” would take place on September 11, 12 or 13 of 1988. This Mr. Whisenant was supported by the World Bible Society to the tune of “hundreds of thousands of dollars”, and I quote from one of their mailings. The letter also said they were “mailing over 200,000 books to pastors” in the U.S.

*“Be ye therefore ready also; for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.” (Luke 12:40)*

Mr. Whisenant, in his 88 Reasons Why the Rapture Must Occur in 1988, failed to give adequate attention to the literal, obvious sense of Scripture. Perhaps, well intentioned, he prepared clever calculations and put undue emphasis on the symbolism of Old Testament feasts rather than the direct, forthright statements of the Lord Jesus Himself, which clearly state that no one knows the time of this special flight, not even Jesus, but His Father only!

There are many, many Scriptures that either clearly speak of the great “*catching up*”, the “great escape” or allude to it. The following are some of the clear ones: “*Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken and the other left. Watch*

therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.” (Matthew 24:40-42) In the book of Luke chapter 17 we also find that Jesus speaks of these things again. In I Corinthians 15:50-54 we read; “Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, Then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.”

Having established that the Scriptures do, in fact, inform us of such an event as the “rapture” or “catching up” of the church, let us look into some of the signs we are to watch for that will help us identify the season for which Christendom has been waiting for close to 2,000 years. Once more we will return to Jesus’ own words to those closest to Him, His inner circle. When they asked when these things would happen, and what would be the sign of his coming, He warned them not to be deceived. He went on to list some of the signs that will signal His soon return. “And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars, for nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.” (Matthew 24:3-8) The same signs are listed in Mark as well as in Luke. Previews

of these things are going on as I write and have been escalating since Israel became a state.

*“Now learn a parable of the fig tree; (Israel becoming a nation again.) When the branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that it is near, even at the doors”.* Both Matthew and Mark say *“even at the doors”*, but Luke makes it even clearer what is at the door; *“So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.”*

Jeremiah (Jeremiah 31:10) gives a promise to the Jewish people from the Lord; *“Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.”* God did keep that promise in 1948 in gathering the Jews to Israel, their promised land, once more.

There are some foreshadowing events for us in the Old Testament to confirm and build our faith for this electrifying moment. They are acted out by Old Testament saints. The first was Enoch whom we are told *“And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.”* (Genesis 5:24) Then we have the account of Elijah’s *“catching up”* from II Kings 2:11. Our God never leaves us without testimonies as anchors for our faith. (See Amos 3:7)

Your next question might be, how does one get to be ‘in that number?’. One must be a member of the Philadelphia Church. You might then ask; *“Where is that church, I never heard of that denomination? Is it the Philadelphia of the Middle East or the one in Pennsylvania?”* It is neither denomination nor a place. It is not

a visible organization. In fact, it can't be seen as a group or body because it is the "blessed company of faithful people." It is a company of individuals from all over the world, out of "every kindred and tongue and nation." The sum total of this unique church described by Jesus in His letters to the churches in Revelation is only known to God Himself. It is the condition of each person's heart and relationship with Jesus that makes one a member.

Jesus has no criticism of this church in Revelation 3:7-13 at all. He points out that they have only a little strength, yet they have kept His word and not denied His name. This church has no visible worldly strength and is not a religious or political power to be reckoned with in a worldly way. Their only power is spiritual power, through the gifts of the Spirit. Their battlefronts are not physical ones, but rather spiritual ones. Jesus promises that the door to heaven will be open to this church and only He will be able to open and close this door.

I believe this open door promise has two meanings: the open door provided by the Spirit that equips the waiting Christian with the freedom and faith to do the works He calls them to do, and an open door in heaven that allows the Christian to hear the "shout, the voice of the archangel", the shout that calls; "COME UP HITHER!"

## 15. Our Redemption Draws Nearer Every Day

In the June issue, I wrote the first installment of God's plan of the Ages-Salvation. In July I wrote a piece on the "Rapture" of the church. Now I see that the "Rapture" is actually the bridge between the June segment and the completion of God's plans to perfect for Himself a "*chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people.*" (1 Peter 2:9)

In June I closed with Jesus' own words describing the signs to look for that will signal the period known as the "Great Tribulation". In Matthew 24:21 Jesus says; "*For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.*"

The reason I call the "Rapture of the church" a bridge is that when this event takes place it is widely held by students of prophecy that the seven year tribulation will begin. When we are called "up hither" the days can be counted until Jesus Christ's return to the earth with His saints.

But first God's wrath will finally be poured out. Acts 2:20 warns us "*The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and notable day of the Lord come*". These events and happenings will draw to a close this time of judgment, in God's TIME-CLOCK. The full amount of time for the "Plan of the Ages" seems to be 7,000 years. Scriptures indicate when the entire period of judgment gets into full swing it will last only 7 years. This reflects His great mercy upon man, as do all things,

when we get to know God, His character, and His plans. Out of 7,000 years only 7 will be devoted to the severe judgment upon man and the world, which they so rightly deserve.

At the very end of this period of judgment is the time when our Lord and Saviour, our Messiah, will return with His saints. (Saints, meaning all true, redeemed believers, not persons deemed so by men after their death!) In Titus we read; *“Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.”* In the book of Jude attention is called to a prophesy by Enoch who appears in the book of Genesis. *“And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His saints.”*

The period or age following this great judgment is often referred to as the “Millennium”. This will be a thousand year period when Christ and His saints will reign on the earth. Psalms 2:7-9 announces; *“I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me. Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.”* In Revelation 2:26 we have this promise; *“And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations;”* In Daniel 7:18 we see; *“But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom, for ever, even for ever and ever.”*

The last phase is the New Heaven and the New Earth joined together for all eternity, or the beginning of no more TIME, it will

be TIME-LESS! God and man will once more be in perfect fellowship, in the paradise God has desired from the beginning. This time man has been redeemed, which assures God he will not rebel against Him again as did the first Adam, as well as Satan and all his angels. Now Satan and his followers will be safely in the lake of fire for ever.

The book of Isaiah speaks of these things to come in this way; *“For, behold, I create a new heavens and new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create; for, behold I create Jerusalem a rejoicing and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying.”* (Isaiah 65:17-19) Revelation paints this hope for us; *“And I saw a new heaven and new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.”* (Revelation 21:1- 5)

Because God is not willing that any should perish, and because



He has such a perfect plan of redemption for man, He has never done anything “*but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets.*” As we can now see God does want His children (and all who have ears to hear) to know His plans for the future. He gives us every opportunity to prepare and get our lives lined up with His will before judgment comes to us either personally or to the world in general. He has always tried to warn the people long in advance of judgment. We are reminded of this over and over throughout Scripture and history. Of course, the prophets not only proclaim judgment but also the wonderful promises and rewards for those who are obedient, and yield their lives to our Saviour and our God.

I will close with this portion of a footnote from Amos 3:7 from the Amplified bible; “*God has always warned the world of coming judgments, in order that it may not bring them upon itself. He warned Noah of the coming flood, Abraham and Lot of the future destruction of Sodom, told Joseph of the seven year famine, Moses of the ten plagues of Egypt, Jonah of the destruction of Nineveh, Amos of the downfall of Syria, Philistia, Tyre, Edom, Ammon, Moab, Judah and Israel. Various prophets were told in detail of the final events in connection with the captivities of the chosen people, and in every case the warnings were startlingly executed. Christ’s coming was foretold from Genesis to Malachi. Equally plain and inevitable of fulfillment are the warnings of Jesus and the prophets concerning the future that daily comes nearer to every nation on earth.*”

“**THY WORD IS A LAMP UNTO MY FEET, AND A LIGHT**

UNTO MY PATH.” (Psalm 119:105)

“...FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY” (Revelation 19:10)

“SURELY THE LORD GOD WILL DO NOTHING WITHOUT REVEALING HIS SECRET TO HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.” (Amos 3:7)

## 16. Hope in the Star of David

I believe the following verse from Isaiah previews a coming time when the redeemed church of Jesus Christ and the gathered, redeemed Jewish people, who are called “*the apple of God’s eye*”, shall be worshiping their Messiah together.

*“Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.”* (Isaiah 51:11)

One night many years ago, God awakened me in the middle of the night and asked me; “Did you ever notice that the Star of David is made up of two triangles?” I had to answer that I hadn’t noticed that. He went on to say that one triangle represented the Church and the other the Jews, and that the three points of each triangle each stood for the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. He said that it represented a time when both groups would truly be under the Trinity and that the core that lay at the center of the two triangles symbolized the Godhead.

Ever since that special night I have looked forward to the day of spiritual unity for Church and Jew with great anticipation. Increasing my anticipation, God gave me a dream not long after that night in which I looked at my right hand and saw a tattoo of the Star of David embossed on my palm.

A very fascinating thing about all of this is that my best friend for the past thirty years is a Jew and at least twenty five years ago she and I joked about starting a new “religion”. We always said in

jest that we would call it (since I was an Anglican at the time) Anglo-Judaism, or Judao Anglicanism. Little did we know that God had already planned long, long ago that one day the two groups would worship their Messiah together in Spirit and in Truth. Praise the Lord! I know it has been the Father Himself who has kept our relationship together for us, as an acting out of His future plans.

1 Corinthians 15:28 encourages me in that hope; *“And when all things shall be subdued unto Him, then shall the Son also Himself be subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.”*

When this comes to pass then all of God’s COVENANTS with man will have been made complete from Noah in Genesis to John in Revelation, where we are promised that He will wipe away all tears from our eyes and death, sorrow, crying, and pain will be no more, for the former things are passed away.

Those who have been partakers of God’s COVENANTS will dwell in the New Jerusalem with their God and His Christ. The gardens of Eden and Gethsemane will have been redeemed, and redeemed man will have access to the *“tree of life”*, even ETERNAL LIFE! AMEN.

*“EVEN SO, COME, LORD JESUS!”* (Rev. 22:20)

## 17. Rightly Dividing Word Separates First and Second Coming of Jesus

Over the passing centuries since Jesus's first advent to this world, there has been much confusion about who He is, what his intentions are, and when and how he will return. The confusion has been largely due to both the Jews and the Church not rightly dividing the Word of God in either the Old or the New Testament.

True, some may be due to the blindness of the Jews, but more to ignorance all around. My aim is to show that there need be no more of that ignorance and confusion.

The Scriptures clearly show that there were to be two separate advents of Jesus to the earth. The Jews of Jesus's day refused to believe He was the Messiah, even though they claimed to be looking for Him. They remained ignorant and confused about his advent because they wanted their Saviour to set up His kingdom on earth and reign as King of kings and Lord of lords right then and there.

When Jesus did not meet their carnal expectations, they chose to reject him and labeled him an imposter. The high priest even called him a blasphemer because he admitted he was the Son of God. (Matthew 26.62-65) This confused belief has been carried down through Judaism even today so that many Jews are still looking for the Messiah's first appearing.

While the Jews look wrongfully for Jesus's first coming the Church stubbornly refuses to look for his second. They prefer only to look back on what He did during his first brief stay here.

Many have suggested only foolish fanatics talk about and hope for his return when he has promised to set up his Millennial Kingdom.

Segments of so-called Christianity may vaguely mention His coming again, but qualify it by saying, probably not in our lifetime. Others won't even discuss such a thing for they are busy setting up their own kingdoms.

We must learn to divide the Scriptures showing Jesus as the humble servant of his first appearing, and the one who is yet to come with His saints, as the victorious Son of God! Here are some of the most critical Scriptures divided to show us the difference between the first and second comings.

### **Old Testament – First Coming**

Psalm 22 Messiah's crucifixion experience

Psalm 69.21 Messiah given gall and vinegar

Isaiah 7.14 Messiah to be born of a virgin

Isaiah 42.1-8 Messiah as God's servant

Isaiah 52.14 & 53.12 The Gospel of Messiah in Isaiah

Micah 5.2 Place of Messiah's birth

Zech. 9.9 Messiah's triumphal entry into Jerusalem on colt.

### **Old Testament- Second Coming**

Psalm 2 Messiah's Triumphant Reign

Psalm 110 Messiah as priest

Isaiah 2.2-4 Messiah to bring in reign of peace

Isaiah 9.2-8 The nature of Messiah's reign to Israel

Isaiah 49.6-16 Messiah to restore Israel and be light to Gentiles

Jeremiah 31.31-34 Messiah's New Covenant

**New Testament Promises of Second Coming:**

Matthew 26.64 Coming in the clouds

Matthew 24.30-42 The fig tree, days of Noah

Mark 13.26 Coming in the clouds

Luke 21.27-31 Look up, our redemption is near

John 14.1-3 Father's house of many mansions

Jude 14 Enoch's prophecy

Revelation 1.7 Every eye shall see his coming

## 18. The Comfort of Psalms Psalm 107 “O That Men Would Praise the Lord”

*“Oh give thanks unto the Lord for He is good: For His mercy endureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:”* (vs. 1 & 2)

I can say with great joy that I am one whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy! One night in January of 1973 Jesus, by His Spirit, changed my life forever. As I searched through my father's old, tattered and well marked bible, I came across a yellowed scrap of one of his checks. He had jotted down Psalm 107, the top of the 3rd number was missing. Included were 4 verses 8, 15, 21 & 31. I was compelled to find out what it meant. As I looked through 101, 107 and 109, I found 107.8, 15, 21 and 31 all said the same thing. *“Oh that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men!”* I knew this was a personal message to me from my heavenly Father, prepared through my earthly father. After reading other things my dad had underlined, I fell asleep. By God's word being planted in my heart and the work of the Spirit as I slept, I awoke singing God's praise, just as those 4 verses had implored.

In the October issue of *The Christian Spirit*, my son Terry wrote a letter to be included in the copies we were mailing out. He ended it with 107.8. The following week a member of our fellowship wanted to read this same Psalm at our meeting. We were surprised and edified since she had not read the letter that



Terry had written. As she read it with great feeling I realized as never before that 107 was the story of my life.

The Psalm shows the progression my life took from hopelessness to hope. *“Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and He saveth them out of their distresses. He sent His word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.”* (v. 17, 19 & 20) *“They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit’s end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and He bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so He bringeth them into their desired haven.”* (v. 27-30) (Which is where I now dwell, a haven.)

*“Let them exalt Him also in the congregation of the people, and praise Him in the assembly of the elders.”* (v. 32) *“Yet setteth He the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.”* (v. 41) Now, I am happy to exalt Him in the congregation and assembly of elders, where He has made my family like a flock.

I praise God that he used Psalm 107 to open my heart to salvation and later to show me it is the story of my life. I thank Him for the happy ending I enjoy. *“The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the Lord.”* His lovingkindness do I understand and I also give thanks to Him that verses 8, 15, 21 & 31 have become a part of my very being and that I might encourage

others to let these words ring out in their hearts and from their lips.

*“Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!”*

## 19. Christmas also Means the King is Going to Return

As we look back on the truly blessed event of the birth of Jesus Christ, let us learn to look forward with joyous expectancy to His second advent. When we search the Scriptures we find that the birth of Christ was only the beginning of God's plan for the complete redemption of man and the world.

There are those today who can't believe in what they can't see. The Scriptures tell us that in the last days there will come scoffers who will say; "Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation." It is easy to see, with the world in the state it is, how people might feel this way, but there is a way to find hope!

Take note this Christmas season that the Old Testament prophets spoke of both missions of Jesus to the earth. First, to be born, live and die in humility for the sins of the whole world. He first came not as a conquering King, to set up His Kingdom on the earth, but to give His life in shame for those who come to know they need a Saviour! God has given man nearly two thousand years for this revelation to take hold of his heart.

Now all the signs point to His second appearance and that is what we can look forward to, as we look back with sentimentality and awe on the ever familiar accounts of the miraculous way in which He was born.

All the details of that most wondrous time in history were

foretold down to how and where. Two Scriptural examples are:

*“Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel.” (Isaiah 7.14)*

*”But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.” (Micah 52)*

Not only His birth but the main events of His life and death were fulfilled as the Scriptures said they would be. This is how we know God always keeps His word, and that the Bible is His Word. Events always come to pass just as His Word says they will.

This time of year we always hear, “peace on earth, good will toward men”, and without realizing it, we tend to form an idea in our innermost being, that His birth brought instant peace to the earth, and good will between men. With knowledge of God’s Word and spiritual understanding, I now know the good will is God’s good will toward men, and that the peace, for now, is spiritual; it is the peace men have when they receive Christ in their hearts and lives; *“The peace that passeth all understanding”*.

There has never been actual peace on earth, and good will among, or between men and their nations, and it will not come until later under the reign of Christ, the only true and lasting peace!

When we are led through the Scriptures by the Holy Ghost, the very Spirit of God, we find that they tell us there is to be two advents of Christ the Saviour to the earth, for man’s redemption.

So only half of God's play, or plan of the ages, has been acted out on the earth, by the most important character in God's prophetic plan ... JESUS!

### **Prophets tell of both comings**

The prophets of old told the complete story about our Saviour, that innocent baby Jesus, who was born of woman and the Holy Ghost, that He might be both man and God for our sakes. Man, that He might suffer and know all that we go through, and God, that He would be the first-fruits of the resurrection, and redeemed from among men. Born as an innocent baby, He was also sacrificed for us, just as the innocent lambs had been offered for the sins of men under the Jewish law. Thus the very Lamb of God! But, this was not the life of a king as had been promised by the Scriptures, to the Jews ... or so they thought.

Not able to rightly divide the Word of God, they expected their king to be the king promised in Psalm 2, one who would rule the nations with a rod of iron. What happened? Would God lie? No, of course not!

His humble visit to earth, to die for the sins of the world, which seemed an ill-timed death, is described in Chapter 53 of Isaiah verses 1-5. But, in the entire chapter of Revelation 19 we find the second coming of the Saviour described as the KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, the triumphant Jesus returning to rule the world with a rod of iron just as promised, and to be truly the King of the Jews as well as the Gentiles and His Church.

As the whole world is falling apart around us, just as God said it would, and the news is very grim and while the entire earth is

preparing to celebrate the birth of Jesus in every imaginable way, some to His honor and some to His shame; TAKE HOPE!

Because God always keeps His Word, we can look forward with assurance to the second coming of Jesus, when He returns victoriously as King, to claim the earth and set up His everlasting Kingdom. *“So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.”* (Hebrews 9.28)

Christ’s return to earth is what the Hallelujah Chorus, from Handel’s Messiah, so often sung at Christmas is all about... not only His first visit to earth ... but also His second appearing which we anticipate with a yearning heart.

## 20. Saints

Down through the centuries, since the Church was established, the meaning of the word saints has changed and been perverted from its original meaning and connotation. In the early church, the New Testament Church, all true believers in Jesus Christ were referred to as “saints”. This was not because of anything they had done or not done, but because they had accepted and believed that Jesus’ shed blood on the cross covered their sins.

The words from a Phil Driscoll song say it perfectly.

“We’re the people of God. Called by His name,  
Called from the dark, and delivered from shame.  
One holy race, saints everyone, because of the blood of  
Christ, Jesus the Son.”

The saints according to the Scriptures are not people deemed so after their death, by the judgment of men or the voting of synods. They are not individuals who have lived so-called good lives of religious glory. Those things may be admirable but do not make one a saint according to the Scriptures.

Also, the term saints is not only used to describe the believers who have gone home to be with the Lord, but living ones as well. This is not because they treat people kindly and do good works (though saints surely ought to) as the oft used cliché for a nice or helpful person indicates. True saints are those who have yielded their wills to Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

I believe these Scriptures show that.

1 Corinthians 1:2 puts it clearly and perfectly.

*“Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified (set apart) in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, ...”*

2 Corinthians 1:1 states, *“... unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia.”*

Ephesians 1:1 says, *“Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus; and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:”*

Philippians 1:1 declares, *“Paul and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:”*

And lastly, Paul ends the book of Philippians with; *“Salute every saint in Christ Jesus ...”* Verse 4:21.

The meaning of the word saint and saints is uncovered in its usage in Scripture. Saint is mentioned three times, twice in the Old Testament and once in the New. The word “saints” appears in 23 chapters of the Old Testament and in some chapters more than once. In the New Testament the word is used in 42 chapters and 61 times.

I will give a few examples: Proverbs 2:8 says; *“He keepeth the paths of judgment and perserveth the way of His saints.”*

I believe the next few verses will show that saints were just ordinary believers living on the earth. *“But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.”* (Romans 15.25&26) *“And He gave*



*some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.” (Ephesians 4:11&2) “All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar’s household.” (Philippians 4.22) “Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.” (Colossians 1.12)*

There are Old Testament saints who lived by faith and believed in God’s promises of the coming Messiah. There were New Testament saints who trusted the Messiah and believed His word when He did come. Saints throughout Church history placed their lives in the Savior’s hands, not in any system or religion. And there are those living today who are saints of God, ministering and being ministered to, in the same way, in the name of Jesus. There are many who are waiting to be called to the “*Marriage Supper of the Lamb*”. (Revelation 19.9) But even beyond that glorious feast, comes the moment ALL SAINTS have been looking forward to. “*To the end He may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, ever our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with ALL HIS SAINTS.*” (1 Thessalonians 3.13) Also as recorded in Jude 14; “*And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with TEN THOUSANDS of His SAINTS.*”

Not a small elite group, but a family of believers!

Note: There is no place in God’s Word where we are instructed to pray to any dead saint. Nor is there any hint that we should

ever pray to a loved one or anyone else who has seen death in this life, other than Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour!!!

## 21. Famines Speak of the End

*“Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diverse places. All these are the beginning of sorrows.” (Matthew 24.7 & 8)*

The word famine appears from Genesis to Revelation. Search the Scriptures and see clearly how famine is one of the ways God uses to bring judgment on the world.

Starting in Genesis with: *“...and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.”* (Genesis 41.30) Then in verse 32 we read; *“And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.”* In II Kings 8.1, Elisha is speaking and says; *“...for the Lord hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.”*

Nineteen times in the book of Jeremiah alone famine and sword are partners in God’s judgment. In Jeremiah 34 and Ezekiel 7 pestilence, famine and sword are teamed up to judge Israel for her disobedience. *“Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ye have not harkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence and to the famine: I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.”* (Jeremiah 34.17) *“They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. The sword is without, the pestilence and the*

*famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.”* (Ezekiel 7.14 & 15)

Then there is perhaps one of God’s greatest judgments of all times. His judgment on the abominable harlot of Revelation 17 & 18; *“Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.”* (Revelation 18.8)

Now let us look at some present information obtained from a reference encyclopedia about famines – a severe shortage of food, resulting in widespread starvation and death. Famines are frequently accompanied by violence and revolution. (Sword and famine.)

Here is a current example! From the December 26, 1992 issue of The Lowell Sun: SOMALIA – A NATION TORN BY FEUDS AND FAMINE. *“Throughout 1992, a human catastrophe has unfolded in the drought stricken African nation of Somalia, a famine claiming countless lives against a backdrop of anarchy and war.”*

The encyclopedia notes the causes of famine, i.e. The supply of food for human beings has at all times been subject to interruption by various causes, both natural (God’s will) and manmade. Throughout much of the world droughts have been the principle cause of crop failure and the withering of pasture land. Excessive rainfall has also played a part in this process. Natural disasters such as floods and the destruction of crops and livestock by pests and diseases play a part as well. Famines have also been caused by man himself. Warfare has been destructive. It

has seemed to military strategists that the easiest way to overcome an enemy is to destroy his source of food. A factor of great potential importance in causing famine is the rapid rate of increase of the world's population.

The effects of famine are: (1) death and disease, (2) destruction of live-stock and seed (3) crime and other social disorders (4) migration.

As with the statistics on earthquakes in last month's issue of the Christian Spirit, the material we have gathered for the frequency of famines shows us once more of the escalation of these happenings as the time draws neigh.

On a reference chart from an almanac, we found a list of major famines from 436 B.C. to 1964, and completed the list up to the end of 1992 from newspaper reports. From A.D. 436 to 1159 there were six, from A.D. 1315 to 1407 there were three, during the 1600's there were two, and the 1700's there were three, but during the 19th Century the total rose dramatically to an incredible 13, and in this century, alone, there have been 15 major famines.

Having established that God uses famines as judgment, what a famine is, and how much more frequently they are taking place... What does it mean?

It means that Matthew 24, Mark 13, and Luke 21 are, in fact, being fulfilled.

Luke 21.31 and 36 says it all!

*“And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh!”*

*and “Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.”*

## 22. A House, No! A Church Prepared by God to Set the Slaves Free

Are not God's pageants wonderful? We know that the Old Testament is full of them and teach us about the spiritual realities of the New Testament, but so are our lives as Christians. Jesus has a perfect plan for our walk with Him and its course is generously salted with pageantry. The pageant acted out in the flesh to show forth spiritual reality is one of God's favorite ways of speaking to His people and encouraging their faith. The particular pageant I'm about to tell you is one of those, a pageant built by the gifts of the Spirit (mainly prophetic dreams). A story about a unique house and how its checkered history was carefully prepared by God so that it would intertwine with me and my family's ministry in Christ and give confirmation that God has carefully planned our ministry and life in Him.

This work God has prepared for us to walk in from the foundation of the earth. Knowing the house's history has been a source of reassurance of our calling we have been encouraged to do the work God has had for us because we know God put us in His house for a purpose that was prefigured long ago. It is a story of the old complementing the new, of the physical realm reflecting the unseen world of Christ's wonderful but very real spiritual ways. A story of freedom from slavery and sin and a ministry to encourage others to travel that same spiritual "underground railroad" to freedom.

I suppose I should begin by letting a life-long resident of the town where the house was built to introduce the house itself.

Each little New England town has its local historian, a person who lovingly spends his life trying to capture the essence of the town's character while painting a canvas of words and pictures that will distill fable and lore, rumor and gossip from the town's story into a pure and simple landscape of the communities' character and past. This person knows the quaint nooks and crannies of the town's story, the influential names and the important dwelling places, and what went on in each one. When we moved into our house in Pepperell Sybol Ramsey was just such a town historian. The old caretaker of the town's history wrote about the house she had played in as a little child more than a half century earlier with a fondness and affection only found in the soul of a small town historian.

The old farmhouse on Cranberry Street which was in the Stewart family for many years was built early in the nineteenth century by an artisan named Wood.

“East of the house a meteorite must have fallen for there was a perfect circle indented in the earth which was called the “punch bowl.” It was to this “punch bowl” that the underground passage was supposed to have run, used as an escape for Negro slaves on the Underground Railroad.”

Sybol Ramsey called the house “The old farmhouse on Cranberry Street” and being from another generation of Americans still called blacks, Negroes, but she was proud as many in these parts were and still are, that the “old farmhouse” she



knew and wrote about, had been part of the Underground Railroad. It was shortly after she wrote her history of the house that Gods plans to unite our family to the “old farmhouse” and its wonderful history began to unfold. And it was its connection with the Underground Railroad that excited us to no end when we first heard about it after making an offer to buy it.

Our uniting with the house was a fulfillment of dreams I had been given years before. Now we know that in John 14:2 Jesus spoke of preparing a place for us in heaven, but in this case He had thoroughly prepared an earthly mansion for me and my family also. He prepared a temporal dwelling place for us, from which to be freed from our personal shackles and to set other captives free.

For twenty years I had visited a three story house in my dreams. This was the only recurring dream I had ever had and it had come to me on many occasions over the years. Every year or so, I would visit this old house, usually on the third floor, which was actually like an attic. There, I would always discover both old and new treasures.

Then in early 1975, I had a dream about a small town. I was standing on a bridge viewing some rapids, with a man who had lived in that town all or most of his life and he was telling me about how proud this town was of its water supply. Not long after the dream, my husband, Roy, and I went to Pepperell to see our son race Motocross. We went through a covered bridge and over another bridge, and suddenly, like passing through a spiritual veil into another world. I saw the rapids from my dream. I shouted,

“There’s the scene from my dream!” We still had no idea what the dream meant to us, the part about the town being proud of its water sounded so farfetched, but there was no question, the Lord had showed us the place of my dreams.

A year passed until I once again returned to my “dream house”. Only this time the attic had become a room with a cathedral ceiling. As usual, I found treasures I had either forgotten about or never knew were there. In the dream, I got more and more excited as I discovered item after item of great intrigue or value. And still more time passed.

Six months later, in the fall of 1976, my daughter Holly, dreamed that she came to visit me and I took her to a new place where my husband and I were living with my son, his wife and their children. She said the place was neat and that it reminded her of a southern mansion because it had big white pillars on the front porch. None of the people who were living together in her dream had ever considered living in one house, so we all just gave the dream a spiritual interpretation and continued about our business in the Lord.

Then it started. In January of 1977, my son’s family and Roy and I began to talk about selling our houses and moving to another town. Certainly, our witness and ministry had not been received in the town where we lived. The two Scriptures that encouraged us to move were Matthew 10:14 *“And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of the house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.”* And Mark 6:4; *“But Jesus said unto them; A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and*

*among his own kin, and in his own house.”* So we were urged of the Spirit to begin a search for a new home in another place.

Initially, we thought we were looking for two adjoining pieces of property. But God changed all that.

We saw several places that were very disappointing and a few that were close but not the genuine article, until we saw the house on Cranberry Street in Pepperell. If I didn't believe in love at first sight then, I certainly do now!

The Lord had given Roy a word of knowledge concerning our move saying, that when we found the place God had prepared for us, we would all be of one accord and in complete agreement. Our agreement was indeed instant and total. It was a large old farmhouse, being completely restored. The day we first saw it we all leapt in our spirits, there was something special in its makeup for each one of us! We all shared in the excitement. The search was over and in that moment we all knew it. It would not be without difficulties though, as time would prove.

But for now, our faith was at a peak knowing that God intended this house for us, and we were determined to do whatever it took to take up residence in the “old farmhouse” that had a history of housing those on a journey of freedom. It even had those pillars on the front porch from my daughter's dream.

The next meeting we had with the restorer of the house and his wife, I began to tell him about my dream in which I was standing on the bridge in Pepperell looking at the rapids with a man who had lived there most or all of his life. As I did, the restorer said he knew the place and that he had also lived in Pepperell most of his

life. When I told him the town was proud of its water supply He stopped me!

Excited, he told me how Pepperell had been awarded the prize for the purest water in the world at the 1939 World's Fair in New York. Spring water is still sold from Pepperell Springs, less than a mile from the "old farmhouse".

Soon after we had penned the deal for the house the Lord gave my son the 47th chapter of Ezekiel as a confirmation of the house's special history and that it would be a sanctuary and a "church" of freedom and liberty in Christ. I will quote only the first verse here.

*"Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward; for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and waters came down from under the right side of the house ..."*

The well and only supply of water is under the house, the house faces the east, and upon entering the house, the well is some distance to the right and down in the cellar.

Before we were able to move into the house my daughter-in-law and co-resident of the house had a dream that she gave Psalm 145 as a gift to her grandmother. She saw a bible opened to that Psalm, and at the bottom of the page she saw "The King of Pepperell". One more assurance from God that He was with us and had chosen Pepperell for our home.

I became sure that the house on Cranberry Street was the house in my dreams of twenty years while spending a week-end

“retreat” there before our house was sold. I was in the “sewing room” on the 3rd floor. All of a sudden I realized I was standing in the very room of my life-long recurring dream and that it was in its most recent form of the dream of March 25th 1976. It even had the newly done cathedral ceiling. (I was told later that room had always been used as an attic just as it was in my earlier dreams until it was recently converted by the restorer).

Now there was and is no doubt in our minds and hearts that long, long ago God had chosen this house, from which captives had been physically set free, for us to help spiritual slaves of sin and oppression be delivered into His marvelous light and love. He saw to it, even though there was a fierce battle on several levels, that His plans were not foiled. The house became ours!

So, for years now, we have ministered from this place that God prepared for us. Many people have been set free from all kinds of spiritual bondage (and that includes its happy residents) as well as members of our small fellowship, and others who have just passed through on their way to freedom.

Way back, before we actually moved into Cranberry Street, my husband found a scripture and thought it applied to my recurring dream and the treasures I always found in that room on the third floor.

*“He said to them, therefore every teacher and interpreter of the Sacred Writings who has been instructed and trained for the kingdom of heaven and become a disciple, is like a householder who brings forth out of his storehouse of treasure that is new and old the fresh (as well as) the familiar.” (Matt. 13:52 Amplified Bible)*

I was excited at the time he found it, because the householder was bringing forth new and old treasures, as I had found in my dreams. Then sometime later as I read the verse from the King James the word leapt out at me, and the Lord said to my heart; “That is what I have been promising you and fitting you for, for such a long time. From the house in Pepperell, all of you will be, scribes (or writers). You have been instructed in the kingdom of heaven, and will write of these things; the kingdom of heaven, and all things pertaining to the kingdom. As a householder you will bring forth out of your treasures (to write about) things new and old.” (There was more to this promise, and I wrote it all down in 1977 just as you see it here.) Praise God for His promises!

I had THIS promise hidden in my heart, the years passed by and for most of the time I didn’t think about it. I just kept on writing as the Spirit put it on my heart. I stored those things away, any of the things that all of us wrote. We went on day by day and week by week, ministering and being ministered to, whenever possible. We always had our Friday night fellowship.

Then in 1986, I had a dream that we were publishing a work from our home. Terry was working for a newspaper at the time so I wrote; “I think it was a newspaper”, when I recorded it. That too, I completely forgot about, and never shared it with anyone, it seemed so unlikely, especially since my husband was ill with cancer at the time. I praise the Lord, though, I did write it down. In that dream, Terry seemed to be in charge and was asking me for a piece I had written. That actually happened when he was laying-out the first edition of The Christian Spirit. It was after

that, while going through my notes from that year for something else, that I found the dream of our publishing. What a wonderful confirmation for us.

I tell you this to increase your faith, encourage you to watch for God's numerous confirmations, and write things down.

So now the Lord is once more using the "old farmhouse" from which we publish "The Christian Spirit" to set the captives free. As Terry has said over and over, this publication does not belong to us, but to "The Church". It is our hope, our prayer, our heart's desire that many will be set free from anything that binds them or hinders them from claiming their full inheritance in Christ and leading an abundant, Spirit-filled, full gospel life. We pray that as this house was once used to set the slaves physically free, this publication, this ministry, will be used to set multitudes free to worship in Spirit and in truth, as we wait for Christ's call to "come up hither!" AMEN AND AMEN

## 23. The Jerusalem Post, God's Newspaper, Resurrection Headlines

What if you had been alive and living in Jerusalem in A.D. 29? What if there had been a Jerusalem newspaper and you came across these head lines? “Jesus Rises From Grave”: “Three Women First to Find Open Tomb”: “Guards Say Body Stolen”: ”Jesus At First Mistaken For Gardener”: “Two Men Walk to Emmaus With Jesus’: “Doubts Of Resurrection”: ”Jesus Reproves Doubters, Gives Instructions, Makes Promises and Vanishes”.

What would your reaction have been? Would you have been like Mary Magdalene, one of the soldiers or guards, one of the religious leaders, a John or a Thomas, one of the other disciples, or perhaps one of the women at the tomb? Suppose you heard the many accounts of the happenings surrounding the empty tomb? How would you have reacted?

### **Woman Finds Jesus’ Tomb Empty**

*“And when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had brought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint Him. And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came into the sepulcher at the rising of the sun. And they said, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulcher? for it was very great.” (Mark 16:1-4)*

*“And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven; and came and rolled back the stone from the door and sat upon it. His countenance was like*



*lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers (guards) did shake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for He is risen, as He said. Come see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell the disciples that He is risen from the dead; and behold He goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see Him: lo, I have told you.” (Matthew 28:2-7)*

It was Mary Magdalene who was the first to reach the empty tomb, and was soon joined by the other women. After seeing the stone rolled away by the angel she ran to get Peter and John, leaving the others behind. In John 20:1&2 we read: *“The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was still dark, unto the sepulcher, and seeth the stone taken away (by the angel) from the sepulcher. Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulcher and we know not where they have laid Him.”*

We have this account from John: *“Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulcher. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did overrun Peter, and came first to the sepulcher. And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying: yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulcher, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. Then*

went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulcher, and he saw, and believed.

For as yet they knew not the Scripture, He must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.” (John 20:3-10) Like John, would you have believed?

At the same time we see another group ... “Behold, some of the watch (guards) came into the city, and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night and stole Him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him, and secure (cover-up for) you. So they took the money and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.” (Matthew 29:11-15) Would you have lied for a price, or bribed someone to protect your power?

Once more we return to the empty tomb. “And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen..... And they remembered His words, and returned from the sepulcher, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they

*believed them not.” (Luke 24:3-11) Would you have searched for Jesus missing body? Would you have had the courage to take the message, that he had risen, to the apostles?*

### **Hearts Burn As Jesus Speaks**

*Then there were the two men on their way to Emmaus. “Jesus drew near, and went with them.” At first, they were blind to who he was, and were lamenting his crucifixion. They spoke of how they had trusted that He would redeem Israel. “Then he said to them; O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: ... And beginning at Moses and all the prophets he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.”*

*He ate with them and as He blessed the bread their eyes were opened, and they knew Him and he vanished. “And they said one to another. Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while He opened to us the Scriptures.” (Luke chapter 24) Would your eyes and heart have been opened to the Scriptures? At the Tomb Going back once more to the empty tomb, we find Mary Magdalene still there; the one out of whom Jesus had cast seven devils, and she is the first to whom He appeared. Here is the account of that. “But Mary stood without at the sepulcher weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulcher, and seeth two angels in white sitting, and one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain .... And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing; and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou. She*

supposing him to be the gardener ... Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my father.” (John 20:15-17) would you have known Him when He called your name?

“The same day the disciples were hiding for fear of the Jews and Jesus came and stood in the midst of them and said: Peace be unto you. And when He had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and His side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when He had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, MY LORD AND MY GOD. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.” (John 20:19-29) Like Thomas, would you have demanded proof, would you then have believed?

“Afterward He appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen Him after He was risen. And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.” (Mark 16:14,15)

*“And as they thus spake Jesus Himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them; Peace be unto you.” They were terrified, says the next verse, but then He invites them to look at His hands and feet, and touch Him and know that it is He and not a spirit. “And He said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me. Then opened He their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures, And said unto them, Thus it is written; and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem .... but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.” (Luke chapter 24)*

*“Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshiped Him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye; therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen” (Matthew 28.16-20) Would you have doubted? Maybe even worshiped Him, but doubted?*

*“And He led them out as far as to Bethany, and He lifted up His hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.” (Luke*

24:50&51) *“So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven; and sat on the right hand of God.”* (Mark 16:19) *“and when He had spoken these things, while they beheld, He was taken up; and a cloud received Him out of their sight.”* Would you have taken the time out from the cares of this world and your busy life to have been on that hill that day with your Lord to see Him ascend to the Father?

All I have written about is just as important for us today, perhaps more than it was for the players in the pageant that took place in A.D.29. We should take a look at our reaction to each and every happening connected to the resurrection and the words of instruction and promises Jesus spoke after His resurrection to those living then. Let us examine our hearts and let us go forth to do all He has exhorted and commanded us to do.

Immediately after Jesus’ ascension, two angels said to those who had seen Jesus rise; *“Why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven”* (Acts 1:11) The time has come for us to gaze up into heaven in a spiritual (and physical) sense. Looking for Him to come, in like manner, as those so long ago saw Him go. In Acts it says; *“And a cloud received Him out of their sight.”* (Acts 19) 1 Thessalonians 4:17 says; *“Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air. ....”*

*“He shall so come in like manner.”* He was taken up in a cloud! He shall come in a cloud for His bride!

Let us look for and be ready to hear His shout, the voice of the

archangel and the trump of God, that we might meet Him in the  
air! **MARANATHA!**

## 24. Gifts & Fruits For the Unifying of the Church

### **GIFTS**

The purpose of this writing is to show that the gifts of the Spirit are indeed for today and are valuable tools for the maturing of the Church when properly used.

Let us start with I Corinthians 12:1,4-12 and half of v. 31. *“Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren; I would not have you ignorant! Now there are diversities of the gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are differences of administrations but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations but it is the same God which worketh all in all.”* Let’s examine three particular words here.

**Diversities** – meaning having variety or differences, showing us what the gifts are like, and that they are to fulfill different purposes.

**Administrations** – meaning servants, aids, officials, ministrations, ministries, Therefore, we can assume that the gifts of the Spirit are administered by different servants, officials, ministries etc.

**Operations** – effects and workings. The gifts take place in different ways with different effects. The operation of them can happen in diverse ways and not always the same. To cite a few of the diverse ways we receive the gifts: dreams, through the word, by a prophet, a still small voice or direct revelation. Yet these verses tell us it is all the working of the trinity; same Spirit, same



Lord and the same God that worketh all in all. Father, Son and Holy Ghost always in harmony.

*“But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal”.* These gifts are for everyone to receive so that all may profit their flow among the saints. The gifts of the Spirit are: word of wisdom, word of knowledge, faith, healing, working of miracles, prophecy, discerning of spirits, divers kinds of tongues and interpretation of tongues. Verses 11 & 12 say; *“But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit dividing to every man severally as He will. For as the body is one, and hath many members of that one body, so also is Christ.”* The last half of v.31 reads; *“But covet earnestly the best gifts”.*

In review, Paul exhorts us that we should not be ignorant of the gifts of the Spirit. But that we should know what they are, and should understand what they are for. There are a variety of gifts, they are administered by many different servants and ministries, and happen or are manifested in a multitude of effects, operations and workings. The gifts of the Spirit are available to every man.

What for? To profit all of “The Church”. When the verse saying, *“But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit dividing to every man severally as He will”* is understood we should know that it is not by our will, but by the Spirit’s will that we are given and receive the various gifts. He gives to those of us as He chooses.

*“For as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of that body, being many, are one body so also is Christ.”*

Even though the body has many members it is meant to make up one unit with Christ the head.

In v. 31 Paul tells us to “*covet earnestly the best gifts*”.

The meaning of the word, covet, in Strongs Concordance is: to have warmth of feeling for, earnestly have desire, move with envy, be jealous over, be zealous.

So Paul was telling us he wanted us to earnestly desire these gifts, to even be jealous about obtaining them, and to be zealous in our search for them, in our willingness to receive them.

In 1 Corinthians 14:38-40 Paul cautions us that “*If any man be ignorant concerning these matters, let him be.*” If someone wants to be ignorant of what the gifts of the Spirit are, what they are for, or that they are even for us today, let him be ignorant. But let it not hinder us, nor be a stumbling block for us.

“*Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.*” Once more the word covet is used. We should desire, covet, look for, hope for, search for the gifts of prophecy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. Most of us have encountered those who would like to argue with us about whether the gifts really are for today and are not used any longer. I tell you saints – they are!

### **GROWING FRUITS**

We believe that the gifts of the Spirit are tools that are there to edify, encourage, and build up the body in Christ, but also to help us mature. When Jesus went away He left them as precious aids for us, through the working of the Holy Spirit. They are there so

that we might grow up into the fullness of the stature of Christ and, most importantly, to nourish the fruits of the Spirit.

The fruits of the Spirit are found listed in Gal. 5:22-26; “*But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law*”. While researching the gifts and the fruits, I saw, for the first time, that only faith is both a gift and a fruit! I suspect that is because it is faith that enables us to receive both gifts and fruits.

“*And they that are Christ’s; have crucified the flesh with the affection and lusts.*” If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit! If we desire and exercise the gifts of the Spirit and lay hold of the fruits, it helps us to shed the works of the flesh which are found in Gal. 5:19-21. (Look them up!) Those who do the works of the flesh shall not inherit the kingdom of God!

So it is that with the help of the gifts of the Spirit we are able to put aside the works of the flesh and have our lives more and more ruled by the fruits of the Spirit. Why do we want the fruits of the Spirit?

I believe we find the answer in Eph. 4:11-16; “*And he gave some apostles; and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.*” Isn’t it wonderful to know what our ministers are for – the perfecting of the saints, the work of the ministry and for the edifying of the body of Christ!

Until when? V. 13 tells us; “*Till we all come in the unity of faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man*”. What

a promise! It is possible for us to be perfect day by day according to how well we hear God's voice and do it.

What is our goal? It is to grow up, *"unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ"*. That is our goal!

What will that do for us? *"We will henceforth be no more children tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine ...."**"But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things which is the head even Christ: from whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love."* That's us church! And love is the ultimate goal.

The second part of 1 Cor. 12:31 says; *"Yet show I unto you a more excellent way"*. Chapter 13, also known as the "love chapter", follows. Here we are taught that if we have all the gifts and have not charity (love) then we are like a tinkling cymbal and we are nothing. This chapter describes what love is and how it behaves. (Read this chapter and try to live it.) Then we are told when that which is perfect (Jesus) is come we will no longer need the gifts of the Spirit for we shall see Him face to face. We are also exhorted to become a man (or woman), grown up and having put away childish things. We are told that we shall always have faith, hope, and charity (love); but the greatest of these is love.

In John 13:34 we are reminded that Jesus commands us to love one another as He has loved us. What a difficult but desirable end to reach for, saints.

Now, let us review.

We started with Paul admonishing us not to be ignorant of God's wonderful gifts of the Spirit. He advises us that we should covet them, which is to say, love them, desire them, be jealous and zealous about them. We believe they are tools (properly administered) used for the edification and unification of Christ's body – the Church.

The gifts are available to any Spirit-filled believer. The Holy Ghost dispenses them as He wills. They will help us to be delivered from the works of the flesh, while aiding us to grow the fruits of the Spirit.

This in turn begins our maturing process – that we might grow up into the stature of Christ, no longer tossed to and fro, speaking the truth in love and able to put away childish things. Ready to work, move, even minister in a mature way to the saints as well as to the unsaved, in the true Spirit of Christ's love.

Let us be eager to follow in the footsteps of Jesus's disciples as recorded in the book of Mark.

*"And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the Word with signs following. Amen."* (Mark 16:20)

## 25. As It Was In Noah's Day, So Shall It Be At The End!

Does the runaway wickedness of the world today forecast the imminent return of Jesus Christ? Should the saints be making ready and earnestly waiting for the Lord's coming?

In chapter 24 of Matthew the disciples came to Jesus privately and asked; "*What shall be the sign of thy COMING and the END OF THE WORLD (or age)?*", and one of the signs Jesus prophesied was this: "But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be?"

Therefore, to understand what it will be like just before Jesus' return the disciples of Christ in that last generation just before His return will first have to discover what sort of condition the world was in during Noah's day and compare it to their world. For us, is there any similarity between the world as Noah knew it and the kind of decadence and ungodliness in which the world has slipped today? And if there is, does it mean that the Lord's return is just around the corner?

The only way to find the answers to those basic questions is to search the Scriptures concerning Noah's time, understand its condition and spirit, and compare them to the condition and spirit of today's unbelieving world.

### **God's Disgust for the World's Wickedness**

The story of Noah begins with the condition of the world and God's feelings about a world that had degenerated into total ungodliness.

*“And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that He had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth.”*

Again in verses 11-13 God’s feelings are repeated;

*“The earth also was corrupted before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.”*

God was so grieved by the condition of the world, that He was even sorry He had ever made man. His first emotion was to destroy everything because of its grossness and just start over. But, fortunately for us, in the middle of His grief and righteous anger, God remembered Noah and turned away from His initial inclination to obliterate man.

*“But Noah found grace (favor) in the eyes of the Lord... Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations and Noah walked with God.”*

This passage of Scripture from Genesis also lends further insight into those dark days before the flood. *“For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the*

*ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.” (Matt. 24.38 & 39)*

Men were not concerned about ungodliness at all. They had become reprobate and devoid of all conscience toward their Creator. Sound familiar) Even as judgment rapidly approached (the judgment that had been announced by the preaching and pleading of Noah) men continued doing their own thing, business went on as usual, people frivolously went on eating, drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, with no thought for God or their eternal salvation. Sound familiar?

One key phrase that adds to the picture of the state of the world in Noah’s day, and which alludes to a more sinister and spiritual affliction of both then as well as now is the phrase: *“marrying and giving in marriage”*.

Chapter six of Genesis begins; *“And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, that daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives, whomsoever they chose”...* *“The Nephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of man and they bore children to them; the same were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.”*

Incredible as it sounds the only plausible explanation for these “sons” of God is that they were the fallen angels that Satan took with him when he rebelled against God. Jude gives credence to this idea; *“And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left*



*their own habitation, He hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day."*

The meaning of the Hebrew words used here for "son" and "renown" are:

1.) Son; "a builder of the family name, also rebel, robber and servant born.

2.) Renown; "from an unused root meaning to be lofty; the sky (as aloft; alluding to the visible arch in which the clouds move, as well as the higher either where the celestial bodies revolve); heaven." Robbers from heaven.

The meaning of the words "son" and "renown" confirm the belief that the "sons of God" spoken of in Genesis 6 once were spiritual beings in heaven, who left their heavenly estate, and when they saw how fair the daughters of men were they married whomsoever they chose. Wanting to mingle with these "gods" men and encouraged their daughters to go along with the conspiracy. Satan wanted to corrupt all of Mankind so the Savior could not be born pure and uncorrupted, and men wanted to join with spiritual powers in rebellion against God. Thus mixing spirit with flesh and corrupting the seed of Mankind, the world and its inhabitants had become doomed. The meaning of the two words then becomes even more appropriate: the "robbers from heaven" had nearly stolen all hope from Mankind.

### **Is Today's World Comparable to Noah's?**

God could not abide this whole mingling of flesh and spirit for many reasons, and though He put a stop to the fallen angels taking on the estate of man and corrupting the seed through

marriage, the spiritual powers of Satan have continued to corrupt Man's spirit with a spiritual kind of mingling whenever and wherever they have been able to do it. But God does not abide the conspiracy of demon and Man anymore today than He did in Noah's day. Evil spirits are still trying to corrupt all men who will fellowship with them.

Having established what it was like in Noah's day let's compare it with scriptures from the Epistles which speak about the end times and see how it compares to the condition of the world today.

When Jesus comes again the conditions will be as they were in the days of Noah...VERY EVIL!

The prophecies of the LAST or LATTER DAYS before His return reflect an all too familiar world. In the Epistles, there are many colorful and explicit depictions of its condition. They are filled with blunt descriptions of men's hearts and the spirit of the world just prior to the second coming of Jesus Christ.

Here are a few:

Starting with I Timothy 4.1-3; *"Now the Spirit speaketh express to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies and hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God bath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth."* Sound familiar?

Scandals and heresies in religion, and most recently the Branch Davidian tragedy in Waco, Texas, have brought this passage alive

and turned it from frightening words into fulfilled prophecy in a matter of one generation.

Also, 2 Timothy 3.1-7 exhorts and warns us of this; *“This know also, that in the LAST DAYS perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, unholy. Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.”* Sound familiar?

Doesn't this sound like a review of the 6:00 o'clock news? Isn't this kind of behavior the fruits of humanism... everyone has rights... the right to his own belief... the right to behave anyway he wants... if it feels good do it... the right to do or say anything he wants as long as one feels good about himself.---  
SELFISHNESS, the kind prophesied in 2 Timothy, has become the “gospel” of our modern, reprobate world.

In 2 Peter 3.2-5 we read; *“That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandments of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior: knowing this first, that there shall come in the LAST DAYS scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation, for this they willingly are ignorant.”* Again, sound familiar?

We have encountered many of those scoffers when mentioning the Lord's return. A whole generation of Americans was dubbed the ME GENERATION because they have deemed it good and beautiful to "*walk after their own lusts*".

How much more evidence do we need to convince us that the world is in a similar state of evil and corruption to that of the days of Noah and that we may very well be on the brink of the coming of the "*Son of man*".

As these abominations are becoming more and more the norm, just as Jesus said they would, all sorts of scientific and sociological reasons are being postulated in Man's search to find a solution to the moral chaos created by men turning their backs on God.

Those of us who know God's prophetic Word, and believe it, are sure that God knows what He is doing and is allowing His word to be fulfilled and the truth of Man's heart to come to the surface. I can imagine it was the same in the time of Noah too; by his own ingenious efforts man was determined to find ways to solve anything that seemed to be a detriment to his seeking fun and pleasure. And all the while, men laughed at the preaching of righteous Noah; and made fun of his obedience in building the ark; and mocked God and His impending judgment.

Surely, the Lord gave those "unbelievers" of Noah's dispensation some warning signs. After all, Noah had preached righteousness to them for over a hundred years and they either ignored, rejected, or explained it away. Sound familiar?

Remember, only eight were saved from the flood. Is that a

significant number? Perhaps some kind of sampling? Think about it!

Given the condition of the world today, should we not continually look for the return of "*the Son of man*"?

Someday, probably soon, God will bring judgment, just as he did in Noah's day, not with water, but as He has promised with fire and many other natural and supernatural disasters. (Revelation) Then, the Lord Jesus, with His armies will return.

"*But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be*". (Matthew 24.37) Make it a familiar verse in your prayers and conversation and when you see the rise in evil and the thickening darkness you will know to look up for your redemption draws near.

## 26. He Came To Set Captives Free!

One of the main reasons the Father's plan included sending Jesus, His Son, to earth was to set the captives free! He came to bring prisoners of sin, the law, fear, confusion etc., into freedom. This freedom is of the spirit and is possible only through Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost, who was promised to us when Jesus went to the Father. God knew that, left to their own ways, men would be bound by every thinkable kind of oppressing spirit. These spirits would wreak havoc with us – body, soul and spirit. In His wisdom, God drew up plans for us to be freed from all this bondage.

When my conversion to Christ took place, chances are I looked relatively normal to most people. The truth was that I was a slave to so many possessing spirits that I was on the brink of no longer being able to function in this life. Praise God! Jesus came to set the captives free! He began at once to set me free.

There are many ways we can acquire those spirits that desire to hold us hostage. The first opportunity for this is inheritance. *"... visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and upon the children's children, unto the third and fourth generation."* (Exodus 34.7) Over the years, since my personal life with Jesus began, He has shown me numerous stumbling blocks to my freedom, handed down to me from ancestors. One of the most powerful and all-encompassing was a spirit of fear I received from my mother. Some of the many other oppressions were; alcohol, depression, insomnia, sexual lust, selfishness and loneliness, to name a few.

As we continue on in life we soon begin to add to the oppression we were born with, including our fallen nature. We can see it happening in very young children, even babies. Their stubbornness and willfulness starts very early on. As we grow and mature our willfulness can grow into rebellion as we pick up more wrong ideas through our friends, at school, college, T. V., books, music, movies, drugs, and our own choices. As these spiritual bullies control our actions and reactions we become more and more out of control. Some of the benign and personal oppressions can grow and be added to so they are no longer just problems for us, alone, but others are now affected and perhaps threatened by our behavior.

Here is how some of those things grew for me; an alcohol problem became an addiction, lust turned into an amoral attitude, disappointment fear and resentment brought on anger, hate and neurotic actions. I became a hypochondriac along with an obsession concerning a broken relationship.

Then desperation and hopelessness set in and demons of suicide rushed in to destroy me completely before I could belong to Jesus Christ. I know those suicide demons personally, and they can be relentless. Insomnia was always there doing her part in each of these progressions, keeping me awake plotting and planning.

Praise God, the reality of 2 Timothy 2:26 came to my rescue in the nick of time. *“And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.”*

These spirits I have called by name are only the tip of the

iceberg of what the Lord had to deal with when I came to Him. He started at once to set me free. (If I seem over-zealous or fanatic in His behalf, it is because I know how merciful His deliverance has been for me!) *“He whom the Son sets free is free indeed.”* (John 8:36) He has His priorities which are not always the same as ours. He started by giving me the hope and peace I had never known before, which delivered me from those demons of suicide, desperation and hopelessness. Soon came the disappearance of anger and hate ... especially for my ex-husband. This was followed by freedom from addictions, namely alcohol, cigarettes, lust etc. etc. With the disappearance of undesirable spirits, I was filled more and more with His Spirit, the Holy Spirit and the fruits that He brings. *“Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.”* (Romans 6:18) Just the opposite of the old life as Jesus says;

*“Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.”* (John 8:34)

Jesus also said; *“You will know the truth and the truth will set you free.”* (John 8:32)

Where the matter of deliverance is concerned, when we have been walking with the Lord for some time, we must face the truth about ourselves and desire to be set free. Sometimes God sees our hearts and has mercy and delivers us quickly, quietly and without our asking, especially when we are babes in Him. In severe cases deliverance can be quite dramatic and with all sorts of manifestations. Most of the time, though, it is a quiet word from the Lord through a wide variety of ways. He lets us know of



our need for deliverance in dreams, His Word, music, something someone else might say or do, or a testimony. His ways of showing us that we need help in some areas are limitless. Usually, it is good to ask believers for prayer. It is also good to rebuke and take authority over Satan, even call the name of the problem demon if you know what it is, in “Jesus’ Name”.

During the twenty years since I first began my deliverance, it has been an ongoing process. Praise God He didn’t show me what I was really like all at once. At first God, in His mercy, relieved me, almost automatically, of my severe and dramatic shackles that had kept me bound so long. At that time I had no idea what I needed or how badly off I really was. Having filled me with His love, peace and the Holy Ghost, He could now take His time in making me into that truly “new creature” He wanted me to be.

I urge you, believers, to continuously seek to be free from anything that might hinder your relationship with Jesus and the perfection He wants for you. I exhort you, church, never be ashamed to ask for the saints to lay hands on you for deliverance. Claim your inheritance! Always be eager to shed your shackles.

The following are a few scriptures referring to freedom:  
Isaiah 61:1, Luke 4:18, John 8:32 & 36 and Galatians 5:1.

## 27. False Messiahs

With so many truly prophetic events taking place all over the world, let us examine Jesus' answer to his disciples when they asked; "What shall be the sign of thy coming?" In this writing we will review/explore His first warning; *"Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name saying I am Christ; and shall deceive many."*

All we need to do is think of the many cult leaders presenting themselves as messiahs or (saviors), often throwing the name of Jesus about freely, to see the fulfillment of this prophecy. Their followers worship them as if they were God.

"The Children of God", who sprung up in the 60's and 70's accept David "Moses" Berg as the great prophet for the "last days"; many prophecies that pertain to Jesus Christ are said to be for him. Their indoctrination is to eventually bring a young Person around to accepting Moses' letters and Moses as their special end-time leader. He is quoted as having said, "I was prophesied over many times by many prophets of God, as having been filled with the Holy Ghost from my mother's womb ... That I would be like Moses, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel and even David."

The COG read and studied a set of over 190 special revelation letters that have come from their heretical leader. These letters are believed to be an up-to-date continuation of the Bible for God's special chosen people (i.e. The Children of God cult). These MO letters are filled with numerous blasphemies and various

perversions of the Scriptures and are, beyond the shadow of a doubt, doctrines and fables of another gospel.

“The Children of God” left this country and were not much heard about for a number of years. They are now resurfacing under several other names. One of those names they are using is “The Love Family”. I had seen David “Moses” Berg’s own granddaughter on TV, revealing the shameful inner-workings of this cult, including her sexual abuse at age 11.

Another was The Manson Family. I quote from former member Susan Atkins’ book *Child of Satan, Child of God*; “Charlie was there, alone. He was dressed in a long white robe. I immediately knew that he might be God Himself; if not, he was close to Him. The day I met Charles Manson I felt I had met the world’s savior.”

Let us remember David Koresh and the Waco, Texas tragedy. Koresh impressed upon his followers that he alone understood the Scriptures. Like Jim Jones, Koresh plucked sexual partners from his flock and formed an elite guard to enforce his will. He convinced his believers that he was the messiah. On April 10, 1993 he sent the FBI two letters that he said were from God. From reading portions of those letters it is hard to tell if he thinks he is prophesying in God’s name or if, by this time, he truly thought he was God. I am inclined to believe he was, then, totally possessed and had come to believe he was God. One thing that makes me think that is that he signed it Yahweh Koresh. (Source of information, *Time Magazine* May 3, 1993.)

Then, of course, there are those groups which call themselves Christians, but in reality are cults, claiming their founders have

received inspired messages from God that are equal with, or can be added to the Scriptures. (Refer to Revelation 22:18-19 regarding the Lord's warning about this.) A few of these are; Mormons, Jehovah Witnesses, Christian Science, Armstrongism, and Seventh Day Adventists.

The Rev. Sun Myung Moon is another version of the false messiah, somewhat different from the others. I quote this from AP: "New York - The Rev. Sun Myung Moon, leader of the Unification Church, testified in federal court that he had met Moses and Buddha and that Jesus Christ has asked him to help save the universe. Testifying under oath about his religious beliefs for the first time, the Korean evangelist said Thursday that although he doesn't call himself the Messiah, his followers "believe" in him. "I have the possibility of becoming the real "Messiah";" he said.

Jesus exhorts: "*Then if any man shall say unto you, lo, here is Christ; or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christ's, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before.*" (Matthew 24:23-25)

There are so many new "false prophets" and groups springing up that time does not permit their discussion. However, I will site a few of the lesser known examples.

In 1980 an ad appeared in the New York Times proclaiming that "THE CHRIST IS NOW HERE". Among other things it stated that his location was known to only a very few. "A group of

enlightened men, the Makers of Wisdom, have remained largely in the remote desert and mountain places of the earth.”

Another report was headed; “JESUS MAY BE BACK ON EARTH”? The article went on to declare that a scientist thinks he can use the blood stains on “the shroud of Turin” to clone Jesus Christ.

And again, appearing in a 1988 edition of the Boston Herald “Christ spotted in Kenya” – In a center page spread that included a picture of the visitor – a bearded, intense-looking man with swarthy looks and white robes. Did Jesus Christ Come to Nairobi? According to a reporter, Job Mutungi, who was present, dozens of people collapsed as the robed man strolled through the prayer meeting after being introduced by local evangelist preacher, Mary Akatsa.

I have only scratched the surface of all the false prophets, teachers and messiahs that have been loose in the world. They have had no trouble finding plenty of followers. No wonder Jesus made this matter His first priority when instructing His disciples about the signs of His second coming and the end of the age. If we are deceived about who Jesus is, what He requires of us, what His plan of the ages is about, and how to fit into that plan, it really doesn't help to know the rest of the signs. After His warning not to be deceived He does go on to list the signs that will take place leading up to His return. I believe He did this that those of us living in these days, when these signs are appearing, might be able to know the seriousness, but also the hope and glory, of the times in which we live.

## 28. The Doctrine of Baptisms

While listening to a song, as I heard the words; “Go, go, go, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and Son and Holy Ghost”, I was reminded of a revelation the Lord gave me some years ago concerning the doctrine of baptisms referred to in Paul’s letter to the Ephesians.

I have always known and believed that God’s Word does not contradict itself, even if it seems to at times. The doctrine of baptisms is just such a case.

When still a young Christian, two such verses that seemed to contradict one another were Ephesians 4:5 and Hebrews 6:2. Ephesians says there is “One Lord, one faith, one baptism”. Yet Hebrews 6 speaks of baptisms (plural), “.....Not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and the laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment.” Because this is an important and serious matter, I longed to have the proper understanding about Scriptural Baptism and so be able to “go on unto perfection” as Heb. 6:1 exhorts us to do.

My husband and I began our “puzzlement in earnest” over these Scriptures when we were urged by some fellow believers to be water baptized or immersed. We hadn’t been born again and baptized in the Spirit very long, and didn’t know what to think about the former baptism we had received in the churches of our parents.

Roy had been baptized as an infant and I had been immersed at

the age of 13 in my hometown Baptist church because it was both customary and all my friends were doing it.

Concerned by the “one baptism” spoken of in Ephesians, we were at a loss about what to do. So we followed a good spiritual rule of thumb: when in doubt, do nothing. For the next year we sought the Lord and remained alert for the answer He would provide.

The first thing the Lord showed us was that our former baptisms were null and void, because we were not born again and did not have a personal relationship with Him at the time. We had not personally and of our free will repented, and made the choice to serve Jesus, and have our hearts circumcised by Him. No other person could stand in for us as in infant baptism, nor could it be a mere religious ritual or something we did because our friends were doing it. We both knew this was not the baptism spoken of in Ephesians 4.

In due time we came to understand that being immersed before the brethren was an act of faith, a public witness of our willingness to proclaim our desire to drink from the cup that Jesus drank from and be baptized with the baptism He was baptized with. That baptism is to die to ourselves, as He died on the cross and “*by faith in the operation of God*” be risen as He was ... a new creature. Colossians 2:12 makes this clear: “*Buried with Him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead.*”

So Roy and I, having already been born again and baptized in the Holy Ghost, and open to receiving the gifts that accompany

that baptism, were water baptized together being immersed in a lake by other believers who had done the same before us. My husband had been convicted that this was an act of obedience, through Jesus' words in Matthew 3:13 when John the Baptist said; "*I have need to be baptized of thee*". Jesus said; "*suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness.*" The Living Bible puts it this way; "*But Jesus said, Please do it for I must do all that is right*".

A short time after we had been water baptized, while travelling home from a trip to the Midwest, I received another piece to this spiritual puzzle. As He often did, on a long journey, the Lord spoke to my heart that the "one" baptism of Ephesians had three parts, and the sum of the three parts added up to the whole, the one complete baptism into the fullness of the body of Christ. At that time I didn't fully understand the "*doctrine of baptisms*", but I knew it was the voice of God.

Strong's concordance interprets the word baptism as; "to makewhelmed". The New American College Dictionary says, "Towhelm" means "to submerge; engulf, to overcome utterly, or overwhelm". But no man was utterly overcome or overwhelmed with forgiveness and cleanliness from sin until Jesus came and died and rose again. That is why the word "baptism" was never mentioned in the Old Testament, for Jesus had not been revealed as the Messiah. He had to be revealed first and now there is just one true baptism which is an overwhelming of Jesus by a three part process in which He is instrumental in all.

**ONE BAPTISM WITH 3 PARTS ALL ABOUT JESUS!**



## **1. Repentance**

The Father draws us to Jesus (John 6:44); “*No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him.*” He does this that we might partake of the baptism of repentance; leading us to being born again, by showing us we need a Savior – Jesus. Jesus also set the example by partaking of John’s baptism in obedience to the Father, even though He did not need to repent, but we do. “*John did baptize in the wilderness and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.*” (Mark 1:4). Other citations are; Luke 3:3, Acts 13:24, Acts 19:4.

When Jesus, in obedience to the Father, was baptized by John, they saw “*the Spirit like a dove descending upon Him: and there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*”

## **2. Baptism in the Holy Ghost**

Jesus offers to baptize us in the Holy Ghost for He is the baptizer as John the Baptist announced in Matthew 3:2. He warned; “*Repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.*” He also prophesied in verse 11; “*I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, ... He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire.*”

As we call on the Holy Ghost to possess us or engulf us in God’s very Spirit, we can be sure that God’s Love, which is embodied in Jesus, will be faithful to baptize us. (Mark 1:8, Luke 3:16, John 1:32-34) “*And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all*

*with one accord in one place... And they all were all filled (whelmed) with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.” (Acts 2:1 & 4).*

### **3. Water Baptism**

When we choose to yield and be water baptized in the name of Jesus, we are testifying publicly to our desire to die to self and become more and more like Him. Once more we see Jesus as the central figure. By being baptized in His name and after His example of death and resurrection we have completed the three parts of that one baptism mentioned in Ephesians 4:5 “*One Lord (Jesus) one faith (in Jesus), one baptism (3 parts, but all depend on Jesus)*”, making it one, in the sense that He makes it all possible, for without Him none of the three parts can happen. Completion in Christ takes place by being immersed or baptized in the Father’s baptism of repentance, by being baptized in the name of Jesus and into a complete death and life in Him, and by being immersed in the Holy Ghost by Jesus. Again, I say completely furnished and able to go on unto perfection.

#### **\* Before concluding this teaching I offer this footnote:**

Even though I understood this fundamental truth of the doctrine of baptisms I still occasionally came across three seemingly contradictory verses and wondered how God would reconcile them to the way I understanding He had given me concerning baptisms. “*Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the **Father**, and of the **Son**, and of*

the **Holy Ghost**“ (Matthew 28:19) seemed to contradict, the two passages that say, “For as yet He was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.”; and, “When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.” (Acts 8:16 & 19:5 respectively)

Over the years I have heard controversies about whether people should be water baptized in the name of Jesus or in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. (Thanks to some friends and a family member we have come to think it appropriate to use the name of Jesus when water baptizing). But in one brief moment, while listening to the song, “Go”, that I mentioned at the very beginning of this teaching, discovered the answer to the seemingly contradictory nature of these verses.

When Jesus issued what has become known as “The Great Commission” he wasn’t speaking of the words to use when baptizing one in water. It is proper to baptize in the name of Jesus because that is the truth of what is taking place, because the person being baptized is being baptized into a life of death and resurrection with Jesus as the example.

No, I realized that “The Great Commission” was Jesus’ command to go forth and baptize in the name of: 1.) The Father, or the baptism of repentance; 2.) The Son, or water baptism in Jesus’ name; and, 3.) The Holy Ghost, or the baptism of the Spirit.

His command was not about what words to use, but about three separate parts of this one baptism, the baptism of being utterly overcome and submerged into a life complete in and with Christ, being fully furnished to go on to maturity, being

introduced and submerged in the Godhead: the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. Being baptized one experience at a time as in Ephesians “*doctrine of baptisms*”.

I praise the Lord that He always is faithful to resolve seeming contradictions and thereby uncover the secrets and mystery of His Word revealed through Jesus and the power and tutoring of the Holy Ghost. Once again He has cleared up the mystery for me by helping me rightly divide the Word of God. I also thank Him for not letting me be satisfied with anything but the whole truth though it took many years for all of this to come to light. Praise the Lord that He never stops giving us new treasures.

I hope this will clear up some things for others who have wondered! ” ... *Let us go on to perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms ... And this will we do, if God permit.*” (Hebrews 6:1-3).

## 29. Are You Partaking of a Balanced Christian Diet?

Just as we need a balanced diet to keep our bodies healthy, even more so do we need a balanced Christian life to keep our spirit in good health. Many Christians and Christian groups become quite unhealthy by putting all their focus on only one or a few of the wonderful facets of God's spiritual diet. He longs to have us partake of the entire banquet.

In our contact with many Christians, we have seen those that after coming to salvation, all too quickly forget their "first love"- Jesus, by getting caught up in works. Certain other segments of the Church rip themselves off by believing erroneous teachings that the Baptism of the Holy Ghost is not for today. Yes, there are those that put too much emphasis on the gifts of the Holy Spirit, and in the process abuse the gifts. Some also - by denying the power of the Holy Ghost end up with a Trinity of the Father, the Son and the Holy Bible and believe that just learning the Holy Bible cover to cover will solve all their problems. Others think that praise and worship is all we need, while still others hold that fellowship is more important than anything else. There are those who give too much time to deliverance. And there are those who seem to think that works alone will help them buy their way into heaven.

Who is right? Who has the answers?

God, our Father, wants us to partake of a full and balanced heavenly menu which includes all His Spiritual food. But, now

that we have touched on the unbalanced diet, let us move quickly on to the balanced diet on the banquet table God which has set before us.

Of course, when we enter the banquet hall we must be properly dressed, starting with our *“helmet of Salvation”*. That comes only by yielding our will to Jesus, repenting, and being born again. Salvation makes it possible for us to have our *“loins girt about with truth”* and embark on a life of true *“righteousness”* wearing God’s *“breastplate”*. We must take up our shield and begin to learn what true faith is in order to *“quench all the fiery darts of the wicked”*. We must carry the *“sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God.”* Then we will have our *“feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.”*

### **THE HOLY GHOST**

Now our Christian life – our salvation has begun and we are familiar with the proper garb. But our life in Christ is far from being complete.

Acts Chapter 2 shows us that there is more to come if we are to partake of the entire buffet. *“And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.”* (Acts 2:4) This gathering in the “upper room” was not one of the unbelievers, they had received salvation. This was that promise of the Father’s that Jesus spoke of when He said; *“But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you. And ye shall be witnesses unto me ...”* (Acts 1:8).

The power of the Holy Ghost equips us with the ability to act not under our own human power, but the power of God. God has

made known to us, through the Scriptures, that this power, this nourishment is available to all of us and we believe, necessary for a victorious Christian walk and ministry. It is up to us to seek and receive this supplement to our diet. One might liken the Baptism of the Holy Ghost and the many gifts of the Spirit (our tools) to being strengthening vitamins for our spirits, as physical vitamins are to strengthen our bodies.

### **THE GIFTS**

Of course, we know the gifts of the Spirit can and have been greatly abused through the history of the church, influencing many believers to be suspicious and fearful of them. In Acts 5:32 though, we read this; *“And we are His witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that **obey Him.**”* In Matthew 7 we are told to ask, seek and knock, and the next few verses go on to give examples. If a son ask his father for a fish will he give him a serpent etc ... but how much more shall your Father in heaven give good things to them that ask.

So when it comes to the Holy Ghost and His gifts, they do not always accompany salvation, although they can, in most cases I know about, the Baptism in the Holy Spirit has been a “second blessing”. By the Word, we are informed of the existence of this wonderful dish on our spiritual diet. By the Word, we are also encouraged that God gives the Holy Ghost to those who are obedient. I believe the obedience here is in seeking the fullness of the Holy Ghost as He has urged us to do. Trust me, I am 67 and I have experienced life with and without the Baptism of the Holy

Ghost, and it is a valuable addition to one's spiritual health and the source of many blessings including the gifts of the Spirit.

These gifts are; word of wisdom, word of knowledge, faith, healing, miracles, prophecy, discerning of spirits, tongues, and interpretation of tongues. Once we are equipped with the necessary prescriptions we can go on to lead a well BALANCED CHRISTIAN LIFE.

### **PRAYER**

Prayer – our personal communication with the Lord and essential in maintaining a two-way relationship – speaking and listening – is part of our balanced life also. The listening part is sometimes the hardest part to learn. Keep practicing it; it will get better and better. Keep track of answered prayer for your own encouragement. Seek the Lord in your prayer closet as well as in group prayer. There are different kinds of prayer; intercessory prayer, petitions for needs and prayers of thanksgiving, to mention but a few.

### **PRAISE**

Praise – is something most of us are unacquainted with when we come to the Lord. Try it, you'll like it! Praise Him with gatherings of any size when you can, but praise Him by yourself. Sing along with music, in your room, in your car... to and from work. Sometimes just praising Him without music is extraordinarily good. Just thanking Him out loud for all He has done for you is a source of deliverance and freedom.

### **THE WORD**

His Word – is like a lifeline. The more we know the Word, the



more we understand God, His nature, and the history of mankind and its relationship with Him. It teaches us man's nature and God's plan to save him. God's Word is a whole banquet, a source of meat from heaven, that we can partake of for eternity let alone a lifetime. The Word shows us God's plan of the ages from creation to eternity. We learn that the Jews are God's chosen people and one day we will all be together in His love. The Word instructs us through the gospels and epistles and tells us how to live a pleasing Christian life for the Master, Jesus.

### **DELIVERANCE**

Eat of the delights of deliverance also. All of us, after we are saved, need to seek deliverance from our past. The spirit world is VERY real. Some may not want to believe it, but we are all influenced by spirits that have a claim on us due to our inheritance and our former behavior. We have seen personal examples of the inheritance factor in children whom are very much like their father or mother though they never knew them. Others of us, as the Holy Spirit has shown us truths about ourselves, knew exactly from which relative we had gotten that spirit. The spirits of alcohol, drugs, violence, adultery, fear, anger, rebellion, sexual perversion, depression, loneliness and insecurity are like their leader, "*the devil walketh about seeking whom they may devour*". They don't want to leave their habitation and they may not go quietly. But I have good news for you, if you want to be free. "*Jesus came to set the captives free!*" Seek that freedom! Sometimes it is dramatic, other times very quiet, personal, and

private. I personally have received deliverance simply in a dream. Go for it! Eat of the fruits of humility. You will be glad you did.

### **FELLOWSHIP**

Fellowship – *“Forsaking not the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching”* (Hebrews 10:25) WHAT DAY? *“Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”* (I Thess. 4:17&18) It is important for us to assemble together to have fellowship with those of *“like faith”* and *“those who seek God out of a pure heart”*.

According to Hebrews 10:25 God is most pleased and we are helped, edified and blessed more when we come together in the spirit of exhorting, comforting and encouraging one another. *“And so much the more as you see the day approaching ... for the kingdom of God is nigh at hand”*.

Therefore it is not where we gather or how we have church when we gather for fellowship, but that we gather in the spirit of love, comforting one another, sharing our fruits and hoping and praying for unity of the Spirit. Any fellowship should have a table of fruit laid out for its people so they can eat of the good fruit of love.

If we seek and exercise the gifts of the Spirit – especially wisdom, understanding and discernment, then hopefully we will bear the fruits of the Spirit. After having partaken of the wonderful banquet table which God desires to set before us, we

can go forth into the fields of harvest, made healthy by the spiritual feast that has been laid out for our enjoyment and our strength. We can then go forth to truly perform the works God has prepared for us to walk in, and not walk in our own works.

Don't allow yourself to be in a land of famine when a land of plenty is waiting for you! Don't be emaciated when you can be a filled, strong, and healthy servant able to go into the fields of harvest. The laborers are few. You need a balanced diet to work.

“Work for the night is coming!”

## 30. Rightly Dividing the Word of Truth

*“Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of truth.” (II Timothy 2:15)*

Twenty-one years ago when I had only just met the Lord as my Savior and teacher, I became dedicated to *“rightly dividing the Word of truth”*. One thing that most piqued my interest in this principle was a tape by Chuck Smith of Calvary Chapel in California about the “rapture.” In this tape he says;

“Jesus, in the first chapter of Matthew, is talking to the Jews. You remember when He is talking about the Antichrist, He says, ‘Pray that your flight be not in winter, neither on the Sabbath day.’ Now if you were having to flee Jerusalem because of the Antichrist, would you be afraid of fleeing on the Sabbath day? Not really, because we don’t care how far we travel on the Sabbath day. We have no hang-up with that, we’re Gentiles. But the Sabbath law was given to the Jews and they could not travel more than two-thirds of a mile on the Sabbath day. That’s why Jesus said pray that your flight will not be on the Sabbath day.”

This certainly got my attention and made me determined to “study to show myself approved unto God” – and man, and to unlock the full truth of Jesus’ counsel to the Jews and the church concerning the “last days” before His return. Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21 are chapters that have parable like qualities and even have some parables mixed throughout them. I believe we must

study, pray and have a burning desire to fully understand all that Jesus tells his disciples in these chapters if we are to get the fullness of their meaning. The fruits of my twenty years of such study of these chapters follow.

Let me begin with the story in the first four verses of Luke 21. It might seem at first that these verses are out of place and have nothing to do with the rest of the chapter, but a number of years ago the Lord explained the meaning to me. He made it clear to me what this acting-out by the widow meant. “.. *but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.*” (V.4).

This shows the believer that he must give God all that he has, not just a portion of himself, spiritually speaking. We must give all we have in our Christian life and walk with Him. If we hope and desire to be a part of His bride (when all these things come to pass that follow in this chapter), then we must submit everything to Him. Looking at it this way makes the widow’s mite take on new and powerful meaning.

Following the story about the widow comes the men boasting about the beauty and splendor of the temple. Jesus, then attempting to teach them that the things of this world are not lasting, prophesied that; “*there will come a day when there would not be left one stone upon another, that would not be thrown down.*” These very words were fulfilled in 70 A.D. under the Emperor Vespasian.

“*And as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately saying, Tell us when shall these things be?*”

*And what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world (age)?”*

### **So We Are Not Deceived**

As I have said before, in previous excerpts of this series, His first response and of foremost importance was; *“Take heed that you be not deceived!”* Just think of all the *“false Christs”* in the last two decades alone. All we need to do is recall the many cult leaders presenting themselves as messiahs or saviours, often throwing the name of Jesus about freely, to see the fulfillment of this prophecy. Their followers worship them as if they were gods. The Rev. Sun Myung Moon, David Moses Berg and David Koresh are only a few among this army of scoundrels.

We have those groups who call themselves Christians, but in reality are cults claiming their founders have received inspired messages from God that are equal with or can be added to the Scriptures. A few examples of these are; Mormon, Jehovah Witness, Christian Science, Armstrong’s Worldwide Church of God, Seventh Day Adventist, and Unity.

There are, also, those saying they speak for Jesus and/or in His Name that are very far off from teaching the truth according to the Scriptures, and the teachings of Jesus. We have the horrors of men like Jim Jones and the disgrace of Jim Bakker, Jimmy Swaggart and Oral Roberts. Millions are influenced by such teachings as the deity of Mary, salvation through infant baptism, or the forgiveness of a man’s sins by another man (As the Scriptures tell us, there is only one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus. I Timothy 2:5). There is a great

company of liberal theologians dedicated to unity and humanism who don't believe in the virgin birth, or that we must be born again to enter the Kingdom, that the Bible is not the inspired Word of God, and most certainly do not believe in the literal physical return of Jesus Christ and His saints.

I have only scratched the surface of all the false prophets and teachers that are loose in the world today and they seem to have no trouble finding plenty of followers. No wonder Jesus made this matter His first priority when instructing His disciples about the signs of His second coming and the end of the age.

After His warning to us not to be deceived, He does go on to list the signs that will take place leading up to His return. I believe He did this so that those of us living in these days when the signs are appearing will be able to know the seriousness, but also the hope and glory of the times in which we live.

I have addressed the individual signs one by one in past articles on this discourse. Jesus concludes His list with this; *“And fearful sights and great signs shall these be from heaven.”* (Luke 21:11)

But before these things happen Jesus foretells that the Church will be persecuted. I believe this happens in two extreme periods. The first being the Roman persecution of the early believers. We find this record in Halley's Bible Handbook. “Our source of information is the Roman historian Tacitus; ‘In and around Rome multitudes of Christians were arrested and put to death in the most cruel of ways, Crucified. Or tied in skins of animals, and thrown into the arena to be worried to death by dogs, for the entertainment of the people, or thrown to the wild beasts. Or

tied to stakes in Nero's gardens, pitch poured over their bodies and their bodies used as torches to light Nero's gardens at night."

On the Mount of Olives, the master had warned; *"But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them."* (Mark 13:9) He also tells us to *"Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But there shall not a hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls."* (Luke 21:12-19) The saints that suffered through this period will receive their crowns when Jesus hands them out.

The next great hatred for and persecution of God's people will come to pass at the hand of the person known of in the Scriptures as the Antichrist. When he sets himself up in the new temple of the Jewish nation, AS GOD, and demands to be worshiped, his punishment of the saints will be in full swing. This is the act known of as the *"abomination of desolation"* which is prophesied by Daniel (Daniel 11:31 & 12:11) and then warned of by Jesus in Matthew 24:15, Mark 13:14 and Luke 21:20. Jesus warns the Jews as well as the church about this time. His words to the church were; *"Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and*



*shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall arise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold”*

The book of Revelation gives us some details concerning this tribulation period in the story of the power and evil of the Satanic Antichrist and his brief, but terrifying reign. “... *and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: and that no man might buy or sell, save he had the mark of name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom.... for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six (666).*” (Rev. 13:15-18) In the 20th chapter we read this; “... *and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.*” (Rev. 20:4)

In Matthew and Mark Jesus comforts those who go through the horrors of the tribulation with this; “*But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.*”

To “*the church of the last days*” whose hope is to be “*caught up*” to meet the Lord in the air, He excites us with these words; “*And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.*” What things might we ask? Wars, rumors of wars, famines, pestilence and earthquakes in diverse places etc. etc. etc. YES! All the signs He

left behind for us to watch for. He also says “So likewise ye when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the Kingdom of God is nigh at hand.” (Luke 21:28-31) In Mark 13:30 we read this; “Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.” Again we ask, what generation? The generation that has seen all these things come to pass.

The warning to the Jews begins with; “And when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation (or abomination of desolation) thereof is nigh.” (Luke 21:20) Then in Matthew 24:15; “When ye therefore see the abomination of Desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand:), Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray that your flight be not in winter, neither on the Sabbath day: For there shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened” (Matt. 24:15-22)

One thing we know, for both Jew and Gentile alike, there is found this in Matt. 24:35, Mark 13:31 and Luke 21:33; “Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my Words shall not pass away.” What a way to comfort one another; the reality that God always keeps His Word.

## 31. Find Your Place In Christ

For many months now, the Lord has been urging me to write an exhortation to the church. This message is directed to individuals to find their place in the body of Christ. It is a matter of discovering one's own calling that we might fit properly into the place God has for us, personally, in His body.

The following verses from I Corinthians spells out the make-up of the body of Christ.

*“For the body is not one member, but many.*

*If the foot shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?*

*And if the ear shall say, because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?*

*If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?*

*But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased Him.” ( I Cor. 12.14-18)*

*“And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.*

*Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:*

*And those members of the body, which we think to be less honorable, upon these we bestow more abundant honor, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.*

*For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honor to that part*

*which lacked:*

*“Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.” (I Cor. 12.21-24 & 27)*

*“And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.*

*Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?*

*Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?*

*But covet earnestly the best gifts.” (I Cor. 12.28-31)*

These verses make it very clear that there are specific places for specific members. I am convinced that we need not be limited to one job or one calling. Perhaps our calling may be according to some talent or previous experience we have had or because of a strong heart's desire we have held.

The editor of this magazine is a good example. He worked in the newspaper business for eight years, which prepared and trained him, technically, for the time God would call him to be the editor of the Christian Spirit. While this worldly work was going on, in the spiritual level, God was also training him in the Word and gifts by the work of the Holy Ghost for fifteen years. He is not only the editor but has become the pastor of our little flock and preacher for the Open Door Fellowship, a home-based group that meets weekly.

As for me, I had a long desire to preach the gospel, which never came to pass in the conventional way, but God has allowed me to

do it through the printed word. He has also given me the privilege of using my life-long experiences in the music field to benefit our music ministry.

Many men and women are called to several different capacities whether it be pastoring, preaching or participating in a music ministry. On the other hand, there are others who have a special calling in one area and only concentrate on that one job. Still, there are others, in numbers too large to ever count, that deserve much credit, and they are the unsung “prayer warriors”, spending their time interceding for others.

Whatever it is, be settled in your own job, your own calling, your own ministry and don't ever try to take someone else's place or reject or neglect that perfect place the Lord has just for you. Seek Him diligently and don't settle for anything less than what He is calling you to and has reserved for you.

The Spirit of God is urging those of us willing to, truly, be His servants, to find our place in Christ. To those who haven't already discovered that place, it may take prayer, even fasting, waiting and seeking God's will. You can be sure, though, that He does have a special, perfect place just for you.

*“For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:*

*But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;*

*And base things of the world, and things which are despised,*

*hath God chosen, yea, and the things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:*

*That no flesh should glory in His presence.” (I Cor. 1.26-29)*

In closing, I must mention that these callings can change, they are not always a life-time assignment! As we grow, He may call us to do more, or to take on different jobs. He may also semi-retire us as we grow older. Be assured, though, as long as we are willing, He is more than willing to give us a place in His body to enhance the “body of Christ”.

*“But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as He will.*

*For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.” (I Cor. 12.11 & 12)*

**FIND YOUR PLACE!**

## 32. Christians Say Boo to Halloween!

“In witchcraft as it is practiced today, the year the witch celebrates begins at the winter solstice,... It is one of four ‘lesser Sabbats’; ...However, the four “Great Sabbats” are All Hallows E’en (October 31), Candlemas Eve (January 30), May Eave (April) or Walpurgisnacht, and Lammas Eve (July 31). Of these, All Hallows E’en and May Eve are the most important.” This is taken directly from Anton Szandor LaVey’s *The Satanic Bible*.

With Halloween being the highest holiday of Satan worship, covens of Satan worshippers meet in communities both small and large in this country and around the world. Covens gather together to practice witchcraft and magic, casting spells and performing occult rites with a special vigor on this night.

According to Rebecca Brown M.D., author of *He Came to Set the Captives Free*, during these “holy days” human sacrifice as well as animal sacrifice is performed. “Halloween has, since its inception by the Druids in England, been a special holiday for human sacrifices to Satan. It continues the same in our day. The sudden epidemic of harmful substances and objects being placed in the various Halloween treats for trick-or-treaters is no accident. It was a carefully planned effort by Satanists. The children injured and killed by these treats are sacrifices to Satan.” (pg. 69 from the 1986 Chick publication).

Christians ought to know that Halloween is not a harmless child’s holiday full of fun and high jinx. It is a serious matter to

Satan and his worshippers. Christians do not have to fear Satan, but we should be spiritually armed and ready to resist the enemy.



### 33. The Great Con-Artist...Satan

Many people have been conned into believing that Satan does not exist. Most people think that even if he does exist, and if he has some evil influence over bad people, it is far removed from their own lives and communities. I happened to be one of those people until I came to know God and His Word. In fact, I seldom gave Satan any thought at all. One of his tricks is to make most people think he is a bland, non-entity without any power. Often he is treated as a figment of imagination, to only joke about...nothing to fear. Let this be a warning! None of these things are true.

Recently, I stumbled across an incident to prove these ideas folly. One day, as I was driving around a traffic circle in my home town, I was compelled to go back to a small shop that I had, at several times, intended to visit but had not yet done so; today was the day. Our family had noticed that at Christmas time a sign board had read; "Happy Birthday Jesus". At Easter it announced "Jesus is Risen". This particular day it proclaimed "Jesus is our Savior". It was this sign that prompted me to go back, hoping to introduce myself, share our faith, and give the owner a C.S. magazine. The Spirit had urged me to turn around and make good on our intentions.

The owner wasn't present, but the person in charge said he thought the boss would be glad I had stopped by and happy to get the C. S. He, too, was a believer and asked me if I knew what had happened the night before. I said I hadn't. He went on to tell me that someone had changed the sign to read; "Satan is our

god!” Evidently, a woman came along before they got to work, saw the sign and changed it back. Praise God! One of His soldiers was on duty that day. I now knew why the Lord had chosen this particular day to put it on my heart to visit. I felt He sent me to encourage those men, and let them know that Satan may be at work in Pepperell, but God is doing a greater work in Pepperell.

A few days later my husband and I stopped by and met the owner of the shop. We shared our faith and he filled us in on some of the other satanic activities going on in town. Apparently, there is a group of young people following a certain leader in Satan worship. A few weeks earlier the shop’s sign had been changed to read; “— is our god!” with the name of their priest or whatever this leader calls himself. He told us that another Christian resident had reported some Satanic activities to the local police. He had heard a woman repeatedly screaming and some chanting going on in the woods behind his house. When the local police didn’t seem interested, he said the State Police were notified. His account then had the town police agreeing to assign a local car, without lights, to inspect the situation. Our informant didn’t know what, if anything, was found.

As a confirmation from another source, when I arrived home from my initial visit, there was a message on our C.S. answering machine from a friend of 17 years (not some stranger) telling us about having seen the sign when it read “Satan is our god!”

Why am I telling you all this? To caution you. When I was a new Christian this message of caution was given to me; “We need to know who our enemy is and how to deal with him.” He won’t

cease to exist just because we don't believe he is real, or try to ignore him. He is real, believe it! I have had some personal encounters with him, so I can say this with authority.

We must maintain a balance, though. It is not healthy to always have our focus on the "enemy of our souls". We shouldn't use him as an excuse for our own sin, disobedience or rebellion when God is trying to discipline us, or convict us of wrong doing. Keep Satan in his proper place and perspective, view him as the foe he is, but pray for the discerning of spirits in order to know when he is truly at work and not our own flesh hiding from the truth. Be aware that he is, indeed, the roaring lion as described in I Peter 5.8 and take the advice to heart; "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour."

Keeping all this in mind, be prepared for battle with the *"full armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."* (Eph. 6.11 & 12)

If you know you do have an enemy, and you know what God's Word teaches us about dealing with that enemy, then you can rest in these words:

*"Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world."* (I John 4.4)

## 34. Cry Baby Giants

*“And if thou deal thus with me, kill me I pray thee...”* (Numbers 11:15)

When I was but a very young Christian, devouring the Word, God began to reveal to me an interesting mystery. I call it a mystery because what he showed me seemed to be a complete contradiction. How could four of God’s spiritual giants, Moses, Elijah, Job and Jonah; all with reputations as great men of God that have lasted thousands of years, also be cry-babies?

Before having a personal relationship with the Lord, I knew very little about these four men except the traditional things most people know, which only scratches the surface of what the Scriptures tell us of them. For instance, I knew that Moses was adopted by the Pharaoh’s daughter, led the people out of Egypt, received the Ten Commandments and was played by Charlton Heston in the Cecil B. DeMille film classic. I knew that someone had been caught up to heaven in a chariot and that the words to *Swing Low Sweet Chariot* had something to do with that. I don’t think I even knew his name was Elijah. I thought of Job as one of patience from the cliché “the patience of Job” and nothing more. I knew of Jonah having been swallowed by a whale but had no idea why, what it symbolized or the events that followed.

So as I searched the Scriptures to discover what was really there, I began to find many amazing things. Among them was the surprising discovery that these great and famous men of God had periods of weakness and depression, and that, in their despair,

they had asked God to kill them or wished they had never even been born. I was truly astounded when I first found these things out. These men, at those moments, seemed weak and helpless to do anything; yes, even impotent. How could this be? Then the Lord began to teach me about these men and the truth surrounding their lives and their godly calling.

Moses, as Hebrew 11 says; “*Chose to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.*” Then for forty years, he lived in the wilderness (in exile) as God prepared his heart for what was to come. He was used to bring the plagues on Egypt. He introduced the “Passover” when the death angel passed over the Jewish first-born as long as the blood of the lamb covered the door post, yet God killed the Egyptian first-born. Only then did the Pharaoh let his people go. Moses led 600,000 men, besides children and a mixed multitude out of the bondage of Egypt where they had been for 430 years (Exodus 12:37-38). By his staff, he parted the Red Sea to let his people through on dry land. He received the Ten Commandments directly from the finger of God. The people, while in the wilderness, were fed with manna from heaven. But human nature ruled and the people began lamenting, having only manna to eat – food from heaven itself. Foolishly, they even became sentimental about Egypt and pined for the “good” food they had there. Their god was their belly and they, like spoiled brats, wept throughout all their families. Then in Numbers 11:10 we read this solemn report; “*The anger of the Lord was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.*” Then Moses and God had this conversation:

*“And Moses said unto the Lord, Wherefore has thou afflicted thy servant? And wherefore have I not found favor in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? Have I conceived all this people? Have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers? Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness”.*  
(Numbers 11:11-15)

Moses was so burdened, frustrated and disgusted with the weak faith of these people he felt he couldn't take it any more. At that moment he felt he would rather die than continue carrying such an impossible burden alone.

One might ask; “Can this be the same man used of God to bring about so many supernatural miracles?” But the key word here is, or course, supernatural.

Yes, this was the same man. His weakness, shown here in wanting to die rather than go on, was that of the natural man. All of those miracles and wonders done by the hand and command of Moses were done by the supernatural power of God. They were only possible because the weak natural man (Moses) had yielded his will to the will of God. It was the natural man (subject to like passions as we are, James 5:17) that cried out to God; “if

*you are going to treat me like this just kill me now; it will be a kindness. Let me out of this impossible situation”* (Living Bible).

But God, the merciful one, despite this show of the flesh, did not deal harshly with this man of clay, Moses. For God knew it was only a weak moment of discouragement in the life of a faithful servant. Instead, he had Moses choose seventy of the most reliable elders of Israel, and bring them into the tabernacle. There God came down and spoke to them. He took of the spirit which was upon Moses and put it upon the seventy elders (a sample of the day of Pentecost when the Holy Ghost fell in Acts, chapter 2). God said He would do this so they could help bear the burden of the people with Moses, so he would not have to bear the burden alone. God respected the fact that Moses was honest and cried out the true feelings of his heart. We see here, as we will at other times also, that God does understand and sympathize with the nature of the flesh, and as long as we don't try to deceive Him and ourselves, He will give us what we need to overcome the weaknesses of our human condition. In fact, as Paul says in I Corinthians 12:10, *“for when I am weak, then am I strong.”* That is the very person God can best use – one who knows he is powerless and yields what little he has completely to the Lord for His use by the Spirit.

Thus when Moses cried out for help he got just that, the help and support he needed to pick himself up and start over, supported by the seventy elders and most of all by the Spirit of God. Elijah was given power by God to shut up the heavens for three years and six months so that no rain fell, neither was there

any dew in Gilead. God, knowing he would be unpopular, to say the least, told him to flee. God commanded some ravens to feed Elijah. When the brook where God had sent him dried up because of no rain, God directed him to move on to a place in Zidon where he had commanded a widow woman to sustain him. At the time he arrived, she was down to a handful of meal in the barrel and a little oil in a cruse for her son and herself. *“And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou has said: make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth. And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which He spake by Elijah.”*

During Elijah’s stay with the widow her son fell ill and died for he had no breath left in him. Then the woman thought Elijah had come to judge her for her sins and had brought this judgment of her son’s death upon her. But the prophet said; *“Give me thy son.”* And when he took the boy to a loft and put him upon his own bed, Elijah cried out to the Lord and stretched himself upon him and begged the Lord to return life to the child. And the Scripture says; *“And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the spirit of the child returned, and he became alive again!”* So Elijah took the child to his mother and she confessed that now she knew he was a prophet of God and that he spoke the truth.

The next great feat of Elijah was when he called all of Jezebel’s prophets of Baal together. They numbered 450 in all. Then he said



to them; *“How long halt ye between two opinions? If the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him.”* He challenged them to call on the name of their gods, and he would call on the name of the Lord. He proposed that the God who answers by fire, should be God in Israel. The prophets of Baal agreed to the deal and did everything they could think of (including cutting themselves) to get their gods to send down fire. They pursued this folly all day long. Then, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, Elijah repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down. To show his faith in his God he had the men pour water on the sacrifice and wood, not once but three times. He also filled a trench with water. Then Elijah bellowed; Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Then Elijah told Ahab to get up eat and drink for there would be an abundance of rain. There was rain! When Ahab told Jezebel what Elijah had done to the prophets of Baal, she sent this message to Elijah! *“You killed my prophets, and now I swear by the*

gods that I'm going to kill you by this time tomorrow night." (Living Bible)

When Elijah received this message he ran for his life. After all the wonderful supernatural miracles that took place for and through him, Elijah too, had his time of great weakness. He had faced 450 prophets of Baal fearlessly, but now he ran with great fear from the wrath of one designing woman. His flesh had taken him over and he was so beside himself he became despondent. The Bible says; "*But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.*" (I Kings 19.4)

As with Moses, God understood the weakness of the flesh and had compassion on Elijah, for the best was yet to come for him. God loved Elijah enough to send an angel to minister to him. "*And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. He looked and, behold, there was a cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.*" (I Kings 19.5 & 6)

The angel came a second time and told him to eat for he was going on a journey. It was after this that Elijah complained to the Lord again. He reminded the Lord of his faithfulness to Him, but also of the sins of the children of Israel who had forsaken the covenant, who had thrown down the altars and slain all of God's

prophets, and that only he was left, and now they were after his life too.

Then the Lord told Elijah to go stand on the mountain before Him. There the Lord passed by and a great and strong wind shook the mountains and broke the rocks. After the wind and earthquake, there came a fire, but the Lord was not in any of them. After the fire dwindled a still small voice came to Elijah and when he heard it he was so overcome that he covered his face with his mantle and stood silently in the entrance of the cave. God's voice asked; "*What doest thou here, Elijah?*" And Elijah repeated his complaint that he had been jealous for the Lord but the children of Israel had forsaken God, killed the prophets and he was the only one left, and now they sought to kill him, too. The Lord answered with a couple of simple instructions: go anoint Hazael to be king over Syria and anoint Elisha, Elijah's own servant to take his place as Israel's prophet. Then the Lord said; "*Incidentally; I have seven thousand that have not bowed to Baal nor kissed him.*" Elijah wasn't alone after all, as he had presumed.

In spite of these moments of weakness and fear, God had planned for Elijah, one of the most wonderful things that can happen to any of his saints, to be caught up to heaven while there was still breath in him. He was to be taken up without seeing death. He became the second person to ever experience this blessing. Enoch was the first. He became a type of the "Rapture" of the church. The promise for all of us who believe that the passage from I Thessalonians 4:13-18 is literal and could soon be fulfilled, to hold on to today.

Here is the account of his catching up, found in II Kings 2, “*And it came to pass, when the Lord would take Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal... And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. And he said, thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.*” (verses 1&9-11)

Once again, we see that it is not through human strength or intelligence that God’s work is performed. It is through obedience and yielding to God’s Spirit that He is able to let His Spirit flow through us to accomplish His miracles. As Paul says, “*when I am weak then am I strong.*” When we recognize our own weakness then we can receive His strength. I praise God for the lessons Moses and Elijah acted out that we might learn.

I knew about Job before I came to know the Lord. My only understanding was that he was noted for patience. Job was the first Old Testament book the Lord directed me to read from beginning to end. While reading it the Lord spoke to my heart that Job was an acting out of God’s relationship with mankind, which helped me understand our true nature and God’s personal relationship with us much better than I ever had before. Job was as righteous a man as anyone can be on his own. Man can be

generous, religious, loving and kind (to some extent), but he falls far short of the righteousness God provides us with when we truly turn our lives over to Him. It is then that we receive the righteousness of Christ, depending not on our own self-righteousness which pales in comparison to the righteousness He has for us. God can turn our generosity into compassion, religion into a relationship, kindness into unselfishness and shows us what he means by love. As I read about Job I began to find out that there was more to Job's life than I had any idea.

Job was considered a perfect and upright man. According to the world, he had everything – success, ten children, was religious and had great wealth. God even boasted about Job. That's why Satan said, *“sure he is good, for he has never been tested”*. So God gave Satan power to put Job to the test. Although Job did not curse God as Satan predicted, Job did curse the day he was born.

His testing had just begun when he began feeling sorry for himself; *“After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day. And Job spake and said, let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.”* (Job 3.1-3) Verse 9-11 says; *“Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawning of the day: Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes. Why died I not from the womb? Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?”* (In some ways this is worse than asking for death. He wished his very

existence could be blotted out. He suggested his very birth had been a mistake.)

Job didn't give up the ghost, even though his depression was close to being deadly, but he kept hanging in there even in the face of his accusing friends and the bad advice of his wife, who said to him to; "*curse God and die*". But he stuck it out until he found the truth, enduring until Elihu, the youngest of his friends, ministered the truth to him. (I'm convinced Elihu is a type of Christ).

In Job 32.2 we see; "*Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.*" This was Job's great sin – he thought he was good, good enough not to need God's righteousness, good enough on his own. He also thought he knew everything. He was righteous alright – self-righteous! Elihu says he waited for the others to speak, "*for years should teach wisdom*", he says; (32:8 & 9) then he continues, "*But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.*" Elihu may well have been one of the very first preachers. This mouthpiece of God then finishes his exhortation by saying; "*Men do therefore fear Him: He respecteth not any that are wise of heart*". (37:24) Then God, Himself answered Job; "*Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind and said, Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. Where was thou when I laid the*

*foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding.” (Job 38:1-4)*

God goes on in this vein for four chapters. Finally, Job answered the Lord and said: *“I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.” (Job 42:2-6)*

Then the Lord rebuked Job’s friends because they had not spoken of the Lord the things that were right. (They didn’t have the truth). Job prayed for his friends and God forgave them. When he prayed for his friends he was healed. *“So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than the beginning.” (v.12) “So Job died being old, and full of days.” (Job 42:17)*

Job’s life is a wonderful acting out of God’s judgment, mercy and salvation that He pours out on man. It also shows the true nature of man, unregenerated, the fruits of the dead human spirit of man. We, like Job, only know Him by the hearing of the ear (religion) before we can say; *“but now mine eye seeth thee.”* Job’s life is a very precious gift used to increase our understanding of man’s relationship with God, if we are willing to see it.

Now, Jonah is a different story altogether. His actions were definitely influenced by the flesh, but much differently than the other three crybaby giants, Moses, Elijah and Job. Jonah ran from

God because he didn't want to do what he commanded him to do, and he brought trouble to others because of his disobedience.

The men in the ship, in which Jonah had fled from God, feared for their lives because of the great wind that God caused to blow. They cast lots to determine whose fault it was and the lot fell on Jonah. They asked him who he was and he told them the truth saying he was a Hebrew running from God and that he feared the Lord, the God of heaven. The men were afraid, and asked him why he had fled from the Lord. They wanted to know what they should do with him.

Jonah's surprising reply was; *"...Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you."* (Jonah 1:12)

*"...The men rowed hard to bring it to land; but they could not..."* The men cried unto the Lord. Then they took Jonah and cast him forth into the sea. *"Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord and made vows."* (1:16) So Jonah's presence with these men was a mixed blessing. He brought on a storm at sea out of his disobedience, but through it the men came to know the Lord and call upon the Lord God of heaven.

Then the Bible relates the well known story of Jonah and the whale; *"Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights."* (1:17) The lesson in chapter two is two-fold; it is a very important lesson in repentance and it is an example of what Christ would later do when he went into hell to preach salvation to the souls who were in prison prior to the great flood.



When Jonah found himself in such an impossible situation he repented of having run away and turned his life back over to the Lord and confessed that salvation comes from the Lord.

The foretelling of Jesus' ultimate act of love in the life of Jonah is truly quite a wonderful thing. It is the most significant aspect of Jonah's life and ministry. Matthew tells of it like this, *"Then certain of the scribes and of the pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But He answered and said unto them, an evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah: For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, a greater than Jonah is here."* (Matthew 12.39-41)

In 1 Peter we have this act of Jesus' confirmed. *"For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit by which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometimes were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the Ark was a preparing..."* (1 Peter 3.18-19)

After being in the belly of the whale, repenting and being released, God tells Jonah, once more, to go and preach to Nineveh. This time Jonah does as he is told and is obedient to preach repentance to that great city. Due to his preaching the

whole city repented and God forgave them and stayed His judgment on them. *“And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil ways; and God repented of the evil, that He had said that He would do unto them; and He did it not.”*

Now, here comes the strange part. Jonah’s flesh reared its ugly head again, this time in what seems to be a strange way. He was displeased and very angry that God didn’t bring judgment on Nineveh. He knew God would forgive this nation that he despised. In fact he said to God, I told you so... *“O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before to Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.”*

He was so mad that his human pride got hold of him so he even wanted to die rather than face the humiliation of having preached judgment and not having it take place. Through his preaching a large city had been saved, but he fell back into the flesh; *“Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die than to live.”* (4:3) Then the Lord questions Jonah by asking him if he thinks it is right for him to be angry. After this Jonah went just outside the city to see what was going to happen to it.

He made himself a little lean-to to watch from. To try to help him get over his grief and bitterness the Lord gave him a gourd to help shade him. Jonah was glad for the gourd. The next day, however, God sent a worm to eat the gourd. When the east wind and hot sun beat upon his head and he fainted, he became

depressed again, wishing to die. “It is better for me to die than to live.” Once more God questions Jonah; “...Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.”

Jonah is like so many today who would rather hang on to depression, self-pity, anger, resentment and bitterness than be delivered from them. Jonah had been tossed to and fro like the ship we first see him in, he was tossed from the spirit to the flesh and back again. I think he might be like many Christians today who, without the Baptism in the Holy Spirit, find themselves being constantly tugged away from walking in the spirit, by the ways of the flesh. Instead of showing forth the fruits of the spirit they are controlled by the fruits of the flesh.

What a frustrating way of life and Jonah is a good example for us to think about. First he ran away, trying to hide or escape from God, an act of disobedience. When trouble struck and disaster threatened he repented. He told the truth about who he was, who his God was and what the men should do with him. The men were introduced to the true and living God and saved. What appeared to really be bad was turned around when Jonah repented. His repentance continued while he was in the belly of the whale. He cried out to God by reason of his affliction. He confessed that God had brought his life from corruption. He pledged to sacrifice to the Lord with a voice of thanksgiving. He also proclaimed that salvation is of the Lord. It was after this that the Lord spoke to the fish and it vomited Jonah out on dry land. Once Jonah was out of the belly of the whale he was obedient to

the Lord's call to go and to preach to Nineveh. Through his preaching an entire large city was saved but immediately he fell right back into the flesh again. The spirits of anger, pride, self-pity and stubbornness overtook him right away.

Even when God questioned him he stubbornly replied the second time; *"I do well to be angry, even unto death!"* The book concludes with God trying to reason with Jonah. *"then said the Lord, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou has not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?"* The Living Bible puts it this way; *"then the Lord said, 'You feel sorry for yourself when your shelter is destroyed, though you did no work to put it there, and it is, at best, short-lived. And why shouldn't I feel sorry for a great city like Nineveh with its 120,000 people in utter spiritual darkness, and all its cattle?"*

We are never told what finally happens to Jonah. Maybe he is left there because that is the way he ends up, just being tossed to and fro between the flesh and the spirit. Whatever his end was, he still had the wonderful place in history of having acted out Jesus' going into hell to preach to the spirits held captive there since before the flood, who didn't have the promise of the Messiah.

All of the four cry baby giants are good examples in two ways. They were wonderfully and gloriously used of God for His purposes, especially His prophetic purposes and, they were

pathetic when they allowed their flesh to rule over them. As I pointed out they all wanted to have their lives end, or in the case of Job wished he had never been born. The spirits of despondency, depression, and hopelessness seemed to get the better of them at some point in their walk. Yet they were able to recover and be delivered when they threw themselves on God's mercy and received His healing power.

Moses, Elijah and Job all went on to glorious things. Moses was able to get his people through the wilderness and caught a glimpse of the promised land, even though he wasn't allowed to enter it. And in Deuteronomy 34.5 & 6 we read; *"So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the Land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord. And He (God) buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Bethpeor: but no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day. And Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died, his eye was not dim, nor his natural forces abated. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the planes of Moab thirty days."*

Elijah, as we have established earlier, was caught up to heaven without having seen death. A heavenly chariot was sent to personally carry him home. He was taken home in great glory, but he was also able to leave behind a double portion of the spirit that had rested on him for his successor Elisha, through whom many other wonderful things were also performed.

Job had all things returned unto him. His live stock was doubled, he lived a hundred and forty years and saw his sons, and his sons' sons for four generations. Most of all he came to know

God in a personal way, not just religiously. No longer by the hearing of the ear only, but the scales were removed from his eyes. He could now see himself, as well as God, as they were. He also represented mankind and our attempts to find righteousness. Job shows the possibility of actually being able to attain that righteousness by yielding our will to God's will. In recognizing who God is and that we know nothing compared to Him, we can have gifts beyond our wildest dreams. Job leaves us a great legacy, if we are willing, as he was, to learn.

So in one last recap; Moses was actually buried by God himself, Elijah was taken home in the greatest style and Job had a prosperous, wonderful earthly end. As I said before, we don't know what the end of Jonah was but he remained a well-known prophet and was a sign for Jesus himself to use as a parallel to his own act of preaching in hell.

We can let these men be our examples. When our flesh or mind is attacked and, in weakness, we give way, don't feel that it can't be redeemed. As quickly as possible you should lean on the Lord with all your heart. Turn to Him as your strength and your salvation. He will see us through, even minister to us. Remember he sent an angel to Elijah; he will do the same for you. Because He understands our weaknesses, He will stand by us as He did these giants of faith, if we are obedient and faithful to Him. The rewards awaiting us will be unspeakable. We should strive not to be cry-babies, but if it happens, don't feel hopeless or that you cannot be forgiven, just remember God's cry-baby giants, Moses, Elijah, Job and Jonah. They were cry-babies in the flesh as we all

are, but GIANTS in the Spirit, just as we all, with God's help, can be.

**PRAISE THE LORD!**

## 35. He Came Once, He's Coming Again!

As we look back on the truly blessed event of the birth of Jesus Christ, let us learn to look forward with joyous expectancy to His second advent. When we search the Scriptures we find that the birth of Christ was only the beginning of God's plan for the redemption of man and the world.

There are those today who can't believe in what they can't see. The Scriptures tell us that in the last days there will come scoffers who will say; "Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation." It is easy to see, with the world in the state it is, how people might feel this way. But there is a way to find hope!

Take note this Christmas season that the Old Testament prophets spoke of both missions of Jesus to the earth. First to be born, live and die in humility for the sins of the whole world. He came not as a conquering King to set up His Kingdom on the earth, but to give His life in shame for those who come to know they need a Saviour! God has given man nearly two thousand years for this revelation to take hold of his heart.

Now all the signs point to His second appearance and that is what we can look forward to as we look back with sentimentality and awe on the ever familiar accounts of the miraculous way in which He was born.

All the details of that most wondrous time in history were



foretold down to how and where. Two Scriptural examples are:

*“Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel.”* (Isaiah 7.14)

*“But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.”* (Micah 5.2)

Not only His birth but the main events of His life and death were fulfilled as the Scriptures said they would be. This is how we know God always keeps His word, and that the Bible is His Word. Events always come to pass just as His Word says they will.

This time of year we always hear “peace on earth, good will toward men” and, without realizing it, we tend to form an idea in our innermost being that His birth brought instant peace to the earth and good will between men. With knowledge of God’s Word and spiritual understanding I now know that the “good will” is God’s good will toward men, and that the peace, for now, is spiritual; it is the peace men have when they receive Christ in their hearts and lives – *“The peace that passeth all understanding.”*

There has never been actual peace on earth or good will among or between men and their nations, and it will not come until later under the reign of Christ, the only true and lasting peace!

When we are led through the Scriptures by the Holy Ghost, the very Spirit of God, we find that they tell us there are to be two advents of Christ, the Saviour, to the earth for man’s redemption. So only half of God’s plan of the ages has been acted out on the

earth by the most important character in God's prophetic plan – JESUS!

### **Prophets Tell of Both Comings**

The prophets of old told the complete story about our Saviour who was born of woman and the Holy Ghost that He might be both man and God for our sakes. Man, that He might suffer and know all that we go through, and God, that He would be the first-fruits of the resurrection, and redeemed from among men. Born as an innocent baby, He was also sacrificed for us, just as the innocent lamb had been offered for the sins of men under the Jewish law. Thus, the very Lamb of God! But, this was not the life of a king as had been promised by the Scriptures, to the Jews...or so they thought.

Not able to rightly divide the Word of God, they expected their king to be the king promised in Psalm 2, one who would rule the nations with a rod of iron. What happened? Would God lie? No, of course not!

His humble visit to earth to die for the sins of the world, which seemed ill-timed, is described in Chapter 53 of Isaiah, verses 1-5. But, in the entire chapter of Revelation 19 we find the second coming of the Saviour described as the KING OF KINGS and LORD OF LORDS, the triumphant Jesus returning to rule the world with a rod of iron just as promised, and to be truly the King of the Jews, as well as the Gentiles and His Church.

As the whole world is falling apart around us, just as God said it would, (the news is very grim) and while the entire earth is preparing to celebrate the birth of Jesus in every imaginable way,

some to His honor and some to shame; TAKE HOPE! Because God always keeps His Word, we can look forward with assurance to the second coming of Jesus, when He returns victoriously as King to claim the earth and set up His everlasting Kingdom. “*So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.*” (Hebrews 9.28)

Christ’s return to earth is what the Hallelujah Chorus from Handel’s Messiah, so often sung at Christmas, is all about – not only His first visit to earth, but also His second appearing which we anticipate with a yearning heart.

Then all who are His, “*a great multitude*” will truly say “*Alleluia for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth*” (Rev. 19.6). Then he will reign as KING OF KINGS and LORD OF LORDS for all eternity.

So, in the spirit of anticipation, we keep and celebrate His birth with thanksgiving, that God parted with His only son for a time for our sakes. We look for, pray for and try to prepare for His Glorious appearing that we might share in and that we might be blessed and honored by helping to redeem this world from the folly of man. Christ is the only one who will ever be able to bring true PEACE to the world. (Isaiah 9.6)

So it is in this spirit of hope that we sing carols, give gifts of love, and read the accounts of His first coming from the Scriptures. We do this while looking for the second advent of Jesus Christ our Saviour with joy in our hearts in the midst of a world that is sinking in despair and will remain so until His return!

Knowing that peace on earth will not come until Christ brings it in person, let us live our lives as Philippians 2.15 exhorts. *“That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation among whom ye shine as lights in the world.”*

## 36. The Strong Ought To Bear The Infirmities Of The Weak

Some time ago I was urged to write about finding your place in “The Body of Christ” and actually doing it. That piece was about specific callings for individuals and pointed out even though that is true, some have more than one calling. Duties and functions can change. Other gifts and talents can be added to a person’s function or they can be reduced.

What I am going to show here is that some instructions from the epistles are general and apply to us all, especially the more mature members of the body. As we mature in Christ our roles can and should change. We should become more sensitive to, and be willing and able to take on more responsibilities in aiding and helping the younger believers as well as some of those who are older, but weaker in the faith.

A “body of believers” should be seeking true spiritual unity (not worldly unity) within the assembly that they belong. The elders of the church who are dedicated to this unity should pour all their spiritual energies into bringing up spiritual offspring desirous of holiness and love. The epistles are our blue-prints for this calling to practice the instructions left us by the saints who wrote them down, so long ago, for “the church” to follow.

In Romans 15:1 we read this; *“We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.”* I believe this does not just pertain to physical infirmities. (Although sometimes that does happen through intercession for

one another.) A book entitled Reese Howell's, *Intercessor* gives excellent examples of what intercession is all about. I think this passage in Romans means any kind of sickness one might have, body, soul or spirit. Let us be alert to these needs. Let us lend our strength to saints who are suffering in any way.

Galatians 6:1 & 2 exhorts; *"Brethren if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted."* I would say this is a talent only the Holy Ghost can give us in how to restore one overtaken with a fault, with meekness. I know it can happen. I had the privilege a few years ago. We should in such cases be careful not to sound self righteous, and remember that, but for the grace of God, it could be us. Verse 2 says; *"Bear ye one another's burdens and so fulfill the law of Christ."* I have, for years known what the first part of this verse meant and desired to do it, as well as receive that comfort from others. But only recently did I get the understanding of the second part. *".. And so fulfill the law of Christ."* The law of Christ is being that He carried our burdens all the way to the cross and even through death. Ought we to carry much lighter burdens for one another?

Older women, as a group and, hopefully, possessing wisdom, are also given instruction about teaching the younger women. *"That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children. To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the Word of God be not blasphemed."* (Titus 2:4 & 5) Following this, young men are given instructions on how they should behave.

One of my favorite chapters contains the following instructions that, I believe, are for all, but particularly for the mature saints: *“Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak; be patient toward all men. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves and to all men.”* (1 Thess. 5:14 & 15) This is so clear I don’t think it bears any comment.

Now comes perhaps the most difficult one. *“Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him: Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.”* The reason I say this is hard is that Hebrews 6:4-6 tells us this; *“For it is impossible for those who were enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were partakers of the Holy Ghost and have tasted the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put Him to an open shame.”*

As impossible as it may seem, if someone like this is brought into our life, it behooves us to continue to try and convert that one from the error of his sin as long as the Holy Ghost urges us to. *“Help us, Lord, to have the strength and faith to be obedient to this calling. But, let us not be presumptuous either.”*

I want to complete this exhortation, this call to service, by going back to chapter 5 of 1 Thessalonians picking up at verse 17. *“Rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.”*

Quench not the Spirit. Despise not prophesyings. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it. Brethren pray for us. Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss." Amen and Amen.



## 37. Did You Know?

Did you know Jesus died for you? (Rom. 5.8)

Did you know it was not an easy thing to do? (Heb. 5.7)

Did you know He sweat great drops of blood? (Luke 22.44)

Did you know He shed tears like unto a flood? (Heb. 5.7)

Did you know He cried, Abba Father ALL things are possible to thee? (Mark 14.36)

Did you know He prayed if you will, take this cup away from me? (Matt. 26.39)

Did you know He chose to be a trusting and obedient Son? (Heb. 5.8, 9)

Did you know He cried not my will, but THINE, be done? (Matt. 26.39, 42)

Did you know Judas's betrayal was his downfall and his sin? (Matt. 26.25)

Did you know Jewish priests cried "*Crucify Him!, Crucify Him!*"? (John 19.6)

Did you know People cried even more, let it be so? (Matt. 27.23)

Did you know they chose instead, to let a murderer go? (Matt. 27.17 & 20)

Did you know the repentant thief pled, Lord do remember me? (Luke 23.42)

Did you know Jesus promised him, today, paradise you will see? (Luke 23.43)

Did you know in His Father's hand He gave His spirit? (Luke 23.46)

And when He said “*It is finished*” there was no fear in it! (John 19.30)

They broke not His legs, but pierced his side for all to see! (John 19.33, 34)

Did you know this was done that Scripture fulfilled should be? (John 19.36, 37)

Did you know Nicodemus brought spices to prepare Him for the tomb? (Jn. 19.39)

Did you know Joseph a disciple gave Jesus his own burial room? (Matt. 27.57, 60)

Did you know on the third they thought the body stolen? (John 20.2)

Did you know the stone was rolled away and the tomb open? (John 20.1)

His believers knew not the Scripture, “He must rise from the dead? (John 20.9)

Did you know His beloved John saw and believed!, when he ran ahead? (Jn. 20.4, 8)

Did you know Mary Magdalene was first to see the risen Lord? (John 20.14)

Did you know He said; “*Touch me not*” I must ascend to our God? (John 20.17)

Did you know On Easter Jesus came to them in the upper room? (John 20.19)

He showed His hands and side; See, I’m risen from the tomb! (John 20.20)

Did you know He breathed on them and said; “*Receive the Holy*

Ghost"? (Jn. 20.22)

Did you know He brought us this gift from the Lord of hosts?  
(John 15.26)

He said; "*Be not troubled, I go to prepare a place for you*". (John 14.2)

Did you know He also said, "*Where I am you shall be too*"? (John 14.3)

Did you know when He had spoken, He was taken up out of sight?  
(Acts 1.9)

Did you know He'll come back again to make all things right? (Rev. 19.1-3, 11-15)

Angels said; "*He will come in like manner as you have seen Him go!*" (Acts 1.11)

In Jerusalem disciples waited for the promised Spirit to show.  
(Acts 1.4, 5, 12, 13)

Did you know in this age when men are traveling to the moon,  
**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR, JESUS CHRIST, IS COMING BACK AGAIN SOON!**

(Matt. 24.27/Jude 14)

Did you know He will return upon a powerful horse of white?  
(Rev. 19.11)

Did you know His armies will follow in robes clean and bright?  
(Rev. 19.14)

Did you know He will redeem this fallen, hurting earth from sin?  
(Rev. 21.6-8)

Did you know He will take possession of ALL and final victory win!?  
(Rev. 21.1-5)

## 38. The Nicolaitanes: The System Jesus Hates

Did you know that Jesus proclaims only twice that there is something which he truly HATES. Both times it is the same thing. That thing is a system, a religious system that Jesus Christ identifies by name and the name of this false doctrine with ungodly deeds is Nic-o-la'-i-tans. To quote Him, He says to the church of Ephesus; *“But this thou hast, that thou HATEST the deeds of the NICOLAITANS which I ALSO HATE”*. (Rev. 2:6) Again in Rev, 2:15 & 16 the church of Pergamos is warned by Him; *“So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the NICOLAITANS which thing I HATE. REPENT! or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my MOUTH.”* VERY STRONG WORDS!

Strong's concordance shows us that the doctrine of these Nicolaitans (obviously “religious leaders”) amounted to heresy, they lorded it over the people, were victorious in an oppressive way, they were able to conquer their faith. This was not a small group or local problem either. The people of God in general, any and all that they could bring under their control, were seduced by smooth words and promises of blessings if they would put themselves under their authority. We know our faith is a battle ground and the words from the Greek imply that the heretical Nicolaitans had won the war for the souls of men by bringing them into a wrong sort of subjection. Their doctrines had caused

them to be triumphant over the people. The leaders had the power, not Christ and His Spirit.

Gordon Lindsay, an anointed pastor, student and teacher of the Bible during the middle of this century, writing in his series of pamphlets on The Book of Revelation, said this about The Nicolaitane heresy:

“The Nicolaitan heresy had already begun to show itself in apostolic days. Jesus had commended the Ephesian church when He said, *‘But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.’* (Rev. 2:6) What were deeds in that time, had now become a doctrine. The word, Nicolaitane, is symbolic of the development of the priestly order that ruled over the laity. Here was fundamental deviation from Christ’s command in Matt. 23:8-9: *“But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.”*”

This development of the clergy that usurped rule over the people, and arrogated to itself authority over members of the church to the point that the latter could not even think for themselves, became the tragic error of church history. It opened the way for all other error. Christ no longer was the mediator between God and man. Instead, the priest, or Mary, or dead saints, [or pastors] became the mediator. Thus was the headship of Christ set aside in favor of a substitute, or an ecclesiastical hierarchy. The unchristian system soon developed into the Roman Catholic Church with all its evil errors.”

Arthur Bloomfield in his book, “All Things New”, declares:

“When a church leaves its first love, it begins to turn attention to ecclesiastical power and influence. When its leaders talk about ‘church loyalty’ they are actually demanding loyalty to themselves, while they are leading the people from the Bible. The movements of the churches to enhance their political power and social prestige by union, federation, and worldly alliances are the deeds of the Nicolaitanes. It is the effort of the church to restore by its own method what it has lost by forsaking God’s method, “The doctrine of the Nicolaitanes is a trend that usually shows in a denomination after its pioneer days are over. The headship of Christ is ignored, and organization (some organization is necessary) is substituted for God’s power.”

The condition these men described is everywhere today. It is in the Catholic Church, the Protestant Church and in independent and Pentecostal churches and in almost every popular movement. The Nicolaitans desired both worldly and spiritual success and were determined to use the people to get it. Does this sound familiar? Have you ever experienced or just viewed in amazement, the power some leaders have over the people supposedly in their CARE? In Revelation 18:13 when Babylon falls, among the merchandise we find that she had dealt in are the “souls of men”. It seems the spirit of the Nickelodeon system is running rampant today in the church world. It really isn’t a surprise to those of us who have been studying prophesy for years, especially the seven churches of Revelation. The “Nickelodeon kingdom” will come into it’s fullness in the form of the Laodicean Church of these “end times”. Multitudes will, and in

fact already are, following after these “charismatic” leaders. These men and women are compelled to keep their followers in complete submission and claim to back this practice up with Scripture, in order to have control over the sheep.

They will also boast as does the church of Laodicea; “*I am rich and increased with goods, and have need of nothing.*” Jesus’ answer to that is; “*and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:*” (Rev. 3:17) In verse 16 of the same chapter He says: “*So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.*”

### **To Whom Or What Are We To Be Submitted?**

A fervent search of the Scriptures by way of the concordance on the words submit, submitted, submitting, subject and subjection, reveals a clearer vision of Christ’s expectations of the matter of authority in the Church. The list below gives the amount of times submit (or one of its variations) is used and to whom or what it refers.

- Five Times – Submit To God
- Four Times – Submit to someone: children to parents, wives to husband, husband to Christ, servant to master.
- Two Times – Submit to one another.
- Two Times – Submit to man’s ordinances.
- One Time – Submit to Gospel
- One Time – Submit to those addicted to ministry of saints.
- One Time – Submit to elders.

Only one time does God directly refer to being subject to “elders”. The word elder is described as this: “Church ‘presbytery’

estate of elder (elderly) older; as noun senior; (also member of the celestial council) elder (est), old, a co-presbyter.” Since we are told to submit to elders we should be aware of it but we should know what is intended by it too. In 1 Peter 5:5 we are instructed in this way; *”Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.”* Submit to them, but also to one another. Should we not assume that means pastors, prophets, elders and teachers also being submitted to all others, even the lowliest and least esteemed of our humble fellowship?

The nearest suggestion in Scripture that the saints ought to submit to the leaders is voiced in Hebrews 13:17; *“Obey them that have the rule over you and submit yourselves:”* This comes with a condition though, and that condition is if these shepherds are doing what they should be doing which is this; *”for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief; for that is unprofitable for you.”* It is a great responsibility to assume the care of a flock, and one should be ready to face that time with a clear conscience, when they MUST give account. Any of us that believe we are called to a ministry should make sure we make Hebrews 5:6 a verse that we are mindful of continuously. *”Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that HE, (HE, HE), MAY EXALT YOU IN DUE TIME!”*

The church must have order, and the Word gives us bountiful instruction so chaos does not take over, if we will only heed the



Word by faith. But the church today and for centuries has been organized, reorganized and organized some more.

A prophecy delivered by a rural mailman over 35 years ago at a convention of Presbyterian ministers in Montreat, N.C. went into length about God's disgust for the efforts of man to organize the Church. The particular parts of that prophecy have since come to pass and bare witness to its truth and validity as a word from God. Part of the need for church people to organize things is to incorporate paying homage to men and setting them up as mediators between man and God. That is impossible! There is only one mediator between God and man, the Man Jesus Christ. We must all work out our own salvation with fear and trembling. No other person can be responsible for our salvation. It is totally between each individual and God Himself. Yes, God expects all born again believers to point hungry hearts to Him through preaching, witnessing and by never missing an opportunity to speak of his love, mercy, and judgment. We are also called to minister encouragement and help younger or weaker saints to mature. Still others are raised up to study and be "fully furnished" to proclaim the Good News of God's plan of the ages through His prophetic Word. We must make it clear that the full gospel, the "full counsel" of God is available to all. (Acts 20:27)

What will witness most to the world is that we love one another and are submitted to one another. The world gets subordinates to submit to higher authority. Big deal!

Settle it in your heart that Jesus Christ HATES the

NICOLAITAN system. The only time in His written Word that He left no doubt about His hatred was of this heresy.

Examine carefully any ministry that seems to be in, or falling into this heretical practice, and remind yourself, how Jesus views it. Remember NO other man or woman is responsible for your salvation unless you let him or her TRY to be. No one should lord it over you.

Long ago while reading the Amplified Bible one day, as I was grieved about some friends who were being deceived by certain false teachings and prophets, I was pricked by this in the 14th chapter of Jeremiah. *“Then the Lord said to me, The (false) prophets prophesy lies in My name. I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, nor have I spoken to them. They prophesy to you a false or pretended vision, worthless divination – conjuring, and the responses supposed to be given by idols – the deceit of their own minds. ... For I will pour out their wickedness upon them (and not on their false teachers only, for the people could not have been deceived except by their own consent.)”*

I pray every reader will be given the gift of discernment concerning this matter. God certainly does raise up apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers for the edifying of the body of Christ and for the perfecting of the saints. Till we all come in the unity of the faith and the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ. And we should be submitted to these offices for the Gospel’s sake. But when all is said and done, there is one final authority to whom we all must go. Jesus, through the person

of the Holy Ghost, the one whom He has sent to be the guide for the Church!

*“But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My Name He shall TEACH you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”*  
(John 14:26) Praise God, we can all have the same teacher if we will submit to Him in spirit and in truth.

## 39. Remember...Lot's Wife

Not long after I was saved and had acquired faith for the rapture, two life changing things happened to me. The preacher, Chuck Smith, stopped in the middle of a message about the rapture and said something like this; “If the call came to come “up hither” would you say; “Just a minute Lord!”? Instantly I knew what that meant. Would there be anything here on earth that would cause me to wish that the Lord would delay the rapture of the church? I began to question myself about this in regard to my personal life. I rather quickly knew the salvation of my unsaved children would be the greatest problem for me to overcome. Would I, either in my heart or actually by word say; “Wait a minute Lord...Don’t come until they are all saved!”

Soon after that a saint of God button-holed me and exhorted me for at least an hour, not to be like “Lot’s wife”. I was warned not to be attached to this world in any way so that it might keep me from being “caught up” with the saints in the air. (I Thess. 4) She warned me not to look back the way Lot’s wife, who loved the world, had done. This caused me to deeply examine myself and my trust in the Lord’s perfect plans for individuals, as well as the world.

I began to seek Him for deliverance and detachment from the world, and most of all, my children. This doesn’t mean that I love them any less, for I don’t! It is still my greatest hope and prayer that they too, will take part in “the blessed hope”. But my faithful God has brought me to a place where I have peace, knowing that

the children are totally in His hands. My own efforts to be sure they are saved have failed. If they have to go through the Tribulation to be saved, then let it be so. But I don't intend to wait for them or as Lot's wife, look back to see if they are coming when the trump sounds. I want to be in that number. If that sounds selfish, I guess I am. I'm going for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. That glorious calling on high for which each individual saint is apprehended by God.

To make this transition from faith in the flesh and this world, to faith in the spirit world, including the reality of the rapture and our home which is in heaven, God gave me wonderful dreams. The first one in 1975 was so important and special to me because of my relationship with my earthly father. It was perfectly designed to comfort, just like the Scripture says, that the words of the rapture are for us to give comfort to one another.

When the dream opened I was stepping out on to the small back porch of the house where I lived at the time. I noticed a yellowish-orange glow in the sky. As I faced the street I saw my father coming down the driveway. He stretched out his left hand and arm toward a wooded area near by. I can't remember if I actually heard the words, or understood it by the Spirit, but I know he rebuked something in that direction in the Name of Jesus. He then walked on toward me as I called out: "Daddy, Daddy, Daddy!" He picked me up as one does a small child. My arms were around his neck and his arm was under my knees.

As soon as I was secure in his arms we began to be gently and slowly lifted up off the ground. There are no words to describe

my happiness and joy. My father had been dead almost 20 years by then. To be reunited with him so beautifully and to have it act out my favorite “rapture” Scripture was too wonderful for words. *“...And the dead in Christ shall rise first then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”* (I Thess. 4:16-18)

The second rapture dream was on Jan. 13, 1979. This is how I wrote it down the morning I awoke.

Last night I had this dream; I was outside just standing on the ground. There were others with me, I didn't see them or who they were but I felt their presence. I looked up to see a round hole in the sky. From behind the hole I saw the brightest golden light I had ever seen. (Rev. 1:16) *“And He had in His right hand seven stars: and out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and His countenance was as the sun shineth in His strength.”* Next, I was conscious of beautiful, very white fluffy clouds all around me. I knew that they had just come down to the ground. They were kind of swirling about me and even above me. Then I began to gently ascend. I had such JOY in my heart there are no words to describe it. I had never felt anything close to it before. *“Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.”* (I Thess. 4:17) I knew I was being raptured. Everything on the earth paled in comparison to this feeling and what my heart knew that I was about to be a partaker of. I knew

nothing here was worth anything compared to this, it was all dung.

Shortly after that I woke up. I still felt great happiness and joy in my heart. As I pondered this I knew I had been further delivered from any ties to this earth – including my children – when it comes to the hope of the “rapture”. *“If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.”* (Col. 3:1-4)

On May 19, 1985 I entered this in my journal of Spiritual gifts: “Last night I had a beautiful dream: I was in the little Missouri town where I grew up. Then the scene changed without my traveling. I was in a New England building either a meeting hall or a church. The building was a typical white frame New England style building. The hall was quite large and may have had some pews, but not many. The open floor area was very large. Our family was having a Christian gathering. There was a number of people there, but not a full hall by any means. People were standing around sharing. Then the meeting or praise was about to begin. It hadn’t really gotten off the ground, when there was some kind of sound (I can’t remember what it was) someone said: What was that?” Someone else said: “I think it is the “RAPTURE!” We all began to walk outside. As we were about to step down off a platform, to my right against the wall was a bat/monkey standing about 2 ft. tall, with wings stretched out part way. It was

chattering and sort of talking gibberish and brown in color. It looked like one of the bats from the original "Wizard of Oz". I looked at the thing – pointed my finger at it and said; "I rebuke you in the name of Jesus! In Jesus' name be gone!" The thing shriveled up and crawled away. We went on to the front door. I could see out in the courtyard, it was empty! And there was a stillness that is almost beyond description. I thought of; "...*there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.*" (Rev. 8:1) Then just as I was in the middle of a step out of the door—I began to be caught up, it was so wonderful a feeling, so gentle, yet so firm and with no effort on my part. I remember thinking this is what I thought it would be like and it is! I just started praising and thanking the Lord. Then I closed my eyes and thought; "I can't wait to get there, maybe if I close my eyes I will be there sooner, I can't wait to see what it is like. Praise the Lord!"

Recently the Lord reminded me of the dream with my father and the one in the meeting hall and for the first time in all these years I realized that as well as the great blessings, and faith builders, they were a caution, a teaching if you will, about being prepared to take authority over the enemy of our souls and all the tricks he may have stored up to distract or cause us to look back when the trumpet sounds.

In the past few years, God has taken me even further. He reminded me of Rev. 21:4; "*And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying.*" He assured me through recalling this verse to me that if any of my children don't make it to heaven, I will not remember. I



know that may seem strange, but I believe that message to be from the Lord, with all my heart. So I am free to hope for, wait for, look for, the return of Jesus without any temptation to say “Wait a minute Lord!, or like Lot’s wife “look back” as His Spirit draws me upward to my true home.

We are exhorted to occupy until He comes and that is what I keep busy doing. My passion is still to share salvation whenever and wherever I can or minister to, or encourage the saints while I am Waiting For The Day.

## 40. How to Understand or Get Hold of Prophecy

One of the most important things to learn right from the beginning is how to “*rightly divide the word of truth.*” II Timothy tells us this; “*Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.*” An example of how to rightly divide the word of truth from Chuck Smith sermon will serve to illustrate our point:

“Jesus in Matthew 24 is talking about the Jews. He is talking about the Antichrist, He says, ‘Pray that your flight be not in winter, neither on the Sabbath day.’ Now if you had to flee Jerusalem because of the Antichrist, would you be afraid of fleeing on the Sabbath day? Not really, because we don’t care how far we travel on the Sabbath day. We have no hang-up with that, we’re Gentiles. But the Sabbath law was given to the Jews and they could not travel more than two-thirds of a mile on the Sabbath day. That’s why Jesus said “pray that your flight will not be on the Sabbath day.”

As a young Christian, this certainly got my attention, making me determined to learn how to rightly divide God’s Word so I could understand how and when it was being fulfilled.

Prophecy is the divine tool designed to give us hope so we can personally fit into God’s perfect plan of redemption. Not only can we fit into this perfect and wonderful plan but we participate in it’s fulfillment when we make the effort to fully understand its

intended meaning. From the Old Testament prophet Amos, we read this assuring promise from God;

*“Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but He revealed His secret unto His servants the prophets.”*

Scripture itself shows us how to discern prophecy and its fulfillment. A good example of a prophecy both begin given and then fulfilled concerns the occult propheticess of Jezebel; *“And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dog’s shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.”* (I Kings 21.23) The fulfillment took place in II Kings 9.33, 36 & 37; *“And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her underfoot.”* ... *“Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which He spake by His servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of jezebel: And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.”*

Naturally, the most prominent pronouncements of prophecy and subsequent fulfillment regards Christ. I have a list of 37 prophecies about Jesus from the Old Testament that were all fulfilled in the New. Here are a few examples. Isaiah 7.14 foretold that Jesus would be born of a virgin. *“Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; behold, a virgin shall conceive , and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel.”* It took 700 years for this to be fulfilled, but it is recorded in Matthew 1.18. *“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with*

*child of the Holy Ghost.” Psalm 69.8 describes one of His sorrows; “I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother’s children.” This one took 1000 years to come to pass. We find this in John 1.10 and 11; “He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not. He came unto His own, and His own received Him not.” Also taking 1,000 years to be fulfilled was Psalm 34.20; “He keepeth all His bones not one of them is broken.” At the crucifixion this was recorded; “But when they came to Jesus, and saw that He was dead already, they break not His legs: For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone on Him shall not be broken.” (John 19.33 and 36)*

Another very important theme of prophecy, first given in Jeremiah 24, is the return of the Jews to Israel. The Lord likens the nation Israel to figs, an analogy Jesus would later refer to. He then declares that He will allow them to be carried away captive from their own land, but then promises in the very same chapter that He will one day return them back to their land. Three other verses clearly repeat this promise. Jeremiah 23.8 ends with... *“They shall dwell in their own land.”* Again, it is stated; *“Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.”* (Ezekiel 11.17) And Amos 9.14 and 15 says, *“And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel,... And I will plant them upon their land and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.”*

Jesus, teaching from the Mount of Olives, brings the analogy

and promise together in Matthew 24.32-37, warning the people to learn what this prophecy is all about.

*“Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.”*

The most exciting part of this prophecy, which unfolded layer by layer, is that it was fulfilled in our day! It took approximately 2,500 years from the time the Lord spoke through Jeremiah until the promise was kept or fulfilled. Five hundred years from Jeremiah to Jesus and almost 2,000 since His life here on earth.

To quote from Hal Lindsey’s “The late great planet Earth”; “The most important sign in Matthew has to be the restoration of the Jews to the land in the rebirth of Israel. Even the figure of speech ‘fig tree’ has been a historic symbol of national Israel. When the Jewish people after nearly 2000 years of exile, under relentless persecution, became a nation again on 14 may, 1948 the ‘fig tree’ put forth its first leaves.”

All this is one of the most perfect confirmations that God has a perfect plan and always keeps his promises.

What has been dubbed, “The Olivet discourse”, is a time and place where Jesus himself chose to prophesy of the Jew’s captivity and return, issue warnings and promise rewards. The three accounts of this happening between Jesus and only a handful of His closest friends can be found in Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21. If you want to begin to understand that “last-

days” prophecy is being fulfilled before our very eyes and ears, start to study these three chapters. After looking them over carefully – turn on the news or scan the front page of any daily newspaper. You will be amazed. Here are some confirmations you will see.

The first thing Jesus warns us about is to not be deceived. He prophesied of things that would escalate in the “latter-days” just before His return. These appear in all three chapters.

- 1) False messiahs, Christ and prophets.
- 2) Wars and rumors of wars, nation against nation and kingdom against kingdom.
- 3) Famines
- 4) Pestilences
- 5) Earthquakes, in divers places. (many places)

The epistles also have prophetic messages some examples of this are; II Timothy 3.1-5 *“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.”*

And, II Peter 3.3 & 4 *“Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming?...”*

I Thessalonians 4.16 & 17 *“For the Lord Himself shall descend*

*from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and the Trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.”*

Jude 1:14; “*And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His Saints.”*

It is my belief that many, if not most of the prophecies in the Epistles along with some from the Gospels are either in the process of being or about to be fulfilled. And it is certain that many are yet to be completely fulfilled as Revelation 10.7 promises us. “*But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, and He hath declared to His servants the prophets.”* I was so thrilled the first time I coupled Amos 3.7 and Rev. 10.7! He began by promising through Amos that He would do nothing without sharing His secrets with us, through His servants the prophets. Then He left us with the promise through John that He will continue to share those mysteries with us until they shall be finished. What a Faithful God!

He has even supplied us with modern-day prophets, which could be an article in itself. I will give only a small sample.

One of the first of these I ever heard was David Wilkerson and his “Vision.” My heart was pierced, and my faith for prophecy was born when he said God spoke just five little words to him. “God has everything under control!” Another great influence on our

lives of faith has been a prophecy called, "The mailman prophecy". God used a simple rural mailman this time. It was in North Carolina in 1973, he gave a time period for the fulfillment to take place. That time period was so unusual that no one could have made it up. It was 415 weeks which was about eight years. We believe it was fulfilled on Pentecost Sunday, June 1981. The Lord warned us in the prophecy that a group would gather and call itself Church, but in fact, would not be. The confirmation was so powerful, we felt our eight year wait was more than worth it.

It is important to remember that some prophecies have been fulfilled, others are being fulfilled, still others are partially fulfilled, and others will take place in the future. This is why it is important to know and rightly divide the Word of Truth. It is also important to watch worldwide current affairs and happenings. Saving clippings can be helpful for some. It has been for me. It is a faith builder for God's Plan of the Ages. The editor says; "History is prophecy fulfilled, and prophecy is history waiting to happen." I agree completely with that. Twenty-two years of study has shown me it is true. As many know the editor also says, "The book of Daniel and Revelation are perfect companions in understanding the "end-times" in which we live." To that I must add the Olivet Discourse, remember Matt. 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21 make a perfect trio out of Daniel and Revelation. It is such a simple faith builder for God's perfect prophetic plan, because we can, if we are interested in the truth, see these everyday happenings coming to pass. Those who are just beginning to believe that God does indeed have a plan and isn't just letting



things happen haphazardly, I suggest you take a look at this prophetic trio of chapters from the Gospels. I believe it will give you the faith to quickly move on to Revelation and Daniel. I close this teaching, hoping I have sparked excitement for the study of Bible prophecy in hungry hearts. In prophecy things are not always, in fact seldom are, in chronological order. Cross-references and confirmations can be made from one Old Testament prophet to another, from Old Testament to New. As we did about prophecies concerning the life of Jesus in the Old being fulfilled in the New. New Testament saints often confirm one another as Peter did Paul; *“And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you.”* Enoch, Moses and Isaiah and others are quoted throughout the New Testament. *“And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of the Saints.”* (Jude 1:14) *“For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law,...”* (Hebrews 9.19) Jesus is speaking here; *“He answered and saith unto them, well has Esaias (or Isaiah) prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far for me.”* (Mark 7.6) What are known as the Minor Prophets both spoke and acted out prophetic things such as Hosea and Jonah. The Lord commanded Hosea to marry a whore. *“... And the Lord said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land had committed great whoredom, departing from the Lord.”* (Hosea 1.2) This was to act

out the whoredoms that Israel had committed against Him. The shows God's great mercy and compassion in ultimately taking them back. Jonah is another case of this, read Jonah 1.17 and Matthew 12.39-41

Embarking on this prophetic adventure is like mining for gold. This treasure hunt can show you things you never dreamed of. But most of all, this quest increases our faith and hope for the future both here on earth and God's plan for us and our home in heaven. That home that we look forward to becomes more real with each day, as we see His prophetic Word coming to pass.

It is a great blessing to be taught by Him, how to truly be in this world, but not of it. He shows us how to occupy until He comes. He will also help us to be responsible people both for, and to our families, our natural ones as well as our Christian family. We can live as we are exhorted in Titus; *“Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lust, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.”* I add to that to be truly... *“Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ! Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. The things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.”* (Titus 2.12- 15).

I hope I have given each reader a hunger to open his or her own Bible and begin a search that will lead to peace, faith and excitement about what the future holds. Start by checking Amos

3.7 and Rev. 10.7 for yourself, and I hope it will be a jump starter, if you haven't already had one.

## 41. Halloween! False Faces

While walking through a Wal-Mart, all of a sudden I was overwhelmed by the largest array of Halloween costumes for children, I had ever seen. Perhaps some were for adults. Then as I turned from this rack, which was the length of at least 5 regular isles, I saw another shorter display isle. This one was full of head-gear, masks etc., all Halloween paraphernalia. Suddenly and strongly I was convinced by the Spirit that I must expose the truth about this matter.

Parents are so naive, just as I was, when my five children were growing up. All my friends and neighbors, as well as my household, thought of this fall children's celebration as harmless and pure fun. Many of us mothers labored to create what we thought were cute and clever costumes for our little darlings. Once I took my 2 oldest boy's bright red knit pajamas, put red tails on them and made red cloth helmets sporting two hand-made horns. Just to really complete these outrageous outfits I made pitchforks of cardboard and I think I painted them black. Talk about scary! Imagine how embarrassed and somewhat guilty I felt the first time I realized what I had done. What spiritual danger I had placed them in. It was not until years later, after being born-again, I learned the reality of Satan, his power, deceptions and devices; I had cold chills thinking of my ignorance. He can come as an angel of light, only a myth, or just a joke of some kind, bland and harmless. Praise God! The Lord took pity on us, especially me.

After looking upon all those extravagant “get-ups” which I’m sure were very costly, I felt compelled to warn well-meaning parents of the true purpose of Halloween. It isn’t really about getting candy and goodies, having fun and looking scary or cute.

Now I want to get to the truth of what Halloween is really about. All Hallows E’en (October 31) is still being celebrated with witchcraft and other manifestations of Satan worship. The roots of much of this holiday are in the Druid religion practiced among those Northern Europeans called the Celts (Scots, Irish, English etc.) In the early apostate Christianity they became married to these old Druid, gross practices and gave them Christian sounding names. They baptized the day after Oct. 31, by calling it “all saints day” and devoting it to praying to the “so-called saints”, that only the apostate church recognized. And that was followed by “all soul’s day” when members of the church were urged to pray for the dead. These traditions are not according to the Scriptures. Hebrews 9.27 says, “*And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:*”

Having established the origin of one of the high “holy days” of Satan let’s move on to the days in which we live.

*“Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.”* (Rev. 12.12) To begin this update I start with a quote from a book called; “Do it Yourself Witchcraft Guide.” A member of my family got hold of this book and Anton Sandor LeVey’s Satanic Bible when a teacher recommended it as

literature. When I found these, books, after being born-again, I saved remnants of them to confirm their practices and beliefs and threw the rest away. “In witchcraft as it is practiced today, the year the witch celebrates begins at the winter solstice, which is called Yule. Yule is the first of the ‘Sabbats’ in the year. It is one of four ‘lesser Sabbats’; the other three are the Spring Equinox, Summer Solstice and Autumn Equinox. The four ‘Great Sabbats’ are All Hallows E’en (October 31), Candlemas Eve (January 30), May Eave (April 30) or Walpurgisnacht, and Lammas Eve (July 21). Of these, All Hallows E’en (Halloween) and Walpurgisnacht are the most important.”

To further confirm the frightening truth about the real purpose of Halloween I quote from Rebecca Brown M.D.’s book “He Came to Set the Captives Free.” Elaine, whose testimony the book is about was claimed at birth by circumstances much too complicated to go into here. She spent a goodly portion of her life on the inner circle of Satan worship, even becoming something called the “Bride of Satan” or the prince of the world.

What a mockery of the “Bride of Christ”! Here is her report of the Black Mass and human sacrifice.

“Satan knows he doesn’t have many years left and he is rapidly moving to perpetuate as much destruction upon this earth as possible. In the United States, there are eight “holy days” out of each year when human sacrifice is usually performed. (Human sacrifices may also be performed on other days for other reasons such as discipline, fertility rites, etc.). Smaller covens that do not have the necessary facilities, usually join with the larger covens

nearby on these occasions. The “holy days” are Christmas, Easter, Halloween, spring, summer, fall and winter. (Satan wishes to desecrate each of God’s mercifully ordained seasons.

Halloween has, since its inception by the Druids in England, been a special holiday for human sacrifices to Satan. It continues the same in our day. The sudden epidemic of harmful substances and objects being placed in the various Halloween treats for “trick-or-treaters” is no accident. It was a carefully planned effort by Satanist. The children injured and killed by these treats are sacrifices to Satan. The purpose of the sacrifices as taught to cult members, is to ‘purify’ them so that they can receive Satan’s ‘blessings’. Also, anyone who drinks the victim’s blood or eats their flesh gains new demons and therefore greatly increased power. The drinking of blood is an important part of all Satanic activities. This is no accident, Satan constantly strives to defile all of God’s principles.” But Leviticus 17.10-11 says, *“And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and I will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.”*

A good example of the blatant works of Satan is the publishing of The Satanic Bible by Avon Books a division of The Hearst Corporation and the setting up of the Church of Satan. I present quotes from that Satanic Bible.

“On the last night of April 1966–Walpurgisnacht, the most

important festival in the lore of magic and witchcraft—LaVey shaved his head in the tradition of ancient strongmen and announced the formation of the Church of Satan. For proper identification as its minister, he put on the clerical collar. Up to that collar, he almost looked holy. But the Genghis Khan shaved head, his Mephistophelian beard, and his narrow eyes gave him the necessary demonic look for his priesthood of the Devil's church. All of LaVey's background seemed to prepare him for that role. 'For one thing,' LaVey explains, 'calling it a church enabled me to follow the magic formula of one part outrage to nine parts social respectability that is needed for success. But the main purpose was to gather a group of like-minded individuals together for the use of their combined energies in calling up the dark forces in nature that is called Satan.' Groups affiliated with the Church of Satan were organized in other parts of America and in England, France, Germany, Africa and Australia. In existence less than a year, the Church of Satan had already proved one of its cardinal messages: the Devil is alive and highly popular with a great many people."

Time magazine June 19, 1972 devoted the cover and 9 pages to announce THE OCCULT REVIVAL—SATAN RETURNS. The article included, The Occult: A Substitute Faith, crystal balls, inverted pentagram, new alchemy, witchcraft spiritualism, demonic dangers, and giving space to Anton S. LeVey and his Church of Satan and many more subjects concerning Satanic activities.

Exodus 20.3 warns us against worshipping anyone or anything, "*Thou shalt have no other gods before me.*" To conclude, I hope this



message is a clear warning about what God's own Word has to say about the dangers of playing games of any sort that might become an opening for evil spirits to enter us or those we love. *"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils."* (I Timothy 4.1)

But praise the Lord we have this day to look forward to. *"And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen."* (Romans 16.20)

## 42. The Christmas Message

At this time of year, people all over the whole world are preparing to celebrate one of the most revered holidays of man by those who say they are Christians and also by those who don't claim to be. The ever familiar decorations, dramas, gifts, hymns, and Scriptures seem almost empty or hypocritical in view of the conditions of the world! That a Saviour of the world came in the form of an innocent baby to bring peace to an evil world seems almost ludicrous, in view of the fact that that very baby, when He grew up, was a living human sacrifice, the sacrifice to end all sacrifices. People of His day were determined to crown Him and seat Him upon an earthly throne. Instead, He died a humiliating and disgraceful death for our sakes.

There are those today who can't believe in what they can't see. The Scriptures tell us that in the last days there will come scoffers who will say, *"Where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation."* It is easy to see, with the world in the state it is, how people might feel this way, but there is a way to find hope!

If we search the Scriptures we find that the prophets of old told the complete story about our Saviour the innocent baby Jesus, who was born of woman and the Holy Ghost, that He might be both man and God for our sakes. Man, that He might suffer and know all that we go through, and God that He would be the firstfruit of the resurrection, and redeemed from among men.

Born as an innocent baby, He was also sacrificed for us, just as the innocent lambs had been offered for the sins of men under the Jewish law. Thus the very Lamb of God! But this was not the life of a king, as had been promised by the Scriptures to the Jews. (So they thought.) The promise they clung to was of a King who would rule the nations with a rod of iron (Psalm 2). What happened? Would God play a trick like that on man? Would He lie? No, of course not!

When we are led through the Scriptures, both Old and New Testaments, by the Holy Spirit, the very Spirit of God, we find that they tell us there is to be two advents of Christ the Saviour to the earth, for man's sake and his redemption. So only half of God's plan of the ages has been acted out on the earth by the most important character in God's prophetic plan...JESUS! His humble visit to earth and seemingly ill-timed death is described in Chapter 53 of Isaiah verses 1-5. But in the entire chapter of Revelation 19 we find the second coming of the Saviour described as the KING of KINGS, and LORD of LORDS. This triumphant Jesus returns to rule the world with a rod of iron, just as promised, and to be truly the KING of the JEWS as well as the GENTILES or those who have received HIM as their SAVIOUR.

So as the whole world is falling apart around us, just as God said it would, the entire earth is preparing to honor the birth of our innocent but shamed and sacrificed Saviour. Greed, shame, guilt, resentment, loneliness, and, perhaps, bewilderment is what some experience who don't have the hope living in them, that blessed hope that He will return victorious as LORD OF LORDS.

He will set the world right and bring the true peace that is so longed for by many, and has always been associated with His name. This has become the true meaning of Christmas; that He came once and the prophecies of that coming were fulfilled down to the smallest detail. We have that blessed hope in us that He will come again, and the prophecies of that coming will be fulfilled with perfection. So we keep and celebrate His birth with thanksgiving, that God parted with His only Son for a time, for our sakes. We look for, pray for, and try to prepare for His glorious appearing that we might share in it, by following him upon "white horses". We pray that we might be deemed worthy enough to share in the blessing and honor of helping to redeem this world from the folly of man. For Christ is the only ONE who will ever be able to bring true PEACE to the world (Isaiah 9.6) So it is in this spirit of hope that we sing the hymns, give gifts of love, proclaim a feast and read the accounts of His first coming from the Scriptures. We search the prophetic scriptures concerning His return, while we look for the second advent of Jesus Christ our Saviour, with joy in our hearts in the midst of a world that is falling apart.

## 43. Drugs-in-the-Bible

Drug abuse is a major problem in our society today. The results are devastating. Few people realize that the Bible has something to say regarding the subject of drugs. Let us assure you that it does. When we search the Scriptures we find out. The New Testament was written originally in Greek. With the use of a concordance, we can track down the deeper more diverse meanings of specific words. (We recommend Strong's concordance.) This study will bear out the value of being a private eye many times in the study of Scripture. The words "sorceries" and "sorcerers" are found a total of eight times in the New Testament. Four of these are in the Book of Acts (chapter 8, verses 9 & 11 and chapter 13, verses 6 & 8). These words are used to speak of men using magic and sorcery to bewitch the people. The other four times these words "sorceries" and "sorcerers" appear they are translated from entirely different Greek words. These are the two words, "pharmakeia". You can readily see where we get our word "pharmacy", which we commonly call a 'drug store". The word "pharmakeia" actually means "enchantment with drugs". The word "pharmakos" means "enchanter with drugs". The first (pharmakeia) refers to the user of drugs, and the second (pharmakos) speaks of the promoter or dealer in drugs.

Revelation 9.21 and 18.23 speaks of pharmakeia, medication (pharmacy), i.e. (by extension magic. (lit. or fig.) sorcery, witchcraft. Revelation 21.8 and 22.15 uses the term pharmakeus

from pharmakon (a drug, i.e., spell-giving potion); or poisoner, (by extension) a magician, sorcerer.

Now, see this most important factor. The four times these words that are translated “sorcery” and “sorcerers” appear are all in the Book of Revelation (chapter 9, verse 21; chapter 18, verse 23; chapter 21, verse 8 and chapter 22, verse 15). When we come to these chapters it is clearly apparent that we are approaching the end of this age.

Let us look at just one of the passages. Revelation 18.23 where we read, *“for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived”* or *“for by thy pharmakeia were all nations deceived”* or *“for by thy enchantment with drugs were all nations deceived”*. This is the real meaning of this verse. Note the word, “enchantment”. The dictionary defining this word states, “the producing of certain wonderful effects; overpowering influence of delight; the warmth of fancy”. Another dictionary puts it this way; “To cast under a spell; bewitch. To attract and delight completely; charm.” I must also add that the influence of drugs is not always a good or delightful experience. I have known of, and heard of many past and present users speak of “bad trips”. We have all heard of those either committing suicide, or other heinous crimes while on drugs. How very significant this is in light of the effects produced in a life of drugs.

Shall we consider another word in our verse – the word “deceived”? To be deceived means to be deluded, fooled, misled, or entrapped. Who, then is behind this master plot to destroy lives and damn souls? As we study the chapters that contain

these verses we have referred to, we find that Satan is backing this program. Over and over we read that he is the “deceiver”. “Satan, which deceiveth the whole world.” (Rev. 12.9) See also Rev. 18.23 and chapter 20.10. What does this all add up to? Just exactly this; the whole devastating drug culture is a Satanic campaign, “... for he knows his time is short”, and he wants to claim as many as he can. If you are involved you could be his captive. Has he deceived, deluded, ensnared, misled and entrapped you? We would never have considered writing this article if we had to stop here. What would it avail to diagnose the case if no remedy could be prescribed. So, read the following words carefully. Ask God what they really mean. They are God’s prescription for a sick society, drugs among all the other, sicknesses or the world.

1. KNOW THAT you, too, are a sinner before God. “For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God”. (Romans 3.23 KJV)
2. KNOW THAT the penalty of your sin is death, separation from God forever. “The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord”. (Romans 6.23 KJV)
3. KNOW THAT Christ paid the penalty of your sin on the cross. “But God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.” (Romans 5.8)
4. KNOW THAT your part is to accept Christ as your Savior. “Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant

to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in His throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.” (Revelation 3.20-22) If drugs have had a hold on you or someone you love, cry out to God for help and mercy!



## 44. Doctrine Should Not be a “Dirty Word” in The Church

In these days of false unity (ecumenism) and fake “love”, doctrine has become a dirty word. This is going on throughout the strata of Christianity, even in mainline, fundamental, evangelical, born-again, charismatic, tele-churches and “mega” churches. By faith we believe that, as always, God has a remnant, or “little arks”. It is our hope that this remnant still believes as we do that without “sound doctrine” the people will be deceived. With this in mind, I was urged to check every time the word doctrine is used in the most reliable translation – the King James Version. As always, Strong’s Concordance was invaluable. In the Hebrew, the King James translates the word, Leh-kakh, as doctrine. It can also mean instruction or learning. In the Greek, a number of words are translated doctrine but they all can be traced back to the root word didasko which comes from the prime verb, dao, meaning “to learn”. Doctrine, therefore, has to do with teaching and being taught, instructing and learning. God’s Word is largely designed to teach and instruct us in the ways of the Lord and warn us against false teachings and ways.

Going back to the Old Testament, in Deuteronomy 32:1-5 we find this promise from “The Song of Moses”. *“Give ear O ye heavens, and I will speak; And hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass: Because I will publish the name of the Lord: ascribe*

*ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, His work is perfect: for all His ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is He. They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of His children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.”*

In Matthew 17.17 Jesus repeats this to His generation; “O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?...” Isaiah poses this question; “Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon and line upon line here a little, and there a little: ...yet they would not hear.” (Isaiah 28.9,10 and 12)

Yet the last verse of chapter 29 leaves us with this promise; “They also that erred in spirit shall come to understand and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.” In Philippians 2.14 & 15 Paul exhorts us to: “Do all things without murmurings and disputing: That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:” What a wonderful goal for all of us! We should not fear to learn right doctrine.

As we move on in our search to track down exactly what God’s Word tells us about doctrine, we discover this admonition from Paul; “For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” (I Timothy 4.3 & 4)

I believe these last two verses are being fulfilled before our eyes and ears. Therefore let us get hold of Paul's charge to remember doctrine in our zeal to bring others into His kingdom! *"I charge therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: Preach the Word: be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine."* (II Timothy 4.1 & 2) And I must add this: *"..and so much more, as ye see the day approaching."* (Hebrews 10.25)

### **Scripture is For Doctrine**

*"All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness."* (II Timothy 3.16) It is my prayer that all who read this piece will keep this verse in their heart!

The Bible tells us that many were astonished at Jesus' doctrine. Jesus preached; *"Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity."* (Matthew 7.22 & 23).

Verses 28 & 29 of that same chapter say; *"And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at His doctrine. For He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes."* Another time Jesus answered and said to them, *"Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. ...God is not the God of the dead but*

*the living.” (Matthew 22.29,30 and 32) Then verse 33 tells us; “And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at His doctrine.” In Mark 11.17 & 18 we read; “And He taught, saying unto them; Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but you have made it a den of thieves! And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy Him, for they feared Him, because all the people was astonished at His doctrine.”*

In Acts 13, when a sorcerer was interfering with Paul and Barnabas, as they were ministering the Word of God, Paul spoke the word and this instrument of Satan was stricken blind. In verse 12 we are told this; *“Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.”*

The perfect conclusion to this section is from John chapter 7. In verses 15-18 Jesus gives a wonderful summary explaining His doctrine which we can apply to ourselves, today, if we follow His instructions. *“And the Jews marveled, saying, ‘How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, ‘My doctrine is not mine, but His that sent me. If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his glory: but he that seeketh His glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.”*

Now that we have seen what Jesus’ doctrine was all about, I will briefly go back to the Old Testament. Proverbs 4.1 & 2 established this promise; *“Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. For I give you good doctrine, forsake*

ye not my law.” As I researched the word doctrine I found that definite lines are drawn in Holy Scripture between good doctrine and doctrine of which we should beware. We now shall sort out the two.

### **Good Doctrine**

Let us begin with the GOOD!

Here are some examples for personal attention to doctrine.

The two epistles addressed to Timothy use the word doctrine 13 times between them. We will start with this; Paul is writing to “his own son in the faith” (Timothy). *“Till I come, give attendance, to exhortation, to doctrine. ...Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.”* (I Tim 4.13 & 16) *“If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, where unto thou hast attained. But refuse old wives fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.”* (I Tim. 4.6 & 7) *“Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor especially they who labor in the Word and doctrine.”* (I Tim. 5.17)

All too often, in these next two verses, the emphasis is placed on “tongues”, and frequently the subject provokes an argument. I have had a few debates myself. I see these verses rather as a pattern now, for when we come together to worship the Lord and edify one another. I Corinthians chapter 14, verse 6 instructs us; *“Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?”* In verse 26 Paul

asks; *“How is it then brethren? when ye come together everyone of you hath a Psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.”* In the book of Acts we find this example for our fellowshiping and gathering together. *“And they continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every soul; And many signs were done by the apostles.”* (Acts 4.42 & 43)

### **Warnings about false doctrine**

Here we will review the warnings given us about false doctrines. Then we will end on a positive note with those doctrines we can strive to live by and to teach. The word doctrine was seldom used in the Old Testament, only six times, two of which we have used. The third one is from Jeremiah; *“But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.”* (Jer. 10.8)

The readers must know, by now, that we are convinced the times in which we are living are the “last days”. Soon all Bible prophecy that speaks of those times will be fulfilled. With that in mind I will list some of the Scriptures that warn us of those times. *“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils: Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;”* (I Tim. 4.1 & 2). *“Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines.”* (Hebrews 13.8) The world today, is filled with every imaginable false doctrine, contrary to God’s doctrine. The world’s answer to that is; *“Everybody has a*

right to his own belief.” We are warned to grow up and focus on searching for the truth in Ephesians 4.14; “That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the slight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.” Jesus has this to warn us about. “This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoreth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. but in vain do they worship me teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.” (Matthew 15.8 & 9) In Mark 12.38 we see; “And He said unto them in His doctrine. ’BEWARE of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market places.”

Once more in His letters to the churches in Revelation we find this. “But this thou hast that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.” (Rev. 2.6) “So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.” (Rev. 2.15) In verse 2.14 Jesus also expresses His displeasure with those who hold the doctrine of Balaam. (The account of Balaam can be found in Numbers 6.22-24) Bringing these warnings to a close, let us ponder these verses. Starting with I Timothy 1.9 & 10 we are cautioned about things contrary to sound doctrine. “Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murders of fathers and murders of mothers, for manslayers, For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind (sodomites), for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.” And this, “For the time will come when they will not

endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” (II Timothy 4.3 & 4). And this, “Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offenses contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and AVOID THEM. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.” (Romans 16.17 & 18)

I close these warnings with this from II John 9-11; “Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God! He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him Godspeed. For he that biddeth him Godspeed is partaker of his evil deeds.”

Now I present some Scriptures from Titus to help us do as Paul proclaimed he was doing when he said: “I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this to you.” (Philippians 3.14 & 15) What a comfort to know our Father will show us all we need to know, if we seek Him and trust Him. Titus 1.9 exhorts us; “Holding fast the faithful Word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.” (Those who speak against) In chapter 2 of Titus we find these gems; “But speak thou the things which



become sound doctrine.” Verse 7; “In all things showing ourselves a pattern of good works: in doctrine showing uncorruptness, gravity (honesty) sincerity.” Verse 10; “Not purloining, (keeping back for oneself i.e. stealing), but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.”

Hebrews 6.1-3 encourages us thusly; “Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto PERFECTION; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if God permit.”

I present this Scripture as what I believe God’s goal is in insisting through His Word that we learn and obey SOUND DOCTRINE!

“And He gave some apostles; And some prophets; and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.” (Ephesians 4.1-13 & 15 &16)

God’s goal is to have a glorious bride for His Son, and sound

doctrine is like a road map to get us to that destination. I want to follow that road. Do you?

I hope the reader will understand what the word doctrine is really all about. I must confess that during and since I have done this search and writing, with the faithful guidance of the Holy Ghost, I understand much better. I once heard a preacher say, what he preached came back on him. Praise God I'm glad that happened to me, with God's doctrine.

**PRESS TOWARD THE MARK OF THE PRIZE!**

## 45. PRAYER: Entering Into His Presence

Last month I wrote about the value of sound doctrine for our maturing, safety and understanding. Now the Lord has put it on my heart to teach about other subjects that can aid us in the strengthening of our day by day walk and growing up into the fullness of the stature of Christ Himself. This month, since a new friend in Christ has asked me for instruction in prayer, I have chosen prayer.

I will begin with a personal testimony. I was still a young Christian when one of my sons left the house in a car with a friend, both of them having had much too much to drink – they were drunk! I was greatly concerned but I did go to bed and finally fell asleep. After what seemed a short time I awoke, in a panic, thinking about Peter. Though young in the Lord, I was already equipped with my “heavenly prayer language”. I began to vigorously exercise that gift of “tongues”. This form of prayer went on for quite some time until I felt at peace and fell back to sleep. I had no idea why I had prayed, or for whom.

The next day my son, at home and sober, gave me a chilling account of a near death experience he had on the preceding night. He and his inebriated friend had driven to a bar in a nearby city and had fallen asleep in the car while his companion had left him alone and gone into the bar. While my son was still asleep, the car inexplicably caught on fire. Amazingly, miraculously, the police were there on the spot and pulled him out of the burning

car while he was still passed out. Another minute and he would have been asphyxiated or burnt to a crisp. Oh how I praise God for the gift of “prayer tongues”. *“For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth but my understanding is unfruitful”* (1 Cor. 14.14) *“Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.”* (Rom. 8.26) That incident taught me early that when danger lurks or you just feel uneasy about a situation, or you don’t know what to pray, go at once to the wonderful gift and tool that beckons the Holy Ghost to our aid. I believe my son’s life was spared because I was urged to pray in this way. But this is only one type of prayer we should utilize in our daily lives.

### **Many types of prayer**

There are many different kinds of prayer that are available to us through the study of His Word.

### **Thanksgiving**

Psalm 100 verse 4 gives us this advice when we are seeking to make personal contact with our Saviour and our God. *“Enter His gates with thanksgiving, and into His courts with praise: be thankful unto Him and bless His name.”* Why do we come before Him with thanksgiving and praise? *“For the Lord is good; His mercy is everlasting; and His truth endureth to all generations.”* (v.5) Even for beginners, just learning that it is not only alright to praise Him, but He tells us how to begin in the first part of this Psalm: *“Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands. Serve the Lord with gladness: come before His presence with singing”.* (v.1 & 2)

Again we are told why: “Know ye that the Lord He is God: it is He that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are His people and the sheep of His pasture”. (v.3) What a wonderful Psalm. It is short, with only five verses, yet it invites us into God’s gates and courts, His very presence. We are shown how to do this and even why. We make a joyful noise (LOUD). Who should do this? “All ye lands”. Serve with gladness and singing. Why? Because He is God, He made us, not we ourselves (as some seem to think), we are his sheep and people. He is good, His mercy is everlasting and His truth endureth to all generations. We praise Him for being who He is!

I want to share a few more scriptures about thanksgiving. Psalm 95.2 encourages us to “Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto Him with psalms.” In the Old Testament Jonah prays this: “But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that, that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.” (Jonah 2.9) 2 Corinthians 9.11 tells us, “Being enriched in everything to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.” “Thanks be to God for His unspeakable gift.” (2 Corinthians 9.15)

### **Praise**

Let’s focus on praise for a few verses. “I will bless the Lord at all times: His praise shall continually be in my mouth.” (Ps. 34.1) “I will praise thee, O Lord with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy marvelous works.” (Ps. 9.1) “And a voice came out of the throne saying, praise our God, all ye His servants and ye that fear Him, both small and great.” (Rev. 19.5)

I have found that after praising and thanking the Lord for who He is and what He has done from the Scriptures, it is good to start giving Him praise and thanks for what he has done for me personally. Once started, the list of things is endless as the Spirit recalls to us the wondrous blessings He has bestowed upon us since we yielded our will to His. A few examples for me are; saving me, giving me His gift of the Holy Ghost, answered prayer, health to do what He has called me to do, answered prayer about loved ones, family and others, fulfilling all our worldly needs and more, gifts of the Spirit and The Christian Spirit. The thankfulness goes on and on, the only problem is not enough time to mention them all. I quote a friend of ours; “We can thank Him, but we can never thank Him enough!” I exhort you not to forget to praise and thank Him for all He has done for you, even when there are problems – and there will be problems. It will get you out of your own self and your problems.

### **Ready to receive in the spirit of humility**

A few years ago I received a letter from my uncle who was born again at age 14. He was quite elderly and has since gone home to be with the Lord. My heart was very touched and convicted with the way he opened the letter.

He wrote, “I just got through asking the Lord to cleanse my heart of all unrighteousness so I would be in the proper relationship to allow the Holy Spirit to accompany me as I attempt to speak of spiritual and heavenly things.”

Each morning my husband and I begin our partnership prayer time and intercession with this example set by my uncle. Since

beginning in this way we have been blessed by wonderful and speedy answers to many of our petitions. In addition to asking to have our unrighteousness revealed to us by the Father we should also do as James says; *“Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.”* (James 5.16)

If we are truly seeking righteousness and allowing the Lord to reveal our faults to us, if we repent of them and leave sin behind. Our prayer answers will increase. *“Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.”* (Ps 19.12) *“Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.”* (Ps. 51.2) Both of these are good examples of verses to pray for oneself.

I’m not suggesting the order that has evolved for my husband and myself be turned into a religious ritual. I am merely sharing what has born fruit for us, and suggesting it as a pattern one might want to try. It does seem to fit with the Scriptures, and it does get us started in the right spirit so we can properly enter into God’s throne room ready to make our needs and wishes known to Him.

### **Petitioning the Lord**

Before I was saved and came to know God’s Word I didn’t have a clue that there were different kinds of prayer, with different names and for different purposes. My hope is that I can show what some of these things are. The subject is limitless since the word pray appears 289 times, prayed 65, prayer 111, prayers 27,

prayest 2, prayeth 7 and praying 20 times in the King James Version. Pardon me if am off by a few.

I have shown praise, thanksgiving and asking for cleansing and now I am going to speak of petition, supplication and intercession. Here are some of the other kinds of prayer; prayer and fasting, prayer of faith, prayer of repentance, prayer for personal guidance, prayer for salvation, prayer for the baptism of the Holy Ghost, prayer for the sick, prayer of pleading the blood of Jesus, prayer and rebuking of Satan in Jesus name.

Once we have praised and thanked the Lord, then asked Him to cleanse our hearts it seems a fitting time to bring our requests before Him. For all of my Christian life I have heard of and used these three words – petitions, supplications and intercession – but didn't realize how similar, and yet different they are.

I will begin with the word “petitions”. In the Hebrew from Strong's Concordance, a short interpretation is; “A request – desire, petitions.” The Greek gives us this; “asking, petition, request, thing asked.” The American Heritage Dictionary describes a petition in this way; “A solemn supplication or request to a superior authority.” The petitions spoken of in the Scriptures seem to indicate our petitions are mostly for ourselves or in our own behalf. “*We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfill all thy petitions.*” (Ps. 20.5) “*Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of Him.*” (I Sam. 1.17) “*And if we know that He hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desire of Him.*” (I



John 5.15) In this, the conditions seem to be that we must believe that He does hear us and have faith that He truly listens to our requests.

### **Supplications**

“Supplications” from the Scriptures seem to be mostly for oneself but sometimes for others too. “*Let my supplication come before thee; deliver me according to thy Word.*” (Ps. 119.170) In this next account from the Scriptures, we see prayer for others as well as themselves. “*These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brethren.*” (Acts 1.14) Jesus Himself offered prayers and supplications in His hour of need on the cross. “*Who in the days of His flesh, when He had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto Him that was able to save Him from death, and was heard in that He feared.*” (Heb. 5.7) The next verse tells us “*..Though He was a Son He learned obedience through His suffering.*” I believe a supplication can be a crying out, a pleading in time of trouble.

### **Intercession**

Let us go on to “intercession”. In Hebrew, it means, “cause to entreat, make intercession, intercessor”. The Greek gives the meaning of this word “supplication, intercession, prayer. Intercession is mostly associated with interceding for another person. (I recommend a book entitled Rees Howells, Intercessor.) The A.H. dictionary’s definition is; “To plead on another’s behalf; to intervene.” The ultimate intercession of all times was Jesus on the cross. “*.. and He bare the sin of many and made intercession*

for the transgressors.” (Isaiah 53.12) In Romans 8.26 we find that through the gift of prayer tongues the Spirit makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

The following is a letter written to us in 1977 by a member of our extended family who is a Jew, by birth.

“Dear family, I was really blessed by this verse. I got a real picture of our prayers being taken up to the Lord (as a judge) by the Holy Spirit our advocate; like a lawyer impassioned for a just cause, the Holy Spirit takes our often inadequate prayers and transforms them into perfectly perfect words and phrases so that the verdict will come out in our favor. “... *but the Spirit Himself goes to meet our supplication and pleads in our behalf with unspeakable yearnings and groanings too deep for utterance.*” (Rom. 8.26 Amplified Bible) This is exactly how I feel when I pray in the Spirit. When I received the baptism that night, I felt so strongly these “yearnings and groanings” – the anguish of my whole life. How can one add to that?

We have Jesus as our lawyer pleading our cause. Hebrews 7.25 assures us; “*Wherefore He is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by Him, seeing He ever liveth to make intercession for them.*” Let us not forget to intercede for those in need!

There are so many more types of prayer. I can’t go into detail about them in one article so I will just introduce a few.

1.) Elijah prayed earnestly that it not rain and it didn’t for three years, then he prayed for rain and it did. (James 5.15)

2.) “*Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.*”

(Matt. 17.21) Jesus told the people this after He had rebuked the devil and he departed from out of a child. It was a combination of prayer and fasting. We, here at The Christian Spirit, have experienced miracles when praying and fasting as a group like lives being spared, receiving answers to difficult questions, hearts being changed as well as attitudes being reshaped and much, much more.

3.) Another combination of prayer and singing praises is found in Acts 16.25 *“And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.”* As a result there was an earthquake, everyone’s bands were loosed. The keeper of the prison asked *“What must I do to be saved?”* He was saved and all his house. (Acts 16.31).

One thing more I want to mention before closing. I have decided to call it the prayer of silence or waiting. Most of us want our answers right now, we are all impatient. The Lord has taught me a lot about that in the past 23 years. Much of it connected with the salvation of some of my children. In keeping promises to us, God often has a lot of work to do in moving people and things around and changing hearts. Sometimes breaking spirits, that His Spirit might be able to work in a given heart. Here is what the Scriptures have to say about this. *“Stand in awe, and not sin: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah”* (Ps. 4.4) And another: *“Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.”* (Micah 7.7) This is one of my favorites; *“But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength: They shall mount up with wings as eagles:*

(Rapture) They shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint.” (Isaiah 40.31) For those of us who believe in God’s perfect plan for the world and His saints this is such a comfort! “Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.” (Ps. 46.10)

There is so much to say about this subject I find it hard to close. I may have to do a follow-up. I will end with my hope and prayer for all who read this teaching.

“Be careful (full of care or worry) for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.” (Philippians 4.6 & 7)

1 Timothy 2.1-3 says; “I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving thanks, be made for all men. For kings and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. For this is good and acceptable in the eyes of the Lord.”

“Examine me, O Lord; and prove me; try my reins and my heart. For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth!” (Ps. 26.2 & 3).

“That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.” (Ps. 26.1) Amen and Amen!

**LET IT BE SO!**

## 46. Traditions: Where Do our Easter Traditions Come From?

Thinking of the coming Easter, I recently began to wonder how the saints that were present at the first Easter might be amazed at the way the world observes it now.

When I was growing up in the 1920's through the early 40's I attended a Baptist Church. One tradition in our family was to have a new outfit to wear to church on Easter Sunday. Most of the time my mother made me a new dress and I would receive a basketful of favorite candies. When I was younger there might have been mention of the Easter Bunny, I'm not sure, and if so that was later dropped. We always attended church where traditional hymns were sung. There would be some kind of message about the resurrection of Christ from the Scriptures. After the service we would also have a festive meal.

When I became an adult with children of my own, their father and I put together our own traditions. Looking back on it I believe they were a mix of our two families. We began with fasting and services on Good Friday. I clung to my upbringing and insisted that each member of the family must have something new to wear, if not a whole outfit. A few times I made dresses to match for my only daughter and me. Each child got a very generous basket filled with candy and often one or more toys. When they were young they were told the Easter Bunny had brought these gifts. These practices were a combination of the traditions of our two families. We always attended the service at the Episcopal

Church where we were members. The regular liturgy from the Book of Common Prayer was followed. Often the Epistle for that day was; *“If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.”* (Colossians 3.1-3) This was never explained, nor were we encouraged that it could apply to us personally. A gospel account of the empty sepulcher was read and we always sang songs that stirred my heart even though I was not born again at that time. Those songs still excite me all year long now. Jesus Christ is Risen Today! and Crown Him With Many Crowns. After being touched by the Spirit for a few moments while hearing those words from the Scriptures and singing about the story of His death for us that we might have eternal life, we would return home with a religious high. Yet we still did not know we could repent, receive a new heart and life because Jesus died in our place. The high might last a few hours or a few days then it slipped away like a thief in the night. Once more we were back in the flesh responding to our heart of stone. *“A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.”* (Ezekiel 26.26) In Romans 2.29 we are told this about our hearts; *“For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; (or law) whose praise is not of men, but of God.”*

When we returned home with this high the children's father had, early on, introduced his tradition of hiding Easter eggs in our yard. The children, with great excitement, tried to see who could find the most. All our activities were not an evil thing, but quite a mixture of traditions. Some had to do with remembering Jesus Christ's sacrifice for our sakes, and his "first-fruits" resurrection, even though we didn't really understand the depths of it all. Other customs were even connected with ancient paganism, as well as more modern worldly practices. These celebrations are relatives of the great Santa Claus deception.

Can you imagine what Jesus' mother, his brethren, the women and disciples must feel if they are able to look upon all of this? Are they puzzled, troubled or disappointed about what it has come to, or do they see prophecy being fulfilled?

Let us look into the roots of some of the customs that have been blended in with the resurrection of our risen Lord from Ralph Woodrow's, *Babylon, Mystery Religion*:

"Where did the custom of using eggs at this season begin? Are we to suppose that Christians of the New Testament dyed eggs? Do eggs have anything to do with Christ or His resurrection? The answer is obvious. Such usage is completely foreign to the Bible. The egg was a sacred symbol among the Babylonians! They believed an old fable about an egg of wondrous size which was supposed to have fallen from heaven into the Euphrates River. From this marvelous egg – according to the ancient story – the Goddess Eastward (Easter) was hatched. And so the egg came to symbolize the Goddess Easter. From Babylon – the MOTHER of

false religion – humanity was scattered to the various parts of the earth and with them they took the idea of the Mystic Egg. The Encyclopedia Britannica says this; “The egg as a symbol of fertility and of renewed life goes back to the ancient Egyptians and Persians, who had also the custom of coloring and eating eggs during their spring festival.” None can dispute the fact that the egg as a sacred symbol has been a part of pagan festivities from ancient times.

Eggs were fertility symbols of the Mystery religion and so is the Easter Rabbit – the Hare – a symbol of fertility. The Encyclopedia Britannica again says; “Like the Easter egg, the Easter hare, came to Christianity from antiquity. The hare is associated with the moon in the legends of ancient Egypt and other peoples.” Thus, both the Easter Rabbit and Easter eggs were symbols of sexual significance, symbols of fertility! Another custom that is closely connected with the Easter season is the baking and eating of “hot cross buns”. As early as the days of Cercrops, founder of Athens, (1500 B.C.), such buns were used in the worship of the queen of heaven. In the days of Jeremiah, God rebuked his people for a practice in which *“the children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make CAKES to the queen of heaven...therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place”* (Jer. 7.18).

How then, we ask, did this custom come to be associated with Christianity? Its adoption into the ‘Romish’ church is evidence of the great compromise that was made with paganism – a compromise to gain popularity with both sides!



Today the world celebrates Easter in these many ways. The greedy only care how much money it will bring them. It has become BIG BUCKS! There are the lies about the Easter Bunny – think about it. How ridiculous – a rabbit bringing candy eggs etc. etc. etc... or having to have new clothes whether you can afford them or not. There are those who only go to church at Christmas and Easter and think they have paid their dues. There are churches preaching a watered-down social gospel, perhaps giving Jesus a little nod. Other churches never even speak of being born again because of His death in our place or that His resurrection gives us new life – which is the real meaning of Easter. Many celebrate this Sunday with no mention of Jesus' name at all. The only things they practice are those of the pagan customs. Celebrating clothes, bunnies, eggs, family gatherings and feasting on food, while never feasting on the spiritual food of Jesus Christ's gift of His life for our sakes.

Those present on the day of His defeat of the grave were grateful, relieved, excited, thrilled, surprised, and happy that their Son, brother, friend, teacher and Lord had risen from the DEAD! That was what they cared about. Even though He said He would rise again, they didn't understand it until it actually happened. When they did finally comprehend it, and as He moved about them after His resurrection these things began to happen. *“Then went in that other disciple, (John) which came first to the sepulcher, and saw, and believed. For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead.”* (John 20.8 & 9) *“And their eyes were opened, and they knew Him; and He*

*vanished out of their sight. And they said to one another, did not our heart burn within us, while He talked with us by the way, and while He opened to us the Scriptures.” (Luke 24.31 & 32) “And when they saw Him, they worshiped Him.” (Matt.28.17). “And Thomas said unto Him, My Lord and my God.” (John 20.28) “And they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him.” (Matt. 28.9) “These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with His brethren.” (Acts 1.14) “And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy; and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.” (Luke 24.52 & 53)*

Let those of us who know Jesus as our personal Lord and Saviour fix our focus on Him and what He did for us. He died in our place to pay the price for the sins that we have ALL committed. He kept His promise to “rise again” showing that we, too, might have life with Him forever, in the mansions He is preparing for us. “Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I WILL COME AGAIN, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.” (John 14.1-3)

Let us join our hearts together with the words from these wonderful songs from God With Us by Integrity Music!

Celebrate Jesus, celebrate (4 times)

He is risen, He is risen, and He lives forevermore

Come on and celebrate, the resurrection of our Lord.

He is risen, He is risen, and He lives forevermore.

He is risen, He is risen

Come on and celebrate

Come on and celebrate

Come on and celebrate

The resurrection of our Lord.

Jesus Is Alive!

Hallelujah, Jesus is alive

Death has lost its victory

And the grave has been denied

He's alive, He's alive

He's the Alpha and Omega

The first and last is He

The curse of sin is broken

And we have perfect liberty

The Lamb of God has risen

He's alive, He's alive!

Hallelujah, Jesus is alive!

Hallelujah, Jesus is alive!

Crown Him

Crown Him King of kings

Crown Him Lord of lords

Wonderful, Counselor

The mighty God

Emmanuel, God is with us

And He shall reign

He shall reign

He shall reign forevermore **FOREVERMORE!**

## 47. A Day Of Pentecost

*“And when the day of Pentecost was fully come they were all with one accord in one place .... And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.” (Acts 2:1 & 4)*

Twenty-three years ago my life was a total wreck. On several occasions I felt so hopeless I seriously considered ending my life. When I came the closest to suicide I decided against it for two reasons. One reason was that I didn't know how God viewed this act. I did believe in and want to go to heaven, and if murder of self could keep me out I decided I shouldn't take that risk. The second reason was that I still had two sons in high school and I felt I couldn't leave them all alone at that time or put them through such a trauma. Having this resolve, I felt determined I would never flirt with taking my own life ever again.

Soon after that decision I wrote a simple note to God. All it said was; “Please God, guide me to make the right decisions.” I tucked it away and went on with my life. Another time, distressed over a broken relationship, I cried this out to God through my tears; “Help me God! Please help me get over this!” Things began to happen; people were inviting me to prayer meetings. I remember telling one friend; “I'll go anywhere to try and find God.” My neighbors, a couple, gave me a book called *They Speak With Other Tongues*. I wasn't much of a reader, but I felt excited about reading this book. The author was an Episcopalian like I was, and he wrote for a Christian magazine. He set out to investigate the

fast-growing phenomenon of “speaking with other tongues” strictly as an author writing a story. He was just gathering information to show the pros and cons of this happening, so he thought. For one who seldom read a book, I devoured this one. I was so hungry for anything connected with God; I could hardly put it down. Somewhere in this book, I can’t remember where now, my heart was taken back to when I was a teenager. My friends and I sat on my front lawn and laughed and made jokes about an Assembly of God tent meeting across the street. I knew “speaking in tongues” was the object of our laughter. I was immediately convicted and felt sorry for this behavior. I began to get hold of the idea this had been an actual gift from God, Himself, and I had scoffed at it. I now believe this was a part of the Lord pouring out His wonderful repentance upon me.

By the time I finished the book, I was even more determined to get ALL of God that He would give me. Nothing was going to stop me now! Being born again was talked about in the book and incident after incident was recorded about this Baptism in the Holy Ghost and “speaking in tongues.” I was like an alcoholic searching for his next drink, but my insatiable thirst was for spiritual drink. I didn’t know this Scripture then, but it describes my longing. ” .. *And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely*”. (Rev. 22:17). I wanted all of that water I could get, even though I didn’t know what it was, not having studied the Scriptures. Sure, I knew some from going to church most of my life, and from my father quoting some of his favorite verses to me as a child.

So I kept going every place I could where God was being spoken of. Then one Saturday night I picked up my father's marked bible and began to search out what he had underlined. My mother had given it to me 17 years earlier at his death. I read things about being born again (John 3); being filled with the Holy Ghost, water baptism, getting a new heart (Ezekiel). I read "O *that men would praise the Lord*" four times from Psalm 107. It went on until the wee hours. I didn't know just reading could be so wonderful! Finally, I went to sleep and an amazing thing happened. I was awakened by the sound of my own voice singing praise to God from the Gloria in the Episcopal prayer book. I knew something powerful and incredible had happened to me. My first thought was to go to church.

On my way there as I crossed over a bridge above an interstate, God spoke clearly to my heart. "This is the first day of our life! Not the rest of your life, but the first day of your life." I knew it was the truth, but didn't understand until later that He was telling me I had been born again. I had a whole new life, a new start. Later at the church, He showed, through a stained-glass window, that I was one of Jesus' lost sheep that He had rescued. I believed that morning that I was a new creature. Old things were passed away and the Lord would make all things new for me.

Then came "My day of Pentecost." The following Thursday I went to a meeting where one could be prayed for to receive the Holy Ghost. I could hardly wait; I wanted this gift including the evidence of speaking in tongues. Hands were laid on me, but the tongues never came. I felt a dry mouth and trembling lips, but no

tongues. On this night I met the man that would be my next husband, but little did we suspect at that time. The Lord saw fit to reserve the fullness of the Baptism in the Holy Ghost until the following Monday. He had already seen to it that I was born again before seeking this part of the one Baptism with three parts (John's baptism of repentance, water baptism and the baptism of the Holy Ghost). I went to a prayer meeting for women in my neighborhood and after everyone else left the hostess asked me if I had received my gift of tongues. I said; "No, not yet." She replied; "Do you want to?" Without any hesitation, I said, "YES!" She took my hands in hers and began to pray in her prayer language. That was all I needed! A floodgate was opened that has never stopped for 23 years. That night I prayed in this new gift language all night and felt refreshed the next day. Oh how I praise my God – Father, Son and Holy Ghost – for "My Day Of Pentecost". I thank Him not only for the gift of tongues, which has brought healing to me and others, spared lives, brought sleep, given wisdom and understanding to questions, changed hearts, allowed me to have public utterances in "tongues" with the interpretation following, and much, much more – but for all His wonderful gifts to help us through this life, so trying at times, as we wait for His return and our life above with Him. I Praise Him for the "day of Pentecost" when tongues of fire sat upon the first Christians, accompanied by a "mighty rushing wind," and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues, "*as the Spirit gave them utterance*" (Acts 2). Just as the early Christians were so filled with the spirit, we can still be filled today.



## 48. A History of Pentecost

(I want to thank my husband, Roy, for all the help he gave me in putting this piece together.)

It is this writer's attempt to take the reader on a journey from the "Upper Room" of Acts to the Philadelphia Church of the Book of Revelation. The focus will be mostly on what became known as the "Charismatic Movement". My husband and I were a part of that movement so I feel qualified to write about the enormous and exciting happenings of that time. I believe this generous outpouring of God's Spirit, also known as the "latter rain", was His instrument in gathering people from all over the world to search their hearts. The outcome of this search was to separate the hungry hearts from those satisfied with man's traditions. This would bring to pass the two churches of the "last days" – the Laodicean church and the Philadelphia church as described in chapter three of Revelation. The Laodicean or "lukewarm" church, Jesus will spew out of His mouth. Those of the Philadelphia church will He make a pillar in the temple of His God.

The so-called "Charismatic Movement" was hatched out of the history of an unchanging spiritual thread connecting all those believers present in that "upper room" to each one receiving the "second blessing" all down through the church age. Those receiving the fire of the Holy Ghost and speaking in other tongues throughout the church age have been so few they seem almost like the "scarlet thread" Rehab let down to save herself and her family. That thread of the active work of the Holy Ghost

was enough to connect those of the “upper room” to the 20th century outpouring of the Holy Ghost called the “Charismatic Renewal or Movement”. Then at God’s appointed time for the outpouring of this “latter rain” these few saints became attached to the greatest release of the Holy Ghost throughout the world to date.

Before picking up where I left off last month at 1964 when reviewing John Sherrill’s *They Speak With Other Tongues*, I must back up. Let me set the stage a little better with some of the main players in this preview of what was to come with the generous deluge brought by the Holy Ghost. It was almost as though this wonderful gift had been kept secret so that only the very hungry hearts, yearning for everything God had to give had been baptized (immersed) in His Spirit, with the evidence of speaking in other tongues. Stone’s Folly and Azusa St. sparked the flame of the Pentecostal experience in this country. Others kept fanning the fire until the time of the fullness came in. Those who kept it alive were small Pentecostal assemblies, both black and white. They met in tents, storefronts, simple wooden dwellings and private homes at first. Then, little by little, the numbers began to swell. Now God wanted to make His Spirit available to all who sought this blessing. But He did need help to usher in the “new thing”. He chose certain, willing vessels to “prepare the way”; something like John the Baptist setting the stage for Jesus. These people were chosen to lay the foundation and serve as examples for the “latter day” arrival of the Holy Ghost.

Space will not allow me to mention all of these chosen ones but

I will try to show the best cross section I can. I believe they were chosen because, almost out of season, they had sought and received the wonderful immersion in God's own Spirit with accompanying tongues and all the other gifts of the Spirit. They were people like; Kathryn Kuhlman, who grew up in Missouri as a Baptist and Independent who, for over 20 years, preached salvation, the ministry of the Holy Spirit and held healing services; David du Plessis of South Africa, a second generation Pentecostal, known as "Mr. Pentecost" worldwide; John Sherrill and his book *They Speak With Other Tongues*; Oral Roberts, also second generation Pentecostal of Tulsa Oklahoma; Rex Humbard, again a second generation Pentecostal. Loren Cunningham as well a second generation Pentecostal who founded "Youth With a Mission"; Gordon Lindsay from a Four Square background of Dallas, Texas; Rees Howells of Wales and the U.S.; Smith Wigglesworth of Spurgeon, England; and Amy Semple McPherson who founded Four Square. Many of these stage setters were those who had been brought up in the Pentecostal tradition or what I call the "old guard" of believers in the Full Gospel.

After these people, there followed another group – people established in "mainline", or so-called "respectable" denominations. They had often looked down upon the wacky Pentecostals, scoffing and mocking them. These were leaders or church officials, as well as lay people. During the 1950's God was about to open the gates of His Spiritual flood and there was no dam that could hold it back. Some of these people became quite famous: Dennis Bennett, Episcopal priest, was among the first in

California; Graham Pulkingham another Episcopal clergyman of Houston, Texas; Frances McNutt, Catholic priest of St. Louis Mo. who had a healing ministry. Catholic Cardinal Suenens from Belgium; Pat Robertson a Baptist from Yale, Virginia; The Bakers of PTL fame, Pentecostals of Charlotte, N. Carolina. Chuck Trombley, a former Jehovah Witness from Tulsa, Oklahoma; Derrick Prince of England and Florida; Bob Mumford, based in Florida, who exposed a heresy of submission cropping up at the time, along with Don Basham and Charles Simpson, a Baptist from Mobile, Alabama; Harold Bredesen of the Dutch Reform from New York; Gerald Derstine, Mennonite of Florida; and Arthur Katz a “completed or Messianic” Jew.

If there is any time slot for this period of final preparation it was during the 50's and part of the 60's. A most significant year was 1967! In that year the nation Israel recaptured Jerusalem during the “Six Day War”. This was the first time in nearly 2,500 years that Jerusalem became the capital of an independent Jewish state. In that same year there began the outpouring of the Spirit upon Catholic students starting with Notre Dame and Duquesne. This explosion rapidly spread to all denominations, age groups and a variety of non-Christians such as Jews, Moslems and Hindus as well as unbelievers such as agnostics and atheists all over the world. To show the magnitude of this world-wide movement I will quote from Logos Magazine, which became the world's largest charismatic magazine at that time. We believe it was published and widely read from the late 60's to the early 80's.

From Logos Magazine, 1973:

“Last year, during the great drought in South Florida, the water table in the Everglades fell to its lowest point in history. As the swamps dried up, the rich soil, just one stage removed from becoming coal, caught fire. Smoldering, the fire burned deep into the earth and traveled underground for many miles. Speaking of the fire that burned deep in the earth, they said, “The ground is hot!” So it has been with the charismatic renewal. The phenomenon has now broken through the crusty boundaries so carefully drawn by its critics and is igniting fires in all major denominations not to mention in isolated spots of the earth where denominations are unknown. All over the world the church’s spiritual pulse is being quickened by the new Pentecost. John Sherrill’s classic book, *They Speak With Other Tongues*, was written nine years ago. He closed the book with a prophetic question “What if Pentecost comes to the Church today?” It has come. This is the same power first promised by John the Baptist (Matt. 3.11) later by Jesus (Acts 1.5, 8), experienced by the early church (Acts 2.4), and promised as a continuing experience for all believers in centuries to come (Acts 2.39).”

Twenty-five thousand singing, clapping Roman Catholic Pentecostals gathered at Notre Dame in June of 1973 for the seventh International Conference on the Charismatic Renewal in the Catholic Church. (Roy and I were present at that gathering and the Lord healed me from a rheumatic heart.) The first meeting, held in 1967, was attended by only 90 persons. Tens of thousands of Episcopalians, Lutherans, Presbyterians and

Baptists were testifying of having been “baptized in the Holy Spirit”. Reports came from Canada to tell of the sweeping move of the Holy Spirit in many of the churches. A charismatic radio station was operating at North Pole, Alaska. There were revivals and miracles in Indonesia, New Guinea, Philippines, South America and Indian Villages. There were Catholic Pentecostals in Puerto Rico and tent meetings in Rockneby, Sweden. Conferences on the Holy Spirit were held in Jerusalem in 1973 and 1975, with most of the well-known leaders present like Kathryn Kuhlman, Pat Robertson, Jamie Buckingham and Corrie Ten Boom. Pentecostals from all over the world converged on Seoul Korea to attend the Tenth World Pentecost Conference in 1973, while thousands of young people ascended on Stevens, PA for the camping conventions “Jesus 73” and then again for “Jesus 74” and “Jesus 76” in Branford, Canada. 1973 also saw “Gathered for Power” in England, ‘It could not have happened in England 10 years ago’. Christmas holidays convention December 26-30 in Bradenton, FL with Rev. Gerald Derstine and the “Jews for Jesus” convention in 1975. My husband and I personally attended many of these gatherings during the first half of the 1970’s. At the first of these I went to, along with other friends, was Fr. Francis McNutt who spoke of healing and also quoted Hebrews 8.11 “And they shall not teach every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.” It pierced my heart, and I had the revelation that we could all know our Lord personally. Francis McNutt is no longer a Catholic priest.

In 1974 Roy and I were married and made a three day cruise to Nassau. We celebrated Pentecost Sunday with a native black Pentecostal church. What a blessing! Pentecost Sunday, 1975 we spent in Pittsburgh PA with another black Pentecostal church. We spent the following week at the Charismatic Conference held at Duquesne University. We praised God with large groups and sat under many teachings. From 1973 to 1975 we attended diverse ministries that visited Tremont Temple in Boston. They included Derrick Prince on “deliverance”, Bob Mumford on “submission”, Lester Summerall also on “deliverance”, Andréa Crouch’s concert of gospel music and evangelist, Bro. Shambach. In 1974 and 1975 we traveled with a group to Providence RI to witness the ministry of Kathryn Kuhlman as she ministered salvation and the healing of the Holy Ghost. I sang in the huge choir and Roy and Terry were ushers. On another occasion we went to Providence to see and hear Rex Humbard, at that time, a noted T.V. preacher. In 1976 Terry and Joanne traveled to Indiana where Hobart Freeman established his “Glory Barn”. It was there that Joanne was baptized in the Holy Ghost. Then in 1976 Terry, Joanne, Roy and I made our last journey of any distance to experience this continuous shower of God’s mercy and grace that had been taking place when we traveled with our van full of believers to “JESUS 76”, held in Branford Ontario, Canada. While there we began to see things were starting to change. The weeding out process had begun.

We believe the records of Charismatic or Pentecostal activities during the time period from 1967 – 1976 bears witness that it was

the peak of this downpour from on high. It was almost a decade of God's generosity in overwhelming mankind with His love and power through the working of the Third Person of the Trinity – the Holy Ghost.

Then the sorting and testing began! What did men and women really want? Did they want power, influence, fame, fortune, entertainment, fun, a mate, continuous blessings and gifts from God? Or...did they want to search for “*..holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.*” (Heb. 12.14). Would hearts want the fruits of the Spirit; “*Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance*” (Galatians 5.22 & 23) as well as the gifts? Were they willing to serve rather than be served? Would some be willing to seek after righteousness and make it a life's work? Would there be those who would search the Scriptures, so as not to be deceived, while they wait for the catching up of Jesus' Bride? Would they be satisfied with “*little strength, keeping His Word and not denying His name*”? The promise is; “*to him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God.*”

We believe this sorting has been going on since around 1976. When will it end? Only the Lord knows the exact time. We only know that those in the “church at large” who remain married to the ways of the world and refuse to repent He will spue them out of His mouth. And, as He says in Matthew 7.21 – 23 “*Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in*



*thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."*

As I mentioned in opening, we believe that the "Charismatic or Pentecostal" outpouring was to separate those in love with the world, even those in the "professing church", even those who claim to be born-again and turn their backs on searching for righteousness, from those willing to put the ways of the world behind them and "LOOK UP". And yes, we know we must "occupy until He comes"! But our hearts are fixed on our Saviour and our King – our Bridegroom.

We praise God for His lavish outpouring of the Holy Ghost, which gave all a chance to enter into the Philadelphia faith! I thank and praise God that my family tree is the Pentecostal family tree, and that the Philadelphia church is the church of our choice!

## 49. In the Name of Jesus

Just as a husband gives his name to his wife when they marry, Jesus gives His name to His bride. It is like a woman who signs a check with her husband's last name and the money comes out of the account of that name. Her husband doesn't have to be there with her, for that name is now rightfully hers to use. So it is the right of those espoused to Jesus Christ, the bridegroom, if they have met all the requirements laid out for them in God's Word.

During my search of the Scriptures concerning the right to use the name of Jesus, I found new and amazing things I had not noticed before. My investigation has been going on for at least six months. I began with my old companion, Strong's Concordance, to help me locate each time "in the name of" was used. When compiling my list I began to see different ways this prerogative applied to believers. I found things that had not gotten my attention before: Firstly, I soon noticed there seemed to be three purposes for the privilege of using Jesus' name. I have chosen to call them; 1) benefit or blessing, 2.) preparation for ministering and 3.) worship and praise. Secondly, I discovered that none of the disciples had used the name of Jesus in the Gospels. He would show them how to use His name later on. I feel this discovery should be stressed, and I knew I would never be satisfied until I sought out the truth about it in the Word. So back to the concordance I went once more to check out my suspicions. I carefully checked every verse where "*in the name of Jesus*" appeared in the Gospels; who had used it, what action was

taken and what the result was. The first two instances in Matthew 7:22 and Matthew 24:5 were about Jesus exposing those who had no right to use His name (those not married to Him). The next two were in Mark 9:38 and Luke 9:49. Here John reports to Jesus he and others had seen someone casting out devils in Jesus' name and they had forbidden him to do so. (Both of these were the same incident). But the disciples had not cast the devils out, they only reported it. In Luke 10:17 we see, "*The seventy returned saying even the devils are subject to us through your name.*" This is the closest reference to something happening as a result of someone using the name of Jesus, but there was no specific account of this taking place. Jesus' answer to this was: "*I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven....Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.*" (Luke 10:18 & 20). In Luke 24:47 Jesus Christ has now been crucified and resurrected and visits His inner circle in Jerusalem and says; And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name among all nations, **beginning at Jerusalem**. (Beginning at Jerusalem is a key phrase!)

To confirm the thought that I had begun to develop I found this. "*Hitherto have ye asked nothing in **my name**. Ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.*" (John 16:24) The rest of John is Jesus preparing the disciples for His death and resurrection and return to heaven. All these things did take place and then he visits them, breathes on them and says receive the Holy Ghost, and commands them to **wait in Jerusalem** for the promise of the Holy

Ghost. He gave them a portion or promise of the Holy Ghost but tells them they must stay in Jerusalem until the fullness of the **“POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST IS COME UPON THEM!** That is why **Jerusalem** was important, that is where they were to receive that power.

The realization that struck me as I went over and over my list of “in the name of” Scriptures was that none of His followers had done any kind of miracles or ministering the baptism in the Holy Ghost with signs following in the Gospels. It was only Jesus who did anything like that. John the Baptist preached repentance and water baptized. The disciples must have proclaimed that Jesus was the Messiah, the Savior, and we know from John 3.22 that they water baptized, yet I haven’t found any place in the Gospels where the disciples used the name of Jesus and ministered to others or performed miracles, such as the gifts of the Spirit until after Pentecost. There are some cases where it is said that people were filled with the Holy Ghost or that the Holy Ghost was come upon them. (See Luke 1:35, Luke 1:67, Luke 2:25.) These people were a foreshadowing of what would happen later to the disciples and become available to all who are willing.

The main message I have gotten while writing this is that the Gospels are mainly about Jesus’ ministry and life here on earth. His teachings were His undertaking to acquaint mankind with God the Father, to teach us His nature and His plans for the future, and to live among men that they might see what God is really like. God also included a plan for Jesus to gather together a group of followers who would receive him as their Savior, their

Messiah – both Jews and Gentiles alike. “Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, He may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another” (John 15:16 & 17). The time He spent with them was to give them the teaching, revelations and power to establish what will become His family for all eternity. He and the Father had to start somewhere to build this family and it began with the Father sending the Son to earth to be the only one that would ever become both God and man through His virgin birth. Then Jesus chose those men and women to carry on when He returned to the Father. But, He would not leave them powerless, but would give them His name and the power of the Holy Ghost to do His will.

In reading the Gospels I realized that the disciples had to be raised up in the faith the Lord wanted them to carry on. He taught them by word of mouth and by example. He allowed John the Baptist to baptize Him as an example of humility and desire to please God. As a reward the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove and the Father spoke His words of pleasure in Jesus’ response of obedience. What a perfect example of the unity of the Trinity. Jesus saw to it that this embryo of the Church to come had all the tools necessary for the ministry He would leave them.

The first of my three purposes for the use of Jesus’ name is what I have termed “benefit or blessings”, starts with the simple basic necessities. First of all, each person must believe that Jesus

is the Savior and only way to God, the only way to be saved! Trusting Jesus as our Savior started with the disciples and is the sole beginning point for all believers, even today. Here are a few examples of the basic, necessary beliefs: John 20:31 says; *“But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through His name.”* John 1:12 tells us; *“But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name.”* As far as I can tell, the following is the only mention of Jesus baptizing. *“After these things came Jesus and His disciples into the land of Judea: and there He tarried with them, and baptized”* (John 3:22). This would be one of, if not the most important, tool He and the Father arranged for His partners to receive: *“But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you”* (John 14:26). *“Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, I will do”* (John 14:13). *“For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence”* (Acts 1:5). In John 24:49 Jesus had admonished the disciples to do as he said; *“And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.”* Then on the day of Pentecost they were given the power Jesus promised them. *“And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared*

*unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance” (Acts 2:1-4).*

We see a difference between the power when Jesus breathed on the disciples the evening after He had risen, and the dramatic outpouring of the Holy Ghost once He returned to the Father. The full power of the Holy Ghost was now released from heaven and they were all filled with the Spirit and spoke in other tongues. The disciples in Jerusalem were now endued with power from on high and equipped to carry out the mission Jesus had called them to and left for them to do. *“And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, He was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen” (Mark 16:15-20).*

“In His name” they were now able to do what they were chosen for, starting with this; *“For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them” (Matthew 18:20).* *“And that repentance and remission of sins should be*

preached in His name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem” (Luke 24:47). “For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus” (Acts 8:16). “And as I (Peter) began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that He said, ‘John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost’” (Acts 11:15 & 16). “Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none: but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping and praising God” (Acts 3:6-8). This is what the Lord said to Ananias concerning Paul. “...Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: For I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name’s sake” (Acts 9:15 & 16). Concerning the Gentiles (us) “Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His name” (Acts 15:14). “By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for His name” (Romans 1:5). We are given power over evil spirits or demons. “...But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour” (Acts 16:18). “In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ. To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved



*in the day of the Lord Jesus.” (1 Corinthians 5:4 & 5).” And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by Him” (Colossians 3:17)* What an important verse this is for us all to remember.

The last of my three categories is in our worship and praise of all three of the Persons of the Trinity. What a wonderful, awesome and perfect team we have to give our honor and glory to!

Ephesians 5:20 admonishes us; *“Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.”*

In Romans 15:9 we see: *“And that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.”*

*“And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was Magnified.” (Acts 19:17)*

*“Which He wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and set Him at His own right hand and in the heavenly places. Far above all principality, and power, and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.” (Ephesians 1:20-21)*

*“Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth: And that every tongue should confess that*

*Jesus Christ is Lord, and the glory of God the Father.” (Philippians 2:9-11)*

The power of Jesus’ name is there for us to partake of in our own lives as well as the ministry. But my research convinced me, once again, that without the anointing of the baptism in the Holy Ghost, we cannot have the fullness of the power of Pentecost with all its benefits.

## 50. The Modern Day Tower of Babel

(Written in January, 1986)

I know this will not be a popular point of view, yet I feel compelled to express it. Let those who have ears to hear, hear!

When I heard of the terrible tragedy of the Challenger space shuttle, I was stunned and grieved, but not really surprised. Although I tried to leave it a few times, I was glued to the TV set for the whole day. Even as my son, his wife and I talked on the phone when he called to inform us of this horror, I began to mention judgment.

As we watched the news the weekend after the disaster I said to my husband; "I believe the Lord was trying to issue a warning to those involved in the operation, with all the delays that happened." Andy Rooney did a piece on 60 Minutes about "Whatever happened to the moon?" about his displeasure with the entire space program and I found myself in complete agreement with him.

At the risk of being the object of a lynch mob, I have to say that I do believe this is yet one more great piece of evidence of God's judgment on the peoples of the world. He has judged the people many times in the past. The flood was the most catastrophic of these times to date. (Noah preached righteousness for many, many years while building the ark.) He has not only judged the world and people by the use of the elements and nature, but has judged his people in many other ways. There is one principle, however, that God always follows and we read of it in the book of

the prophet, Amos. *“Surely the Lord God will do nothing but He revealeth His secret unto His servants the prophets.”* (Amos 3.7) As one studies the Scriptures it is clear that God lives up to His Word in this matter and always has. There have been many warnings, usually unheeded. The following excerpt is taken from footnotes for Amos 3.7 in the Amplified Bible:

God has always warned the world of coming judgments, in order that it may not bring them upon itself. He warned Noah of the coming flood, Abraham and Lot of the future destruction of Sodom, told Joseph of the seven years' famine, Moses of the ten plagues of Egypt, Jonah of the destruction of Nineveh, Amos of the downfall of Syria, Philistia, Tyre, Edom, Ammon, Moab, Judah and Israel. Various prophets were told in detail of the final events in connection with the captivities of the chosen people, and in every case the warnings were startlingly executed. At first in the case of Nineveh the judgment was postponed after Jonah's preaching, but when later federations of Ninevites backslid, the warning of Nahum was carried out completely against them. Christ's coming was foretold from Genesis to Malachi. Equally plain and inevitable of fulfillment are the warnings of Jesus and the prophets, concerning the future that daily comes nearer to every nation on earth.

I believe not only this disaster of the Challenger, but also the Apollo 1 catastrophe 19 years earlier when the lives of three astronauts were lost in a fire on a launch pad, was God's voice telling mankind to stop trying to CHALLENGE AND CONQUER His domain, using a modern day “Tower of Babel”. He is warning

men everywhere to stop poking around in His territory. “The secret things belong to God.” (Deut. 29.29) That is, until He chooses to reveal them. “Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to His saints:” The first warning came when the three men were lost (Apollo 1). He, as always, has given mankind time to think better of what they are doing, repent and stop. Perhaps the 19 years is symbolic of judgment to come, for God’s number for judgment is nine. The previous time things stopped for a time while the pain was still there, but it didn’t last long, and man was right back to his “Tower of Babel”. I wonder how many people have any idea what the tower of Babel, Babylon, and babbling really means. I didn’t until I began to read and study God’s Word. (The root meaning of these words is “confusion”, from the Hebrew in Strong’s Concordance.)

So many things came together and became clear as I watched and listened to television all afternoon on January 28, 1986. I watched over and over again the films, both at regular speed and in very slow motion, of “CHALLENGER” setting out to once more CHALLENGE the heavens and “reach for the stars”. I would suspect Peter Jennings had no idea how profound and prophetic his one sentence was when he said; “Man does not explore the heavens without risk.” I do hope Peter finds out just how great that risk is. Not only physically, but spiritually as well.

The day after the accident The Boston Herald read; “Why?” USA Today, quoting Mrs. Reagan read; “Oh God-No”! Even if not in words, almost everyone was asking the same “Why?”. But as a

friend of mine said; “I’ll bet they don’t think to ask God why?” There are answers to be found to that question, and they are not to be found in the debris fished out of the Atlantic Ocean, or on the beaches, in the computer readouts, or the wisdom of men. Maybe after months or even years, the experts will come up with some physical reasons or excuses for what happened. It won’t be the real reason, though. To find the key we must go to the book of Genesis.

*“And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel...”* (Genesis 10.8-10)

*“And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the Lord came down to see the city and tower, which the children of men builded. (Not HIS children.) And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another’s speech. So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the*

earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.” (Genesis 11.1-9) Along with all of His warnings of coming judgment, and the execution of those judgments God has left us also with wonderful promises that one day all things will be redeemed. In other words, everything will be returned to the way God intended them in the first place. The promise that God will redeem those things that happened at “THE TOWER OF BABEL” is found in Zephaniah 3.9 and we read; “For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve Him with one consent.” Notice that at the tower of Babel they were of one language and one mind. They did not use their oneness to call upon the Lord, but to try to get to heaven by their own works, so God confounded their language. When He restores man to one language again they will be ready to; “call upon the name of the LORD, TO SERVE Him with one consent.” PRAISE THE LORD!

**Footnote:** There is a wonderful depiction of “The Tower of Babel” in the movie The Bible by John Houston.

## 51. Abusing Jesus' Name

In the August issue of "The Christian Spirit" magazine, I wrote about the benefits we reap when we have the right to use Jesus' name. Here I want to identify some of those who do not have the right, but attempt to use it anyway. The Scripture is clear that those who do this will pay dearly.

It is recorded in all three accounts of "The Olivet Discourse", when the disciples came to Jesus privately saying; *"Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?"* (Matt. 24.3) In Mark it is worded *"... when all these things shall be fulfilled?"* In Luke 21 the ending of the question is expressed in this way; *"...And what sign will there be when these things will come to pass?"* Even though they are worded a little differently they each ask when Jesus will return, when the end of the world, as we know it, will come, when all these things shall be fulfilled, and when will they come to pass. They each ask what signs to look for in Jesus' return, and what signs will be shown that one might know these things are taking place and when they have come to pass. In each of these accounts Jesus gives the same warning: Take heed that no man deceive you! *"Take heed lest any man deceive you"* (Matt.) *"Take heed lest any man deceive you."* (Mark) *"Take heed that ye be not deceived."* (Luke). Both Matthew and Mark go on to say; *"For many shall come in my name, saying I am Christ; and shall deceive many."* In Luke it is recorded in these words; *"...for many shall come in my name saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near:*



*go ye not therefore after them.*” After these admonitions not to be deceived by these false messiahs He does tell us all the signs to watch for in these “latter days” just prior to His return.

Let’s go into more detail and identify these self-proclaimed messiahs. There have been some throughout the ages but I want to concentrate on our contemporaries who have been raised up by the enemy of our souls, Satan, *“for he knoweth that he hath but a short time.”* (Revelation 12.12).

All we need to do is think of the many cult leaders presenting themselves as messiahs or (saviors) often throwing the name of Jesus about freely, to see the fulfillment of this prophecy. Their followers worship them as if they were God.

“The Children of God”, who sprung up in the 60’s accept David Moses Berg as the great prophet for the “last days”. Many prophecies that pertain to Jesus Christ are claimed to be for him. Their indoctrination is to eventually bring a young person around to accepting Moses’ letters and Moses as their special end-time leader. He writes, “I was prophesied over many times by many prophets of God, as having been filled with the Holy Ghost from my mother’s womb...That I would be like Moses, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel and even David.” Moses’ letters are believed to be an up-to-date continuation of the Bible for God’s special chosen people (i.e. the Children of God cult). These letters are filled with numerous blasphemies and various perversions of the Scripture. This group left the United States for a number of years, but have resurfaced under several other names. I saw Berg’s

granddaughter on TV, revealing her shameful sexual abuse at age 11.

Another such cult was the Manson Family. I quote former member, Susan Atkins, from her book, *Child of Satan, Child of God*, “Charlie was there, alone. He was dressed in a long white robe. I immediately knew that he might be God Himself; if not, he was close to Him. The day I met Charles Manson I felt I had met the world’s savior.”

Now we all remember David Koresh and the Waco, Texas tragedy. Koresh impressed upon his followers that he, alone, understood the Scriptures. Like Jim Jones, who led hundreds of his own followers to mass suicide, Koresh plucked sexual partners from his flock and formed an elite guard to enforce his will. He convinced his believers that he was the messiah. From letters he sent to the FBI, supposedly from God, it is hard to tell if he thought he was prophesying in God’s name or, if by then, he truly thought he was God. I am inclined to believe he was totally possessed and had come to believe he was God. The fact that he signed his letters “Yahweh Koresh” is convincing enough.

Then, of course, there are those groups that call themselves Christians, but in reality are cults, claiming their founders have received inspired messages from God that are equal with, or can be added to Scriptures. (Read Revelation 22.18 & 19 regarding the Lord’s warning about this.) There are also some who say they are taking Jesus’ place because He isn’t here. The Holy Ghost is the only one who has been given that job. (See *The Spirit of Truth*

and the Spirit of Error, published by Moody Press. It is an excellent source of revelation of these errors.)

The Rev. Sun Myung Moon is another version of the false messiah, somewhat different from the others. I quote this from AP: “New York – The Rev. Sun Myung Moon, leader of the Unification Church, testified in federal court that he had met Moses and Buddha and that Jesus Christ has asked him to help save the universe. Testifying under oath about his religious beliefs for the first time, the Korean evangelist said Thursday that although he doesn’t call himself the Messiah, his followers “believe” in him. ‘I have the possibility of becoming the real “Messiah” ‘, he said.”

There are so many new “false prophets” and groups springing up, that space does not permit discussion of them all. However, I will cite a few of the lesser known examples.

In 1980 an ad appeared in the New York Times proclaiming that “THE CHRIST IS NOW HERE”. Among other things it stated that his location was known to only a very few. “A group of enlightened men, the Makers of Wisdom, have remained largely in the remote desert and mountain places of the earth.”

Another more recent report was headed; “JESUS MAY BE BACK ON EARTH?” The article went on to declare that a scientist thinks he can use the blood stains on “the shroud of Turin” to clone Jesus Christ.”

And again, appearing in a 1988 edition of The Boston Herald: “Christ spotted in Kenya”. A center page spread included a picture of the visitor – a bearded, intense looking man with swarthy looks

and white robes with the caption, “Did Jesus Christ Come to Nairobi?”

I have only scratched the surface of all the false prophets, teachers and messiahs that are loose in the world today who have no trouble finding plenty of followers. No wonder Jesus made this matter His first priority when instructing His disciples about the signs of His second coming and the end of the age. If we are deceived about who Jesus is, what He requires of us, what His plan of the ages is about, and how to fit into that plan, it really doesn't help to know the rest of the signs. I believe He gave signs especially for those of us living in these days when these signs are appearing so that we might not only be able to know the seriousness, but also the hope and glory of the times in which we live.

Having covered a few of those who have and are trying to usurp Jesus' name, even trying to convince others they are He, I will move on to other aspects of His or the Father's NAME. In John 5.45 Jesus says; *“I am come in my Father's name and ye received me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.”* This is spoken of again in II Thessalonians 2.3 & 4 *“...And that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshiped; so that he as God, sitteth in the temple of God showing himself that he is God.”* This will be the ultimate acting out of a man/Satan trying to become God. Many pose as Christ or Messiah – BE NOT DECEIVED!

In Acts 4.18 we find Jesus' true disciples, Peter and John,

threatened and commanded not to speak or teach in Jesus' name. Also found again in Acts 5.28 & 29; "Saying, did not we straightly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men". So in this case the apostles were determined to speak and teach in Jesus' name no matter what the consequences were.

In Acts 19 we find the opposite scenario of our last account. The disciples had the authority to use Jesus' name and were determined to do so. In this case, men dared to use His name without the proper authority and paid the price. "Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus saying; We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?" And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded." (Acts 19.13-16) These Jews from Acts attempted to use Jesus' name without the qualifications necessary and suffered the consequences on the spot. But much worse will be the plight of those in "that day" when they stand before the Lord Jesus Christ and pay the price for not having done the will of the Father. As a popular cliché of this day says; "They can talk the talk but can't walk the walk." If

we have not been willing to die to self, and strive to do the will of God, we risk hearing these words from Jesus.

*“A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”* (Matthew 7.18-23)

Lord help us to seek your will each day, that our fruits might be pleasing to you, that we might never be tempted to misuse your name in any way. Guide us to be among the sheep and not the goats. And let our ears hear; *“Then shall the King say unto them on His right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world”* (Matt. 25.34). Amen and Amen!

## 52. Job's Surrender

All I knew about Job before I came to know the Lord was that he was noted for patience. The book of Job was the first Old Testament book the Lord directed me to read from beginning to end. During and after reading it the Lord spoke to my heart that Job was an acting out of God's relationship with mankind, I believe that helped me understand God's personal relationship with us and the true nature of man much better than I ever had before. Job was a righteous man, as much as man can be on his own. Man can be generous, religious, loving and kind, to some extent, but he falls far short of the righteousness that God gives us when we truly turn our lives over to Him. Then we have the righteousness of Christ not our own self-righteousness, which is pale compared to the righteousness He has for us. He turns generosity into compassion, religion into a relationship, kindness into unselfishness and shows us what He means by love. I began to find out that there was a lot more to Job's life than I had any idea.

Job is a pageant to show God's dealings with mankind. It contains a full cast of characters. It begins with God and Satan with Job the topic of their conversation. As the book opens Job was considered a perfect and upright man, according to the world, he had everything. He was successful, had 10 children, was religious and had great wealth. God boasted about Job and Satan said, sure he is good for he has never been tested. So God gave Satan power to put Job to the test. In chapter one verse 12 God

gave permission to Satan, with this exception; *“And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand.”* (This was the beginning of God’s plan to test and purify a people) *“... a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvelous light,”* (1 Peter 2:9),

We are told Satan came again with the sons of God to present themselves before the Lord, The Lord asked him where he had come from. He answered he had gone to and fro in the earth and walked up and down in it. Then God asked if he had considered His servant Job, after all the grief Satan had heaped upon him. He lost all his wealth, even his children. Through all this first testing Job never sinned by accusing God. He said; *“Naked I came out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away.”* (Job 1:21)

In chapter two God brought up Job’s name again. *“And Satan answered the Lord and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand; but save his life.”* (Job 2:4-6) In verse seven we are told; *“So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.”*

Chapter two, verse eight is the first time the star of our production is seen scraping, his body covered with boils from head to foot. In verse nine another actor in the pageant enters



the scene – Job’s wife, who made matters worse for she had neither comfort nor encouragement as she said unto him; “Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.” Job called his wife a foolish woman. He asked her; “Do we only receive good from God and not evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.” (Job 2:10) I think this verse shows Job’s misunderstanding of God in referring to His judgment as evil. Three new characters arrive on the scene in verse 11. They are three of Job’s so-called friends, Eliphaz, Bildad and Zophar. They hoped to mourn with him and comfort him. “So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.” (Job 2:13)

”Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now my eye seeth thee: therefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes.” (42:4-6)

Although Job did not curse God as Satan predicted, he did curse the day he (Job) was born. His testing had little more than begun when we read; “After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day. And Job spake and said, let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.” (Job 3:1-3) Verses 9-11 says; “Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawning of the day: Because it shut not up the doors of my mother’s womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes. Why died I not from the womb? Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?” In some ways this is worse than asking for death. He

wished his very existence could be blotted out. He suggested his birth had been a mistake. This chapter ends with Job confessing to having a bitter soul, longing for death, but it cometh not, that the thing which he feared has come upon him. *"I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came."* (Job 3:25 & 26)

Eliphaz, the first friend to speak in Chapter four, reviews some of Job's good works and ends with this accusation; *"Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off? Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same. By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed."* (Job 4:7-9). After describing a vision he ends it with; *"Shall mortal man be more just than God? Shall a man be more pure than his maker?"* (Verse 17). He goes on to exhort Job; *"Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward. I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause: Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvelous things without number."* (Job 5:7-9) One of Job's answers to Eliphaz's attempt at counsel is; *"Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for! Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!"* (6:8 & 9). In verse 13 of chapter six we hear the humanism that has always gotten hold of mankind. *"Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?"* He reproves his friends unkindness *"...ye see my casting down, and are afraid. Did I say, bring unto me? or, give reward for me of your*

substance?” (Verses 21 & 22) “Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?” (v.26)

In chapter seven Job excuses his desire for death. This chapter closes with Job obviously very angry with God and accusing Him of tormenting him. “Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions; So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than life, I loathe it: I would not live always: let me alone for my days are vanity. What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment? How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle? I have sinned: what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?” (v. 14-20)

In chapter eight Bildad asks; “How long wilt thou speak these things? And how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?” In chapter nine verses 20 & 21 Job cries out; “If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall prove me perverse, Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.” The chapter closes with this; “For He is not a man, as I am, that I should answer Him, and we should come together in judgment. Neither is there any daysman, betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both. Let Him take His rod away from me, and let not His fear terrify me: Then would I speak, and not fear Him; but it is not so with me.” (v. 32-35) The word “daysman” is used only once in the Bible and means argue, plead or reason. Another translation uses the word,

umpire. In other words, a go-between or mediator. In chapter ten we find Job declaring; *“If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity. If I be wicked, woe unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction.”* (v. 14 & 15) Man on his own, full of his own understanding like Job, is full of confusion!

Yet another character in our pageant, Zophar, comes on the scene in chapter 11, who proclaims; *“Should not the multitude of words be answered? And should a man full of talk be justified? Should thy lies make men hold their peace? And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?”* (v.2 & 3). *“For vain man would be Wise, though man be born like a wild ass’s colt,”* (v.12), *“But the eyes of the wicked shall Jail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.”* (v. 20). In chapter 16 Job declares; *“God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked. I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for His mark.”* (v. 11 &12) Then once more our main character cries out; *“Oh that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbor!”* (v. 2). In 17:2 he asks; *“Are there not mockers with me? And doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?”*

In chapter 18 we meet up with Bildad again posing this question. *“How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? Mark, and afterward we will speak. Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your Sight? He teareth himself in his anger:*

*shall the earth be forsaken for thee? And shall the rock be removed out of his place? (I believe this is a reference to Jesus, the rock of our salvation, and instead of using it, the word used is he.) Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.” (v. 2-5) He concludes with this; “Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.” (v. 21) In chapter 19 we read; “Job answered and said, How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words? These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strange to me. And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach; Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with His net.” (V. 1-6)*

Zophar comes on the scene again on chapter 20 and lectures about the plight of the wicked and hypocrites, Job answered in this way in chapter 21; “What is the Almighty, that we should serve Him? And what profit should we have, if we pray unto Him?” (15), “Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing He judgeth those that are high.” (V.22). “Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me,” (v. 27). “How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?” (v. 34), Bildad answers this way in chapter 25 verse 4; “How then can man be justified with God? Or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?” (This question is a perfect set-up for John chapter 3,) This dialogue goes on between the cast of Job and his long-time, so-called friends from chapter four through chapter 31 ending in

this way. *“Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.”* (v.6). *“Oh that one would hear me! Behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.”* (v.35) *“Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.”* (v. 40)

Job didn't give up the ghost even though his depression was nigh unto death, but he kept hanging in there even in the face of his accusing friends and the bad advice of his wife, who said; *“curse God and die”*. He stuck it out until he found the truth. He did endure until Elihu, the next of the actors in our pageant, ministered some of the truth to him, in spite of the fact Elihu was the youngest of all the men, (I'm convinced he is a type of Christ.) We see in chapter 32:2 that Elihu's wrath was kindled against Job because he justified himself rather than God. This was Job's greatest sin. He thought he was good, good enough not to need God's righteousness, good enough on his own. He also thought he knew everything. He was righteous alright. Self-righteous! Elihu says he waited for the others to speak, for years should teach wisdom, then he says; *“But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding. Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.”* (v. 8 & 9) Elihu continues to speak to those old-time pundits saying this; *“Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say. Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words: Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God*

thrusteth him down, not man,” (v. 11-13) “They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.” (v. 15).

Space prevents me from quoting all I would like to from the lips of Elihu (perhaps another time), but I will show some of the jewels of truth brought forth by Elihu. To Job he says; “My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.” (33:3) “He shall pray unto God, and he will be favorable unto him: and shall see his face with Joy: for he will render unto man HIS righteousness, He will deliver his soul from going into the pit and his lift shall see the light. Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.” (33:26-28), “For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment... For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.” (34:5 & 9). “My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men. For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.” (34, 36 & 37) “Elihu spake moreover, and said; Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God’s? for thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin? I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee, Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.” (35:1-5) “Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.” (35:16) Elihu finishes his exhortation by saying; “Men do therefore fear Him: He respecteth not any that are wise of heart.” (37:24) Wise, in this instance,

means man's wisdom, not the wisdom of God. (Strong's Concordance)

Job does get his desire, God Himself, the most important actor of our pageant, begins to answer Job; *"Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind and said, Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me. Where was thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding."* (Job 38:1-4) God goes on in this vein for four chapters, here is some of what He said, *"Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all."* (38:17 & 18), *"Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? Or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail?"* (v. 22). *"Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? Canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth? Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee? Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are? Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven."* (38:33-37) *"Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion...?"* (v. 39). *"Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?"* (39:27) *"Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct Him? He that reproveth God, let him answer it, Then Job answered the Lord, and said, Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further "* (40:2-5) Once more the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind. *"Gird up*



*thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me, Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous? Hast thou an arm like God? Or canst thou thunder with a voice like Him? Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him, Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place ... Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.” (40:7-12 &14),*

God devotes chapter 41, in its entirety, to Leviathan and I am now convinced it is all about Satan. It ends with this warning; *“He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary, Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear, He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.” (41:32-34)* These last verses are clearly Satan, the enemy of our souls, When I looked up the word “hoary” I found it meant, old age, he is ancient, he is described by God without fear, doesn’t even have fear of God. (See Isa. 14:13). He beholdeth high things, he has been a part of heaven, he is king over all the children of pride, he rules over all who trust in their own pride.

How wonderful it is to read of Job’s complete surrender, the first fruits of his new birth, his being spiritually born again. What an example, too, for all of us who have come after him, as these words meet our eyes, *“I know that thou canst do everything, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I*

*understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not, Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now my eye seeth thee: therefore I abhor myself and repent in dust and ashes.” (42:1-6)*

Then we read that the Lord rebuked Job’s friends because they had not spoken of the Lord the things that were right. (They didn’t have the truth,) God required of them to go to Job and make an offering of repentance for their ignorant counsel to Job. God proclaimed that He would accept Job’s prayers for them, lest He would deal with them after their folly of speaking things about God which were not right. Job prayed for his friends and God forgave them. When he prayed for his friends HE was healed.

*“The Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than the beginning:” (42:12) “So Job died being old, and full of days.” (42:17).*

Job’s life is such a wonderful acting out of God’s judgment, mercy and the salvation that He pours out upon mankind. It also shows the true nature of man, unregenerated, the fruits of the dead human spirit of man, But our dead spirit comes alive when we are born again. In the gospel of John chapter 3, Jesus answers Bildad’s question; *“How can man be justified or clean who is born of woman?”* *“That which is born of flesh is flesh; and that which is born of Spirit is spirit, Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.” (John 3:6 & 7)* We, as Job, only know Him by the hearing of the ear (religion of all kinds even our own ideas), before we can say; *“but now mine eye (spiritual eyes) seeth thee.”* Job’s life is a very precious gift to all of mankind who are willing

to see it for what it was meant to be. He does represent all of mankind and can increase our understanding of who we are, who God is, and the kind of relationship we can have. He wants us to become a part of His very own family, more than we could ever imagine.

**SURRENDER, AS JOB DID!**

## 53. Christ's Death is a Jubilee It's the Day of Our Freedom

God loves liberty and freedom. It is His plan that we be freed from all forms of bondage and oppression. The Law of Moses is a wonderful example of God's desire to free man from not only sin and death, but to make his daily life on earth replete with the benefits of justice and freedom. Every government has weighed the necessity for control and order against freedom and usually freedom is the loser. But in God's law, it was possible for every man to be free to love his neighbor, live without fear and be able to worship God in truth and reverence. God set up a law that proclaimed loudly His love of freedom and liberty. No government or institution has ever made such a daring and bold decree as God did when He instituted the year of Jubilee in Israel. The following is a look at this wonderful law and the spiritual commitment God has always had to making men free in all respects.

Over the years I have sent out a "Jubilee" letter to friends and family members who were about to celebrate their fiftieth birthday or fiftieth wedding anniversary. This is because it foreshadowed aspects of the work that was accomplished by Christ's death on the cross. The greatest act of liberation was Christ's suffering and death on the cross at Calvary. But God's total commitment to liberty was long before established in this wonderful law from the Old Testament.

### **The Jubilee Trumpet**

In the Scriptures, the fiftieth year is known as the year of jubilee. I quote from a book called Manners and Customs of the Bible. "The year of jubilee was ushered in by the sound of trumpets throughout the land every fiftieth year, on the Great Day of Atonement. Like the Sabbatical Year, it was a year of rest to the soil." (I think we could, in a spiritual sense, change soil into soul). My bible dictionary states that those trumpets were "ram's horn trumpets", which is exciting to me. I can almost hear them calling us to rest now. God wants our souls to be free from toil and labor and to find the acceptable rest that comes from trusting Him completely. *"There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief"* (Hebrews 4.9-11) Because of Christ's death on the cross our whole life can be a life of Jubilee.

In Leviticus 25.9-14 we read; *"Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed. For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. In the year of this jubilee ye*

shall return every man unto his possession. And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another." Then in verses 17 & 18 we see, "Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God. Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety." And verse 23, "The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me." And verses 35 & 36 we see; "And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. "The last verse of the chapter tells us; "For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God." (Lev. 25:55)

If we were still under the law we would have to wait fifty years for past problems, abuses, mistakes and inheritances to be atoned for. Only then could family members be reunited and rightful possessions be restored. The year of jubilee was a foreshadowing of when, in one day, on a cross, one man would atone for every man, woman and child's sins. The only provision being that each man, woman or child receives the atonement. Instead of having to wait fifty years for the spirit of atonement or restoration to come and restore all things, it became available for all, at any time, during the "age of grace". Jesus Christ our Saviour, paid the price for this gift for each of us. All we have to do is ask

and receive His mercy, because He laid down His life in our place. He is ever generous with mercy, forgiveness and will provide us with a whole new life, if we are willing to receive it.

### **The Acceptable Year of the Lord**

Isaiah the prophet foretold the coming of the “Anointed One”. In Chapter 61, speaking in the first person, he prophesies of a later time when Jesus would stand up in the synagogue on the Sabbath to read from verse 1 and 2. In Luke 4 we find that the book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him and he read this from it, *“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.”* (Luke 4: 18 & 19)

In Isaiah 61 we have a prophecy about Jesus, Our Lord and Saviour, and His ministry. Again we see the theme is proclaiming liberty to the (physical and spiritual) captives, and the opening of the prison and of the eyes of those who are blind. When? “The year for His favor” or Jubilee.

In Luke 4.17-21 when our Lord, Himself, stood up and read from Isaiah 61, He read only this far – *“To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.”* He then stopped without finishing the verse. He sat down as they all gazed at Him and proclaimed *“This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.”* (Luke 4:21). He did this because He is the one who sets all captives free. Before He came, men were only set free from bondage every fifty years. This is one of God’s many pageants acted out by His “chosen people” the Jews to

show us how much we need a Saviour. Jesus was the living fulfillment of *“the day when salvation and the free favors of God profusely abound”* (Luke 4:19 Amplified Bible). He is that free gift from God for our salvation. Isn't it something, the one which sets free is a free gift! We are saved by faith not works, lest any man might boast. Jesus stopped there and because of Him we have been living in the age of grace for almost 2,000 years, yet many people never hear this message that is so simple, the message that can set them free in body, soul and especially spirit. (This writer didn't discover it until the age of 47. Praise God! The Spirit finally showed me that no one will get into the kingdom of heaven unless he is “born again”.)

We read in John 8.32 (Amplified Bible) *“You will know the truth and the truth will set you free.”* When the Jews that were present protested that they were Abraham's seed and in bondage to no man, He answered them with *“You are slaves of sin, everyone of you. And slaves don't have rights, but the Son has every right there is! So if the Son sets you free you are free indeed.”* (John 8.34-36 Amplified Bible) Praise God!

Remember Jesus stopped reading before He finished Isaiah 61. The part that was left says; *“And the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn”*. He stopped there because only that much had been fulfilled. The age of grace began almost 2,000 years ago where all we have to do for salvation is accept Jesus as our personal Saviour through His finished work on the cross. Soon that age will be at an end *“and the day of vengeance of our God' will begin.* Praise God, we can escape all those things that



are coming on the world to try it. The end of the age is upon us, and Jesus is coming back soon! In Revelation 3.10 we are promised; *“Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.”* We praise and thank Him that He has made such wonderful provisions for those who want to obey Him.

### **The Trump of God**

Just as Jesus was raised on the third day, we who are *“looking for, and hasting unto the day of God”* wait for the time when we, too, will be resurrected as it is promised in I Thessalonians 16 and 17: *“And the dead in Christ shall rise first, then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air.”*

As far back as Leviticus the trumpet of the Jubilee – a picturesque ram’s horn, was sounded. I believe the ram’s horn is a prototype of the one yet to come. *“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:”* (I Thess 4:16). Now we who have been set free by Jesus, our Saviour, await *“the trump of God”*. The trumpet that will call us *“up hither”* to be the *“bride of Christ”*. *“Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”* (I Thess 4.18)

## 54. The Tongue

Is Yours a World of Fire or Tool of the Spirit?

The tongue is such a small member of our bodies. Or is it? Here is what the Bible reveals about our tongues:

1. The tongue is a little member.
2. The tongue boasteth great things.
3. The tongue is a fire.
4. It is a world of iniquity.
5. It defileth the whole body.
6. It setteth on fire the course of nature
7. It is set on fire of hell.
8. Man can tame beasts, but the tongue can no man tame.
9. It is an unruly evil.
10. The tongue is full of deadly poison.
11. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing.

(These descriptions are taken from the third chapter of James.)

Proverbs 17:4 reminds us of this; “*A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.*” Verse 20 goes on to say; “*... He that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief*” We are exhorted in Psalm 34:13 to; “*Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.*”

We are given stern warnings in Psalms and Proverbs: Psalm 12:3 is bold in this matter; “*The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.*” Proverbs 6:16-19 is bolder

still with a list of things the Lord hates. *“These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, a false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.”* James 1:26 cautions those who are believers; *“If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man’s religion is vain.”*

Let me present here, through the wisdom of Proverbs 15, how God’s Word shows us the contrast between the uses of our tongue, how one way pleases Him and the other way greatly offends Him. If we learn and take this advice it can keep us from harm or causing harm to others. Verses one and two of Proverbs 15 instruct us; *“A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.”* Verse three is inserted here to remind us; *“The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good”* And in verse four we read; *“A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.”* Verse seven goes on to read, *“The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.”* As Psalm 106 says of Moses; *“Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.”*

Having shown just how vile the tongue can be, let us look at ways to counteract the natural unruliness, iniquity and fire of our

own tongues. The Scriptures are generous in offering solutions to this natural problem. Here is a partial list:

*“Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.” (Job 6:24)*

*“I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. I was dumb with silence, I held my peace.” (Psalm 39:1 &2)*

*“He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.” (Prov. 17:27 & 28)*

*“For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:” (1 Peter 3:10).*

*“My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.” (Psalm 45:1) (This is one of my favorite Scriptures; I try to live up to it myself).*

*“My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long.” (Psalm 71:24)*

*“But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.” (Ephes. 4:15)*

*“My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.” (1 John 3:18)*

*“Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their*

cry. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.” (Psalm 34:13-16)

### **The Gift of Tongues Is a Ready Remedy**

There is only one who can truly tame the human tongue and that is God Himself. He has a supernatural remedy for our unruly tongue. And the first time it was seen in action was in Acts Two.

*“And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as a mighty wind, and filled the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues as the spirit gave them utterance.”*

I am thrilled to say that this gift from heaven to control our tongue is still available almost 2,000 years later. We must do our part in receiving this gift in that we need to be willing to completely yield our stubborn tongue to Him. We must unconditionally turn it over to our Lord and Saviour and allow the Holy Ghost to come upon us and take control. We must step out in faith, open our mouth, make a sound and leave the rest to the Holy Spirit to form the utterances directly from God Himself. Even back at that first Pentecost the unbelievers, mockers and doubters were already eager to sow disbelief, for we read from that same day. *“And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, what meaneth this? Others mocking said, these men are full of new wine. But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and*

*all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, being it is but the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel.” Isn’t it wonderful the way God keeps His promises? He reassures us in Amos 3.7 that He never does anything without letting His people know through His servants, the prophets. Peter goes on to quote the prophet Joel. “And it shall come to pass in the last days saith God, I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:” (Acts 2:12-18) “And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” (Acts 2:21).*

As it has always been since the beginning of God’s outpouring of His Spirit on all flesh, lies and confusion abound about the gift of tongues. One of the sources of dispute and ignorance over the years is the difference between “prayer tongues” and the public “utterance of tongues” with interpretation. All who are born again and willing to yield their unruly member to the Holy Ghost may receive prayer tongues. When it comes to the discussion of speaking in an unknown tongue I have had a lot of experience. Over the last 24 years I have read Scripture about it in public, prayed about it, discussed it, taught it, preached it and written about it. I have argued about it, sometimes very heatedly, about whether unknown tongues are from God or from the devil. I can tell you, unequivocally, that God gives the gift of tongues through

the work of the Holy Ghost. But as in all of God's gifts, Satan has his counterfeits and I have witnessed those at times, too. But, mercifully, God has equipped us with the gifts of the Spirit and one of those is the gift of discernment, through which we can separate the true gift of tongues from the counterfeit.

If anyone who is born-again and desires all God has for him, and is willing to yield completely to the work of the Holy Ghost, including his tongue, he will receive God's gift of tongues, which is the evidence of the Baptism in the Holy Ghost. This gift of tongues is his heavenly prayer language, a direct line if you will, by our advocate, the Holy Spirit to God Himself Romans 8:26 instructs us in this matter; *"...We know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered."* I relay here to the reader a true life example of this that took place when I was about two years old in the Lord and equipped from the beginning with "prayer tongues".

### **Real Life Testimony For Value Of Gift Of Tongues**

One of my sons, who was in his late teens and still living with me at the time, came home with a friend, both obviously under the influence of alcohol. I tried to convince them not to go out again but, of course, they did. Later on I went to bed and fell asleep, even though I was deeply concerned. After I had been asleep for quite some time, I awoke with a start and was compelled to pray fervently in tongues for what seemed a very long time. Finally, I was at peace and went back to sleep. The next morning Peter told me his buddy parked the car in front of a bar

and went in, leaving my son asleep in the car. The car caught fire with him still passed out in it. The police came, pulled him out and saved his life. Even he, an unbeliever, knew my praying in tongues, not knowing why, had saved his life. *“For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit and I will pray with the understanding also: ...”* is Paul’s exhortation to us in 1 Corinthians 14.

This is an excellent example of the kind of spiritual tool (prayer tongues) the born-again believer can have if they truly “want it all” and, again I say, are willing to yield completely to the Holy Ghost. Paul says these things in chapter 14 of I Corinthians; *“For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.”* In verse 5 he says; *“I would that ye all spake with tongues...”* And He goes on to say in verse 18, *“I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all.”* Here Paul is still speaking about “prayer tongues”.

As I mentioned earlier there is another type of tongues – “utterance of tongues” with interpretation. The difference between the two is one of the many devices the enemy of our souls has used and is using greatly in these last days to cause confusion not only in the church but in the world also. When we rightly divide the Word of God, we see the difference between “prayer tongues” and “utterances in tongues with interpretation” which is equal to prophesying. This is one of the spiritual gifts of the Spirit listed in 1 Cor. 12:8-10.



The Lord has blessed me over the last 24 years from time to time with the gift of utterances in tongues and the interpretation before the congregation, *“that the church may receive edifying.”* (1 Cor. 14:5). This gift has not been frequent, but always seems timely. There have been times when I have gotten the interpretation and sometimes it was given to others.

This following interpretation was given to me from an utterance in tongues I received in November of 1996:

*“Blessed are those who believe my promises. They give me great joy! Their rewards will be, their greatest rewards will be, not in this life, but in the plans I have for you in my heavenly City. Never falter from believing in my plan of the ages. That includes your home in heaven, the golden streets that even you sing about. Don’t let the cares of this world hinder your faith in my plan, or waver in any way. Be steadfast, safe and sure that my home I have planned for you may not be as far away as you think. Don’t let doubters influence you in any way. Again I say, be steadfast! Put your trust in my plan of the ages. Your home is not here on this earth, but your true home is with Me in heaven! Thus Saith The Lord!”*

In closing I wish to dispel an error that has been taught in the church. Some say that the gift of tongues stopped when the Bible was written because of what is said in 1 Cor. 13:8-10, which reads, *“... but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.”*

The argument is that, the “perfect” referred to in that verse was the writing or completion of the Bible. I am thoroughly convinced the “perfect” here is speaking of Jesus, not the Bible! If having the Bible made tongues no longer of any use, why would tongues ever have been spoken of or taught about in the Bible? This chapter continues to teach us that now we only know “in part”. We have the Bible, but we still only know “in part” until we see Him face to face. Without being in Jesus’ presence we only know “in part”, and that is why we do need the Bible, the gift of tongues and all the other gifts of the Spirit to guide and encourage us and help us get through this life until we are with Him forever. When we are with Jesus and His father we will no longer need this supernatural aid in direct personal communication because “when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.”

What more can I say but to quote the following:

*“For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God” (Rom. 14:11)*

*“That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ Is Lord, to the glory of God the Father!” (Phil. 2:10-11)*

## 55. Pentecost: The Holy Ghost's Day In A Trilogy Of Celebration

It had been on my heart to write something about Pentecost and I had been hoping for a revelation from the Lord with something a little different about this most important day in Christendom. Then, one morning in April, as I was beginning to awake, the Lord spoke to me one lone word in that “still small voice” similar to the way he had spoken to his prophet Elijah as recorded in I Kings 19:12. The word he gave me was: trilogy.

The obvious Biblical trilogy and the one that came immediately to mind is about the three most important events of Jesus' life on earth: His birth, His death, and His (resurrection) ascension. Without His ascension, the day of Pentecost could never have come. But the Lord went on to show me another trilogy of sorts, a trilogy of Christian celebrations. They are Christmas, Easter and Pentecost. Unfortunately, Pentecost has always been the most forgotten of these three special days, mainly because it has to do with the Holy Ghost and that it required the absence of Jesus before it could ever take place. Though it is often disregarded by Christians it is equally as important as Christmas and Easter in God's overall plan for the Church because it completed the work the Father had sent Jesus to do here on earth. Because of Pentecost, the third person of the Trinity was able to come into the world and begin His work.

Much of the so-called church completely ignores this day or only gives it a nod. Even those who have declared they are

Pentecostals, having received the Baptism in the Holy Ghost, all but ignore this glorious day when the Spirit of God freely fell on repentant, true believers. Others, who choose to label themselves “Charismatic”, shying away from using the word Pentecostal or Holy Ghost, also let the day of Pentecost slide by without appreciation for the wonders that this day ushered in. By treating their experience as if it were trivial Charismatics usually water down the true meaning of Pentecost. Often their experience is even a counterfeit of the true Pentecostal experience of being filled with the Holy Ghost and ends with little devotion and regard for yielding to the third person of the Trinity.

But Jesus Himself told us how important it was that the era of Pentecost should come to believers. Jesus said to those closest to Him;

*“Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send Him unto you.”*

But why was it expedient for us that the Holy Ghost, the Comforter, should come? As Jesus said of Him;

*“And when He is come, He will reprove the WORLD of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father and ye see me no more; Of judgment because the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.” (John 16:7-12.)*

The Lord showed me that the reason Jesus said; “It is expedient that I go away”; was two-fold. On this earth, as the “son of man”

as well as the Son of God, Jesus was confined to the place where His body of flesh was located. He could only preach, teach, minister to and convict those in His physical presence. But when the Holy Ghost was given God could be with every believer in a strong, personal way, teaching, guiding, comforting and edifying them. And, secondly, since He would no longer be in their presence they would need to be reminded of righteousness. Jesus had told his disciples, *“When the Spirit is come He will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and judgment.”*

### **The Spirit Held by No Bounds**

God remained in heaven on His throne as the Director of His “Plan of The Ages” in this dispensation. He sent His Son to earth to die for the sins of man. In order to make his death for us legitimate He had to be born of woman yet remain the Son of God. His flesh was man, His Spirit God.

But when Jesus returned to His Father, redeemed and glorified, He sent the Holy Ghost, called the Spirit of truth in John 14:17, the comforter, who will teach you all things in John 14:26 and the comforter and spirit of truth who will testify of me, in John 15:26. He has no bounds, He is free to touch, persuade and convict hearts all over this earth in an instant of time.

Proverbs 15:3 instructs us; *“The eyes of the Lord are in everyplace, beholding the evil and the good.”* Again, in Zechariah 3 & 4:10 we are given the same message; *“...upon one stone shall be seven eyes:”*... *“With those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth;”* These are the omnipotent eyes of the Spirit of God. And once again we get a

similar reference to God's eyes, or the probing of the Holy Ghost, in II Chronicles 16:9 *"For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward Him (good)...and...Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars. (evil)"*.

In the midst of this trilogy of the life of the Savior and the trilogy of the days of Christian celebration is the working of the trio of the unified Trinity of the Godhead.

The Lord pointed out to me that the work of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost involves their total cooperation and unity in all the work they do to bring about God's wonderful "Plan of the Ages" and that much of it has been to make an avenue for the Holy Ghost to come into the world en masse. It began even in the Old Testament when only a few special servants were personally visited by God the Father. It was a rare happening and usually had to do with special instructions, testing, or warnings. Most of these visits were one on one. A few examples are: Adam and Eve, Noah, Moses, David and of course the prophets.

What an ideal trio they are. Each having a different role to play, but always in complete agreement! How completely perfect God's omnipotent works have been, in giving the whole world a chance to become His tried, tested and saved sons and daughters. His personal work in the Old Testament was only the beginning of His preparation for a family made in His own image. It was "Act I" of His pageant for all our sakes. Old Testament saints were used to set the stage for "Act II".

## **Power of Holy Ghost Manifested in the book of Acts**

Through all the groundwork done (for us) in the Old Testament, the time finally came for another phase of God the Father's wonderful family plan. Jews and Gentiles alike, all who were willing, to accept Jesus would be made a part of His eternal household of faith. Jesus' birth, death, and resurrection/ascension was the second act of God's play or program. Let us go back to that original Scripture the Lord brought to my mind. Jesus is preparing those closest to Him that He must return to the Father and that it is expedient (which according to Strong's Concordance means "be good, be better for, be profitable for" ) for them that He go away. Then He explains that if He does not go away the "Comforter" (The Holy Ghost) will not come. But, He continues, if He does depart He will send the Holy Ghost to them. They did not understand at the time but they certainly did once they experienced the power and presence of the Holy Ghost after the initial pouring out of the Spirit on the day of Pentecost. (Acts 2 and the entire book of Acts thereafter is the story of the power of the Holy Ghost in the early apostles' lives.)

### **Two Witnesses in Heaven**

#### **The Church Age is The Holy Ghost's Turn on Earth**

And there is another reason why Jesus had to return to heaven in order for the Holy Ghost to come. The Lord revealed to my heart that two persons or more of the Trinity must be in heaven at all times, as two witnesses. The Father was the first to visit a "few good men" during the centuries of the Old Testament, while

Jesus and the Holy Ghost were in heaven. Then Jesus walked among more men, including individuals, small groups and large crowds during His thirty-three year stay here on earth. Meanwhile, the Father and the Holy Ghost were together at home in heaven, to support Jesus during His time of suffering, shame and victory. Then Jesus had to return to be with the Father in heaven while the Holy Ghost took His turn and came to earth to do His work. His part in that “Perfect Plan of the Father” is to cover the whole earth with His power and gifts while drawing hungry hearts into the true family of God. This period will continue until the Age of Grace is completed when the Spirit will be partially withdrawn (II Thessalonians 2:7) during the period of judgment known as the Tribulation. At this time the Gospel will be preached from heaven. I believe the Holy Ghost will still search out hungry hearts until Jesus returns with His saints in a great heavenly cavalry charge on white horses.

In summation, the word the Lord gave me about trilogy became a story of a trilogy within a trilogy. It has shown me first of all, that those of us that have reaped the wonderful fruits of the Pentecostal gift and life should remember Jesus’ mission here and that it made the day of Pentecost possible. That day, which is only ten days apart from Christ’s ascension I will respect with the same awe, reverence, gratefulness and joy as I do Christmas and Easter. We should seek the Lord on how to keep this period of time each year. And the larger trilogy is the way of the workings of the Trinity. Each one has taken His turn in His time here on earth, each of the three persons of the Trinity fulfilling His own



special calling here on earth to seek out, draw, convict, persuade, instruct, even woo individuals into what will be God's eternal family.

The Father appropriately began this plan by choosing those He felt would set a good foundation, including the only nation He calls His own, the Jewish nation; but others before that also, men like Enoch and Noah. It was the Father who wrote the Ten Commandments on the tablets of stone for Moses to deliver to the people. Then the Father turned over this ministry of personal contact with mankind to Jesus, who came, died and rose again so that all our sins might be forgiven, if we are willing to repent and receive our "new life" and be born again of the Spirit. Then Jesus, when His part was fulfilled, returned to the Father for our good, that the Comforter might come. The Spirit then, knowing no bounds, could give all of mankind a chance to accept God's Plan of the Ages, and become a part of his Eternal Family.

Those of you who have had the blessed experience, started that first Pentecost, praise God for it. If you haven't received this perfect gift from God, seek Him for it with all your heart. It gives us the power and helps us to occupy until He comes.

## 56. Music: A Form of Preaching

A few years ago the Lord made something clear to me. I don't reveal this to minimize in any way the preaching of His Word. He called to my attention that music can be as strong and effective an instrument as preaching to get God's Word into our hearts, our spirits and minds. Often the frequently repeated words in music can find a permanent place in our hearts and be engrafted in our hearts to stay. Often, songs can become a part of our very being, and teach us of God and His ways. Songs taken directly from His Word or fashioned after a particular teaching from the Word can have a profound influence on us. A good example is a song taken from Matthew 6.33 which first became the theme song of my husband and me, 24 years ago. At that time we were new Christians. The words proclaim; *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."* We have never stopped singing it and try to live up to the words spoken by Jesus. Our own Christian Spirit Singers have adopted these words, as well, and we sing them often to build ourselves up. We have also sung the message in other churches and even had the opportunity to sing on the Boston Common.

Certain words can lift our spirits and help us to praise Jesus from the bottom of our hearts for all He has done for us. One of those for me is from Charlie Daniel s', Steel Witness CD called Heart of My Heart. I feel every time I hear it and sing along, it is my testimony too. These are the words; *"I was blinded by bright lights, lost in the darkness. And sin kept my life in a whirl-lust,*

*greed and money and sexual pleasures marked the boundaries of my narrow world. I was headed for hell but as far as I fell, your Spirit still followed me down. Then when I hit the bottom and cried out for mercy, you picked me up off the ground. Heart of my heart, rock of my soul. You changed my life when you took control. Thy will be done, God's only Son faithful and true. Lord of all Lords, King of all Kings. The sweet sacrifice of praises we bring. Worthy's the Lamb. All that I am I give to you... What life I have left I give to you. Heart of my heart."* I sometimes hear these words in my sleep, or awaken with them running through my head and often must listen to them as soon as possible. The words of songs can be great faith builders, as well as sustaining us; they certainly have done this for me. Two outstanding examples are the choruses from two hymns, one old and one new.

**Victory in Jesus** a favorite old hymn goes:

*"O victory in Jesus, My Savior, forever, He sought me and bought me with His redeeming blood; He loved me ere I knew Him and all my love is due Him, He plunged me to victory, Beneath the cleansing flood."*

**Boundless Love**, a favorite new one goes like this:

*"Boundless love, Boundless love. He conquered all of death and the grave. Boundless love, boundless love. By His love, Our souls are saved."*

These choruses are short and simple, but powerful when they abide in our spirits to reassure us.

Let us never forget how crucial to our spiritual and often even our physical health music is. The following words from a Don

Moen Integrity CD have ministered to me many times both publicly and privately.

*“God will make a way, where there seems to be no way. He works in ways we cannot see, He will make a way for me. He will be my guide, hold me closely to His side. With love and strength for each new day, He will make a way!”*

One reason this tool of the Lord’s is so effective is because the words are repeated so much. **“Rejoice!”** is a perfect example and one The Christian Spirit Singers love to do.

*“Rejoice in the Lord always and again I say rejoice. Rejoice in the Lord always and again I say rejoice. Rejoice! Rejoice! And again I say rejoice.*

*Rejoice! Rejoice! And again I say rejoice. Rejoice in the Lord always and again I say rejoice!”*

When you have sung the chorus of this joyous selection four times you are truly in the spirit of rejoicing.

The point I am trying to make here is that the right message through music can be just as important as the preaching of the Word. It can serve not as praise only, but as a teaching tool as well. We lose the proper balance without both. Individuals can draw on the words from music at will, by singing them, listening to them on CD, tape, video or public worship, just as we can turn to the Word on our own. I believe songs can even cause us to search out the Scriptures. These words by John Peterson could tend to provoke one to look into God’s Word.

*“Jesus is coming, though we know not when. Say friend will you*

*be ready? Jesus is coming again. Jesus is coming though we know not when. Yes He is coming. Jesus is coming again!"*

With preaching, words are not spoken repeatedly as they are in a song. A certain idea or concept is usually said only once, and then the speaker moves on to develop an overall message. Many have experienced getting only one main point that seemed to be meant "just especially for them". How valuable and precious those times are for those of us who have experienced this. But, praise God, because of modern technology, teachings and preaching by audio and video means are at our fingertips. When I was a new Christian audio tapes were a great blessing to me. They were used to teach me things I had never heard of before. One particular tape on the rapture by Chuck Smith was given to me in 1973 and I still listen to it once in a while just to be encouraged. I have also shared it with many over the years.

## 57. What Does the Bible Tell Us About the Devil or Satan?

Having already written about my personal encounters with Satan, I want to follow that up with what the Bible has revealed concerning him. Let us begin with some statistics about the number of times he is mentioned in the K.J.V., some of his names, and other important facts.

We will begin with the word Satan. The heading in Strong's concordance tells how to pronounce it; (sa'tun) following that is the meaning; "*the adversary*". His name appears 53 times, 18 in the Old Testament and 35 in the New. Of those 18 mentioned in the Old Testament, 10 of them are about the conversation between Satan and God concerning Job. (I will come back to this later.) The New Testament refers to the enemy of our souls 35 times using the word Satan. In the Old Testament we find this meaning of the word Satan; "Satan, an arch-enemy of good, adversary, Satan, withstand. The New Test. gives us this; the accuser, i.e. the devil:-Satan. "

I found to my surprise that the word devil or devils does not appear in the Old Testament. The first time we see it is in Matthew 4:1 where Jesus is led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the Devil. As we know Jesus had perfect answers, beginning each one with, "It is written" and then went on to quote the appropriate Scripture. It was perfectly fitting to have Jesus be the first of the "New Covenant" to be tempted by the Devil so that He might set an example for all believers in

resisting the Devil. Not only that, but like everything else it was the Father's plan that He should suffer all that we must go through.

The word devil appears 61 times in the New Testament. Devils are mentioned four times in the Old as well as 50 in the New. The word devilish is used once in the book of James (3:15). When a reference is made to "the Devil" it is specific and not just to a general demonic being. It specifically means: Satan, false accuser, devil, slanderer. The four uses of the word devils in the Old Testament can be traced in the Hebrew to mean; a demon, devil, goat, hairy, kid, rough and satyr. I found this interesting since blatant Satan worshipers use the "satyr" as a symbol. The meaning of the word in the Greek (New Testament) has two variations. One implies possession of a person by a devil, or by extension a deity, or devil god. The other reference to devil means simply a supernatural spirit of an evil or bad nature. The first type is used in three separate incidents. Both Matthew and Mark give an account of when devils who had possessed a man besought Jesus to go into a herd of swine rather than being relegated to the depths of Hell. The other two times are in the Book of Revelation. In chapter sixteen unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, the beast and the false prophet to work miracles which gather the whole world to battle God Almighty at Armageddon, and in chapter eighteen God announces that Babylon is fallen and has now become the habitation of devils and every foul spirit.

**Only Once Is His Name Lucifer Used**

Only once is our enemy and accuser referred to as Lucifer. Here his vile intentions from the beginning are revealed, but also his demise. This takes place In Isaiah 14:12 & 13:

*“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations. For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.”*

In Luke 10:18 Jesus confirms this fall with His own eyewitness account to this casting out. *“And He said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.”* Going back to Isaiah 14:15 his final end is prophesied; *“Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.”*

I think anyone would have to agree, if God ordained that the being, Satan or the Devil was mentioned 114 times in the King James Version of His Word it must be important for believers to know who he is and how he operates. A quote from Gordon Lindsay’s booklet; *“Satan, Fallen Angels and Demons”* will lend understanding to this:

*“To fully understand Satan’s plan of action against humanity, we turn to the book of Job, which throws positive light upon God’s reason for permitting Satan freedom to tempt the human race. It is highly significant that the book of Job was the first book of the Bible to be written. It was written before the Law, for it would scarcely have been possible in a discussion covering the whole field of Divine Providence, as occurs in this book, to have avoided reference*



to the Law, had the Law been known. Job is not only the first book of the Bible, but in all probability it is the first written document of any kind that is still in existence. So we can see how vitally important the first chapters of Job must be since they are God's first written words to man.

These chapters show how Satan, after being cast out of heaven, carried on his warfare against God. It also reveals the character of this war which has now shifted its theater of action to earth. A knowledge of this is important in understanding Satan's strategy in his age-long conflict with God and the believer. As we consider it, the reason will become evident why God has permitted the devil freedom to continue his temptations of the human race."

### **An Infestation of the Human Soul**

Now we look into his actions and character. He entered into Judas in Luke 22:3, in Mark 4:15 Jesus exposes him as a robber of the Word sown by the wayside. In Luke 13:16 Jesus again establishes this evil, that a woman has been bound by Satan eighteen years. Once more Jesus exposes the work of Satan; "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat." Luke 22:31. In Acts 5:3 we find this "But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost?" In first Corinthians 7:5 He is called a tempter, in 2 Corinthians 2:11 we are warned not to be ignorant of his devices and in 1 Timothy 5:15 we are reminded some are already turned aside after Satan.

I believe Jesus' own words and summary of the Devil and Satan, is a good way to end this portion, before presenting the good

news. *“Ye are of your father the Devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.”* (John 8:44)

There are some Scriptural warnings that bear listing: *“Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: Neither give place to the devil.”* (Ephesians 4:26 &27). *“Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.”* (1 Peter 5:8) and, *“In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.”* (1 Peter 3:10)

### **Now For The Good News**

The beginning of God’s victory started when He was the winner in the battle for Job. Job representing mankind chose God when he finally said:

*“I know that thou canst do everything, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee; Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.”* (Job 42:2-6)

He was the first, I believe, to be born-again. God gave him a

whole new life – when he repented!!! Just as he still does EVEN TO THIS DAY!!!

God warned Satan in Genesis 3:15. He forecast the serpent/Satan's demise when he promised He would bruise Jesus' heel, but Jesus would bruise his head. In Matthew 17:18 *"Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour."* We find a pattern for us, in Acts 10:38 set by Jesus, if we want to help set the "captives free" and the Holy Ghost you will notice, is our first requirement and weapon. *"How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the Devil: for God was with Him."*

Paul quotes Jesus in Acts 26:18: *"To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."* First Corinthians 16:20 promises us this; *"And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly."* Another promise is in 1 John 3:8 *"he that committeth sin is of the Devil; for the Devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the Devil. "*

### **Promises From Revelation**

*"Behold I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come, and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."* Rev. 3:9

*"And he laid hold on the dragon, and that old serpent, which is*

*the Devil, and Satan and bound him a thousand years.” (Rev. 20:2)*

*“And the Devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever.” (Rev. 20:10).*

**AMEN AND AMEN!!!!**

## 58. Thanksgiving: Giving God a Nod?

I felt led to write something about the tradition of a day set aside to thank God for the abundance of His blessings. As I pondered what to focus on, I began to see that when that day was conceived, the spirit of it was much different than what it has become. It has been changed from a spirit of true gratitude for God's mercy and generosity to one (in general), of a "religious" and carnal celebration. Those who originated this day of remembrance went from absolutely nothing but faith in believing they were to come to this country and start a new life and the fulfillment of that faith. I see, as never before, how their hearts must have been filled with joy and thankfulness that their God had rewarded them not only with their needs being met, but with such abundance. The great storehouse reaped from their crops made it possible to invite and share their blessings with Native American Indians.

Unfortunately, as the years have passed so has the spirit of true thankfulness to God. In general, if certain worldly traditions are kept the holiday is a success. There is little thought for thanking the Lord for our prosperity. As long as we have turkey and stuffing, squash, apple cider, along with all the fall harvest of foods such as pumpkin pie, and for decorations corn shucks with whole pumpkins, the gathering of as many friends and family as possible, the day is complete and properly kept. Oh, yes, all these things are preceded by a brief grace or prayer being offered just before the feast – giving God a "nod".

But those of us, who have received God's great mercy in saving us from ourselves, and being born-again, know that "Every Day Is A Day Of Thanksgiving"! as a favorite song of mine says. Yes, every born-again Christian should make his or her mind up to do just that, make every day, one to thank the Lord.

Why should we give thanks unto God? Because His Word tells us to! Psalm 97:12 ends with; *"Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of His holiness."* The 79th Psalm closes with *"So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks forever: we will show forth thy praise to all generations"*. The first verse of Psalm 105 is a command, *"O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon His name: make known His deeds among the people."* Psalm 140:13 promises if you give thanks a blessing will take place. *"Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence."*

In 1 Chronicles 16 we see that certain men were appointed to expressly give thanks to the Lord before the ark of God in Jerusalem for this sole reason: *"because His mercy endureth forever."* This same reason appears in Psalm 106:1; *"Praise ye the Lord, O give thanks unto the Lord; for He is good: for His mercy endureth for ever,"* It is repeated again in both the beginning and ending of Psalm 118 verses 1 and 28, *"For His mercy endureth for ever."* And finally Psalm 136 exhorts us in this way; *"O give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good; for His mercy endureth for ever. O give thanks unto the God of gods; for His mercy endureth for ever. O give thanks unto the Lord of lords; for His mercy endureth forever."* (Vs. 1-3)

If we are honest with ourselves we must admit that we owe our God more thanks than we can ever express, Psalm 107:1 & 2 puts it in a way that could pertain to anyone of us, before He saved us. *“O give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good: for His mercy endureth for ever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom He hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy (Satan).”* I could give you a long list of times when the hand of the enemy tried to kill me before I was redeemed. When I was a preschooler my father ran over me with a car. “Our enemy’s” attempts continued from time to time, all the way until God, in His mercy, gave me a new life. One of the most blatant attempts just before my rescue from the world was when I was nearly shot in a night club in New York City.

We are shown many examples in the Bible why we should make thanksgiving a part of our praise and worship. Psalm 30:4 & 5 shows us a wonderful reason why. *“Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of His, and give thanks at the remembrance of His holiness. For His anger endureth but a moment; in His favor is life; weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.”* We read in Psalm 69:30; *“I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify Him with thanksgiving.”* Psalm 95:1 & 2 urges us to *“O come let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto Him with psalms.”* We sing the following words from Psalm 100:4 & 5 at The Christian Spirit in our worship time: *“Enter into His gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto Him and bless His*

name,” Why? “For the Lord is good; His mercy is everlasting; and His truth endureth to all generations.”

The epistles exhort us with the same message of thanksgiving, Philippians 4:6 encourage us to “Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.” We are reminded in Colossians 6 & 7 that “As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in Him: Rooted and built up in Him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.”

In Revelation, the angels set an example for us in praising and thanking the Lord. “And all the angels stood round about the throne and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshiped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever. Amen.”

A final exhortation concerning Thanksgiving, first to myself and also to the readers, “Offer unto God thanksgiving and pay thy vows unto the Most High!” For myself, alone I pray: “That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving and tell of all thy wondrous works.” AMEN and AMEN!



## 59. The First Christmas Will Not Be Complete Until Jesus Comes Again

Over the years I have exhorted people to understand that the first coming is only half of God's plan of redemption for the world and mankind. I would like to take the opportunity at Christmas time, when we celebrate Christ's birth, to arouse faith that we can look forward with blessed assurance to the second advent of the Messiah who will return as King of kings and Lord of lords. When He returns He will set up His earthly kingdom. As surely as He came the first time, we can count on His coming again!

When Jesus came the first time the prophecies of that coming were fulfilled down to the smallest detail. But don't stop there. This Christmas take notice that the Old Testament prophets spoke of both missions of Jesus.

First, He came to be born, live and die in humility for the sins of the whole world. He came not as a conquering King to set up His Kingdom on the earth, but to give His life in shame for those who come to know they need a Saviour! Let us look back with awe on the ever so familiar accounts of the miraculous way in which He was born.

Isaiah 7.14 tells us that He will be born of a virgin and Micah 5.2 named the place of His birth as Bethlehem. Not only His birth but the main events of His life and death were fulfilled as the Scriptures said they would be. This is how we know God keeps His Word, events always come to pass just as His Word says they will.

As we look back on the truly blessed event of the birth of Jesus Christ, let us learn to look forward with joyous expectancy to His second advent. The prophets of old told the complete story about our Saviour who was born of woman and the Holy Ghost that He might be both man and God for our sakes. Man, that He might suffer and know all that we go through, and God, that He would be the first fruits of the resurrection, and redeemed from among men. Born as an innocent baby, He was also sacrificed for us, just as the innocent lamb had been offered for the sins of men under the Jewish law. Thus, the very Lamb of God! But, this was not the life of a king as had been promised by the Scriptures to the Jews... or so they thought. Not able to rightly divide the Word of God, the Jews expected their king to be the king promised in Psalm 2, one who would rule the nations with a rod of iron. What happened? Would God lie? No, of course not! His humble visit to earth to die for the sins of the world, which seemed ill-timed, is described in Chapter 53 of Isaiah, verses 3-6.

*“He is despised and rejected of men a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned ever one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.”*

God has given man nearly two thousand years for this revelation to take hold of his heart. During this period, known as the “age of grace”, the Trinity has been working in perfect harmony to save as many people as would receive His mercy and become born-again.

Through the Father’s mercy, Jesus’ obedient death, and the active work of the Spirit we are saved. The miracles of the Spirit are being poured out upon those who know Jesus and hunger for them. The Christian Spirit fellowship has been showered with prophetic dreams to teach, guide, confirm and inform. I believe we experience the gifts of the Spirit in diverse ways as the Lord gives them to us; wisdom, knowledge, healing, miracles, prophesy, tongues and to another the interpretation of tongues. The gifts often help us to receive the fruits of the Spirit; love joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance. All these wonderful gifts and fruits are available to those who yield, while we “*occupy until He comes*”. These are among the bountiful harvest that we, the Church, reap because of Jesus’ first coming.

For most of my life when I heard “peace on earth, good will toward men”, without realizing it I guess, I had formed this image in my inner-most being: Christ’s birth brought instant peace to the earth, and good will between men. I now know the good will is God’s good will toward men, and that the peace, for now, is spiritual and it is the peace men have when they receive Christ in their hearts and lives by being born-again. “*The peace that passeth all understanding.*” There has never yet been actual peace on

earth, and good will among or between men, this will come later when God ushers in His promised “*New heavens and New Earth*”.

As the whole world is falling apart around us, just as God said it would, and while the entire earth is preparing to celebrate the birth of Jesus in every imaginable way, some to His honor and some to shame; TAKE HOPE! God always keeps His Word. We can look forward with assurance to the second coming of Jesus when He will return victoriously as King to claim the earth and set up His everlasting Kingdom. “*So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for Him shall He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.*” (Hebrews 9.28)

Christ’s return to earth is what the Hallelujah Chorus from Handel’s Messiah, so often sung at Christmas, is all about. It is not solely about His first visit to earth, but also His second appearing which we anticipate with a yearning heart. Then all who are His, “*a great multitude*” will truly say, “*Allelujah for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth*” (Revelation 19.6) Then He will reign as KING of kings and LORD of lords for all eternity.

So, in the spirit of anticipation we keep and celebrate His birth with thanksgiving because God parted with His only Son for a time for our sakes. We look for, pray for and try to prepare for His glorious appearing that we might share in, and that we might be blessed and honored by helping to redeem this world from the folly of man. For Christ is the only one who will ever be able to bring true peace. (Isaiah 9.6)

With a spirit of hope we sing carols, give gifts of love, and read the accounts of His first coming as well as the promises of His

triumphant second advent, praying that we will be among those saints returning with Him. We look forward to “that day”, in the midst of a world that becomes more and more evil on every level and continues to vex our spirits beyond belief.

Knowing that Christ will reign with a “rod of iron” when He returns, let us live our lives as Philippians 2.15 exhorts. *“That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation among whom ye shine as lights in the world.”*

Even though we still praise God for the birth, life and death of Jesus and wait with anticipation for His return, we praise Him for His special presence. We thank Him and rejoice that He is a God of the PRESENT as well as the PAST and the FUTURE. His power and glory through the Holy Spirit is as great here on earth today as it was when He walked among us. This Christmas we rejoice in His never ending power that is NOW, always WAS, and EVER SHALL BE! We thank Him for coming to die for us and we look longingly for His soon return.

## 60. Jesus Speaks About Earthquakes

*“And as He sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him PRIVATELY, saying, ‘Tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?’ (or age).” Matthew 24.3*

After cautioning His followers not to be deceived by false Christs, wars and rumors of wars and nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom Jesus said, “and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.” The word divers is interesting here The American Heritage Dictionary provides us with this definition for divers: “various, several, sundry”. When looking up sundry we find this: “various, several; miscellaneous.” When one begins to look up the record of increased earthquakes it is surprising to learn how much more frequent they have become, and in completely unexpected places. The witness of these literally earth shaking events is varied and sundry also. The following is a personal one which members of this magazine staff experienced.

In the latter part of December 1981 Terry Smith, editor of the C.S., had a dream where he saw the word “QUAKES” in a box devoted to weather in the Boston Globe.

The following is a list of some of the headlines appearing in newspapers in the weeks that followed: “EARTHQUAKES IN THE NORTHEAST”

– January 9, 1982

“QUAKES”

- January 9, 1982

“CANADA EARTHQUAKE MAGNITUDE 5.9”

- January 9, 1982; New Brunswick “TWO AFTER SHOCKS WITH MAGNITUDE OF 5.5”

-January 11, 1982

“LACONIA NEW HAMPSHIRE, MAGNITUDE 4.7”

-January 11, 1982

On January 18, 1982 I recorded this in my notes: “Roy and I were sitting on our bed watching the evening news. The time was 7:15. I heard a rumbling or thumping sound. I tried to listen closer to see if the washer was off balance, but as the noise got louder and seemed closer I said to Roy; ‘I wonder what that rumbling noise is... I KNOW WHAT IT IS!’”

Before I could get the question completely out of my mouth, I did know!!! While I was trying to ask, the room began to move and sway, almost as though we were in a boat on the water. This seemed to go on for quite a while, although I’m sure it was very brief. My ears popped a bit, as when you change altitudes. My first reaction was to pray in the Spirit. Even though I know quite a lot about God’s prophetic Word this was the single most sobering experience of my life. It was awesome to physically experience the helplessness of man at the hand of God. It occurred to me as I reflected on it the next day, that the world is a toy in God’s hands when He ordains to judge it, heal it, or recreate it!

In Job I found this; “*God thundereth marvelously with His voice; great things doeth He, which we cannot comprehend.*” There is only

one way to comprehend, “*The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.*” We need the reverential fear of the Lord. Even with the knowledge of many things about God’s Word and promises of things to come, it was still stunning and literally “earth shaking” to hear Him speaking in the rumbling of an earthquake that made the very house in which I live, reel as a drunkard. I have never felt the reverential fear of the Lord more real in my life than on January 18, 1982 at 7:15. “*It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.*” (Hebrews 10.31)



## 61. God's Great Master Plan: Create the Family Of God

I felt urged to once more show that God has a perfect plan to create and assemble His own family to last through eternity.

Before becoming a part of that family by being born again, (“Ye must be born-again to enter the kingdom of heaven” – John 3.5-7) I didn’t have a clue that God had a perfect plan and He would fulfill that plan whether people believe it or not. In fact, it doesn’t matter if people believe it or not, it has nothing to do with its fulfillment. Every “jot and tittle” shall be fulfilled “till all be fulfilled”. There are many folks, even those who are born-again, who are unaware of this unchangeable, perfect plan of God Almighty.

### **Satan's Rebellion**

We must begin with the original estate of Lucifer (Satan) and his fall. Gordon Lindsay, in his booklet, Satan: Fallen Angels and Demons, says the following:

The Bible states that in the beginning, Satan, then called Lucifer, was a sinless and righteous being. “...Thou wast PERFECT in thy ways from the day that thou wast created till iniquity was found in thee. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.” (Ezek. 28. 15 & 17) It is difficult for us to realize that this wicked creature, now the archenemy of God and man, was at one time a holy being, and guardian of the throne of God.

The Scriptures describe in some detail the original estate of this exalted being. He was son of the morning, the light-bearer of heaven. He possessed authority which so far as we know, was ONLY less than that of God Himself. As the *“anointed cherub that covereth,”* he reigned as vice-regent in God’s holy mountain (Biblical expression for kingdom of God). *“Wiser than Daniel,”* there was no secret among the angelic hosts that was hidden from him.

...How then did it happen that this mighty archangel Lucifer, son of the morning, fell from his exalted position into the depths of depravity to become the prince of darkness? Concerning this profound question, the Scriptures are not silent. It is recorded in Isaiah 14.13 and 14; *“For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.”*

...But God in His eternal plan had reserved this exaltation not for Lucifer but for Christ. It was given to Christ alone to sit down with the Father in His throne. (Rev. 3.21)

So, you see, the enemy of all enemies must suspect that *“he has but a short time”* (Rev. 12.12), for his wrath grows greater and greater day by day. (Just read the newspaper and watch the nightly news!!!)

### **So God Created Man**

After Lucifer’s turning away, God begins His perfect plan of the ages. This time He would not rely on angels or heavenly beings,

who had not had their faithfulness tested. This new order would be created in God's own image. He allowed them to have "free will", but they would have their wills examined and tried. In Gen. 1.27 we find; *"So God created man in His own image, in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them."*

Again I quote here from Gordon Lindsey's booklet *Satan: Fallen Angels and Demons:* "The Devil lost no time going to work in the Garden of Eden. He tempted Eve. As we know, he succeeded in seducing her and her husband at the first try. He followed up his success by making a murderer out of their first born, Cain." God no longer wanted to take any more chances of going through the same disappointment that He had suffered when the "heavenly beings" rebelled against Him. God decided He would allow men and women to undergo temptations and trials to see who would still stand true to Him.

The book of Job illustrates this truth. It is an acting out of God's relationship with man, a creature made in His own image, for the purpose of becoming His everlasting family. The account of Job, who experienced just about every test one could imagine, is an acting out of what being born-again is – man's only entrance into the Kingdom of God. (John 3) The book concludes with this admission of sin by Job: *"Then Job answered the Lord, and said "I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can he withholden from thee, Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me which I knew not... I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee; Wherefore I abhor*

*myself and repent in dust and ashes.” (Job 42.1-3 & 5,6) This stands as a universal preview of the opportunity offered to anyone who is willing to do it Gods Way, and not their own! Just as Job experienced, the reward is a “new life” in Christ.*

### **Man Corrupted**

In the generations from Adam to Noah, mankind, in general, had become more and more corrupt. In the sixth chapter of Genesis we read: *“And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented (be sorry – Strong’s Concordance) the Lord that He had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord”.* We are all familiar with the story of Noah. Only Noah and his family, totaling eight people, were saved from the world-wide flood, along with a sampling of all the other creatures which God had created. When this great cleansing and testing was over God gave Noah a wonderful promise, the beautiful “bow” in the sky, as *“token of the covenant”* which gives us, even today, faith in His perfect plan of the ages. *“I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be .for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall he seen in the cloud: And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the*

*bow shall he in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all that is upon the earth.” (Gen. 9. 13-17)*

### **Then Came The Chosen Seed**

Out of the eight people saved from the destruction of “the flood” came what would later become God’s chosen people, or “the apple of His eye”. The Jews were to become the sole recipients of God’s promises. Though they were often a source of disappointment and frustration for God, they did produce many great men and women of faith who have served as worthy examples for generation upon generation of believers.

We find a wonderful review of some of these men and women in Hebrews, chapter eleven:

*“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by it the elders obtained a good report. ...By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, ... By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God ...By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of righteousness which is by faith. ...Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. .... These all*

died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. ... By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, ... Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; ...By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. ...By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. ...By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. ... By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. ... By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. ... And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets:... And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword, they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (Of whom the world was not worthy.) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the

*promise: God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us, should not be made perfect”!!! (Hebrews 11)*

### **The Coming of The Messiah**

The countless lessons that were acted out by this “chosen road company” of God’s, set the stage for the next act of the most dramatic true life story that would ever happen – the birth, the life, the ministry, teaching, death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. The experiences of those Old Testament saints showed us that man cannot keep the law and that the law was given to prove that very thing. It was clear that man needed a Saviour to pay for his sins, and that he could never enter the kingdom of God without that Saviour. Under the Law, the Jews’ sins were atoned for by the shedding of the blood of an innocent lamb, brought to the priest once a year who sacrificed it for that family and covered sin until the next year. This act of atonement was a preview of the shedding of Jesus’ blood on the cross, who laid down his life, once and for all to atone for our sins. Those who will accept this atonement, die to self, trust Jesus Christ to save them, admit that they cannot save themselves, repent of one’s past life and be born-again will partake of the heavenly blessing of redemption through the blood of the Lamb. These are just a few of the many lessons to be learned in getting to know God’s nature from the nearly 2,000 years of Biblical history of the Israelite’s origins, travels, oppressions, sins, rebellions, great victories and blessings.

Always the prophets were among the teachers, most of the time suffering great persecution even from their own people,

often not being believed. Their legacy, during the unfolding of God's Perfect Plan of The Ages has been one of obedience and faith. Their witness has been invaluable. And never more than today! At least seven of the prophets foretold the coming of the Messiah, each relaying different aspects of His arrival, life, death and return to heaven. The more one studies the prophets, the more one realizes that almost everything they uttered fit into God's ingenious plan to create and gather to Himself His ultimately perfect family, made after His own image. All this time faith was being born and developed in some great men and women of God.

### **Gentiles Admitted To Family**

When the messiah did come it marked the beginning stages of God's plan to ultimately bring Jew and Gentile together into one family, all under the headship of Christ. Biblically, anyone who is not a Jew by birth is considered a Gentile and therefore not in line to receive God's promises. The early believers in Jesus were Jews, starting with the twelve Apostles. In a short time Gentiles were added. Of course there were exceptions, like Timothy, who had a Jewish mother and a Greek father. (Acts 16.1)

One of the Gentiles identified as becoming believers are: Cornelius, a centurion mentioned in Acts 10.1; and the keeper of the prison who said; "*Sirs what must I do to be saved?*" seen in Acts 16.30. In Acts 11 it is recorded: "*And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the Word of God.*" We also see in Acts 11.17 & 18 this: "*Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the*



Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.”

Most of the Jews in that day, even up to the present time, could not believe that Jesus was, in fact, the promised and long awaited Messiah. It was partly because they could not separate the “suffering servant” from the “King of kings who was to rule the world with a rod of iron”. When He didn’t clean up the world and begin to rule immediately, they thought Jesus was an imposter. But when we begin to search all the Scriptures, we find the reason for that. God has blinded them for the Gentiles’ sakes. When this reality truly hit my heart, it overflowed with love for the Jews as a people, and some certain Jews, in particular. One of the places I found out about all this was Romans 10 and 11. “Brethren, my heart’s desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them; record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.” (Rom. 10.1 &2) “What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it and the rest were blinded.” (Rom. 11.7) “For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?” (Rom. 11.15). “And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, (Gentiles) wert grafted in among them, and with them: partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;” (Rom. 11.17) “Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off and thou

standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: For if God spared not the natural branches, (the Jews), take heed lest he also spare not thee.” (Rom. 11.19-21) “And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief shall be grafted in; for God is able to graft them in again.” (Rom. 11.23) “For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happening to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto then:, when I shall take away their sins.” (Rom 11.25-27) “For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief” (Rom 11.30) “For God hath concluded them all in unbelief that He might have mercy upon All.” V.32 “For of Him, and through Him, and to Him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen”. (Rom 11.36)

The following are among my favorite verses, and I wait with great excitement and anticipation: “And it shall come to pass in that day that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for Him, as one that is in bitterness .for his firstborn,” (Zechariah 12.9 & 10)

These verses from Zechariah set the stage for what we see will take place according to the prophetic book of Isaiah, as we draw

near to the end of God's perfect plan of the ages. "Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for her joy with her, all ye that mourn for her: That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward His servants, and His indignation toward His enemies." (Isa. 66.10-14)

### **The Family Together At Last**

The last part of God's plan of the ages that He has shared with us in His Word, is that there will be a new heaven and a new earth. We see what it will be like from the book of Revelation, and I quote a few Scriptures from them promises found there: "And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." (Rev. 20.10) "And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His

people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be anymore pain: for the former things are passed away. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.” (Rev. 21.1-7)

This is the wonderful plan of those who are truly grafted into the family of God, by receiving His Son, Jesus Christ, and being born again into the eternal family. Let us pray that we may be accounted worthy to dwell with Him forever.

## 62. My Father's Bible Woke Me Up to God's Marvelous Word

When did I know the Bible was the Word of God? Having had church-going, Bible-believing parents and grandmothers, in the "Bible Belt", I never really questioned that. I simply took it for granted. But when did that truth become alive, when was it set on fire? When did I begin to forever defend it as the truth?

I believe it was somewhere between my determination to seek God with all my heart and find Him, and when I was actually born-again according to Jesus' answer to Nicodemus in John chapter three (or when I was born of the Spirit). No, I couldn't and didn't go back into my mother's womb to be "born again". Jesus told Nicodemus; *"That which is born of the flesh is flesh and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit, marvel not that I say unto thee, Ye must be born again."*

After a long stretch of being depressed, hopeless and near suicide, I was prompted to search to know more about God. I even wrote Him a note asking Him to help me make the right decisions. For a number of months I had been seeking God, I wanted to know Him in a personal way. (Of course I HAD thought I knew Him all my life.) I began to go to a Charismatic worship group. I also began to read my Bible as never before. I was so hungry for His Word I used to stay up until 2 or 3 A.M. reading the Bible. At this time I was going to a class on how to receive the Holy Ghost - or as they said Holy Spirit. It was basically a Catholic meeting.

The week before I was to have someone lay hands on me to receive the Spirit, I was compelled to pick up my father's marked Bible. It was given to me by my mother seventeen years earlier at my father's death. Once more I stayed up until 3 A.M. reading what was of importance to my father.

Among those things was John chapter 3. Ezekiel 36:25-27 was highlighted *"Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them."*

Inside the Bible was a scrap from an old check with Psalm 107 and four verses written on it. I read the verses and found they were all the same, *"O that men would praise the Lord or His goodness and His wonderful works to the children of men."*

There were many, many more, too numerous to go into. But I know each one pierced my heart to stay there forever. I didn't understand all of it that night, but my heart had been changed. As Ezekiel said; *"A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you."*

That new spirit within me caused me to sing in my sleep. The singing, of my own voice, awakened me. I was singing, to me a very familiar prayer, often sung from the Episcopal prayer book. It was, I just now realized after twenty-four years, the best way I knew to sing praises to God. It begins with "Glory be to God on

high” and ends with; “For thou only art holy; thou only art the Lord; thou only O Christ, with the Holy Ghost, are most high in the glory of God the Father.”

I believe that morning I awoke a completely new person, NOW born of the Spirit, the Spirit of God. I believe this was promised to me the night before without my realizing it as I read from both John 3 and Ezekiel 36. Those words had sunk into my spirit and came true as I slept in the arms of my Saviour. He even spoke the confirmation of my rebirth to me soon after I awakened. He said; “This is the first day of your life – not the rest of your life – but the first day of your new life.” I was literally passing over a bridge en route to church when He spoke this to me. As I had done spiritually in my sleep, I was crossing over to Salvation.

I believe it was that very day when I became fully aware that the Bible was indeed the Word of God. I knew the power and might of God’s Word like never before!!! And it has only grown stronger every day of my life since.

## 63. What is Truth

*The Christian Spirit* editor has dealt with the matter of Ecumenism in the church in three issues. (June 1997, August 97, and October 97) In our first edition a piece ran that I had written some years ago called, *What Is Truth?* Pilate asked Jesus this in John 18:38 and Jesus informed him; “*Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.*” In a few words Jesus establishes that there indeed is truth to be had and that He had been sent to offer all truth to those with ears to hear.

In the June 1997 issue Terry fittingly writes this; “We cannot apologize for being sticklers for the one truth that offers all mankind hope: There is only one salvation and that is the man Jesus Christ. Jesus himself told us the definition of eternal life: ‘*And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent*’ (John 17.3)” In August of 1997, in response to criticism of our stance on the ecumenical movement, the editor wrote; “It is unfortunate and, we believe, deadly that so many who have been called to God’s love and service are willing these days to sell truth for the sake of unity. The Bible tells us ‘*to buy truth and sell it not, also understanding, instruction and wisdom*’. This, to me, does not sound as if God is unconcerned for doctrine and Scriptural truth. Even Jesus said he came to testify to the truth. It was Pilate who answered, ‘*What is truth?*’ “

To further set the stage for this question “*What Is Truth?*”, I will once again quote from an editorial in the October 1997 issue of



the magazine. “We extend our thanks to all those who have contacted us recently concerning our stand against Ecumenism in the Church. While most of the response from the readership has been favorable there have been those who oppose our views or have questioned us about our unmovable stance. We appreciate all of those who have written in a genuine spirit wondering about our position. It is our hope that by bringing up this tremendously important issue of Ecumenism and doctrine in the Church we can cause people to examine their faith and challenge the presumptions that they have “inherited” from the “gospel” of the latter part of the 20th Century. Satan has tried to corrupt and change God’s Word by adding to it. But God has preserved His truth and we can partake of it. Jesus said, *‘heaven and earth shall pass away but my words will last forever.’* He also said that God’s Word is truth.”

There are those who say “everyone has a right to their own belief”. In the world today everyone may have that right. In fact, in this country we have moved more to the “age of everybody’s rights”. But because people have the right to believe anything they want, does not make what they believe true. With God things are absolute – either they are or they are not. God leads us into all truth, if we will allow Him to.

This may come as a surprise to many, but God is not the author of the first amendment, except to allow man to come to the end of his folly and bring appropriate judgment on himself. Due to his ideas of democracy and his foolish interpretation of freedom of speech, (in a way trying to play God) man has come to such a

place of confusion and chaos it can only be likened to what happened at the tower of Babel. (Genesis 11.1-9)

We will not make a sublime unity by ignoring our differences while trying to make everyone's various and conflicting beliefs a reality. There are those who believe this is possible, hence ecumenism, even when men are opposing God and believing lies. But their belief in unity and peace is not godly unity or love, but simply a hiding from the truth, in spite of the claims of so-called Christians who say they speak for God but are really just religious figures, or even cult heretics. God tells us in His Word that full unity won't take place; "*Till we all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:*" (Ephesians 4.13 K.J.V.)

Some of these beliefs are thrown into the pot of ecumenism but are completely opposite to one another. So is God going to make them all come true just because some religious or sincere people happen to believe them? Of course not! That is impossible! That would only prove there is no truth, but only speculation and chaos. That would be the same kind of confusion there was at Babel, and the same kind of confusion we see among the world's religions today. So it behooves us (if we believe there is a God) to find out, through His Spirit and His written Word, what He says is the truth! If we truly want to know He will not lead us to a lie, as the Scripture points out, "*Does a father give his son a serpent when he asks for a fish?*"

I will now present the evidence of how ridiculous it is to think

all of these beliefs can be true. So if truth is as the dictionary says; “reality, actuality; true” then how could they all be true when they completely contradict one another?

God did not send His Son to set up democracy, nor will He send Him back for that purpose, but to rule with a rod of iron as King of kings and Lord of lords. At His side will be those saints (believers) whose greatest desire on this earth was to press toward that prize, which is the high calling of God in Christ Jesus and rule with him as kings and priests.

*“Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth, for He shall not speak of Himself: but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak and He will shew you things to come .”* (John 16.13). God’s Word is filled with the only truth that counts or can be trusted, it is full of *“things to come”*. From Genesis to Revelation God lays out His perfect *“plan of the ages”*. These plans are rapidly coming to their conclusion. Making the world a perfect place through *“ecumenism”* so Jesus will return is not a part of God’s perfect plan for our future. Ecumenism is just another *“Tower of Babel”* and will ultimately fall!

*“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth and the life; no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me.”* (John 14.6) He is the Way, the truth and the life! Search God’s Word with all your heart so you can be a part of the Father’s true family and spend eternity with Him.

The following is a chart depicting what the Word of God has to say about God, Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost and what other “truths” have to say on the same subjects.

## **THE TRUTH**

### **WORD OF GOD**

**GOD:** *"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth"* (Gen. 1.1). *"Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else beside him."* (Deut. 4.35)

**JESUS:** *"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth"* (John 1.14).

**HOLY GHOST:** *"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth"* (John 16.13). *"But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things."* (John 14.26).

### **OTHER "TRUTHS"**

#### **SPIRITUALISM**

**GOD:** To assert God inspired the Bible is gross outrage misleading the public.

**JESUS:** Nothing more than a medium of high order.

**HOLY GHOST:** The Holy Spirit from God is the spirit of some holy person who has once been in the flesh.

#### **UNITY**

**GOD:** God does not love anybody or anything. God is the love in everybody and everything.

**JESUS:** Christ, within us is the "beloved Son", the same as it was in Jesus.

**HOLY GHOST:** All is Spirit, the Spirit reigns in all the world.

#### **MODERN THEOLOGY:**

**GOD:** With what God have we to do except the God who is

eternally man? Essentially God is man—the fount of humanity.

**JESUS:** A virgin birth and literal resurrection are no essential part of Christian faith. Christ was a master product of evolution.

**HOLY GHOST:** Influences emanating from the divine side of man's nature, conscience.

**Are there many truths? God's Word is Truth!**

**OTHER "TRUTHS"**

**Unification**

**GOD:** God is just like you and me.

**JESUS:** Jesus Christ must come again to consummate the mission he left undone 2,000 years ago.

**HOLY GHOST:** The Holy spirit is a female Spirit. She also cleanses the sins of the people in order to restore them.

**Christian Science**

**GOD:** God is all in all. God is Good. Good is mind.

**JESUS:** Jesus is the human who demonstrated Christ. Jesus was the offspring of Mary's self-conscious communion with God.

**HOLY GHOST:** The Holy Ghost is Divine Science; the development of eternal Life, Truth, and Love.

**Jehovah Witnesses**

**GOD:** God is a solitary being from eternity, unrevealed and unknown. No one has existed as his equal to reveal him.

**JESUS:** Jesus, a created individual, is the second greatest Personage of the universe, the first and only direct creation by his Father, Jehovah.

**HOLY GHOST:** The holy spirit is the invisible active force of

Almighty God which moves his servants to do his will.

### **Mormonism**

**GOD:** In heaven where our spirits were born, there are many Gods... God himself was once as we are now, and is an exalted man.

**JESUS:** Jesus Christ is Jehovah, the first-born among the spirit children of Elohim, to whom all other are juniors.

**HOLY GHOST:** A man may receive the Holy Ghost and IT may descend upon him and not tarry with him. The actual person of the Holy Ghost cannot be in more than one place at a time.

### **Theosophy**

**GOD:** For you are God, and you will only what God wills; but you must dig deep down into yourself to find the God within you, and listen to his voice which is your voice.

**JESUS:** Jesus gave to the world fragments of teaching of value as basis for world religion, as did men like Buddha, Confucius, Pythagoras, etc.

**HOLY GHOST:** The Holy Spirit is the Creative Intelligence, that brooding over the chaos of primeval matter that organizes it into materials out of which forms can be constructed.

### **Armstrongism**

#### **(Church of God)**

**GOD:** God is a family; God is reproducing Himself and man was created to literally become God.

**JESUS:** Jesus Christ was born a Son of God by a resurrection from the dead...and as a born son of God, Christ is God. They are two separate and individual persons.

**HOLY GHOST:** Theologians have blindly accepted the false doctrine that the Holy Spirit is a third person – the heresy of the Trinity. This limits God to Three Persons.

Information in this chart courtesy of The Spirit of Truth and the Spirit of Error published by Moody Bible Institute of Chicago, 1969, 1975 and 1976 which states that quotations are from standard writings and leading teachers of the various sects.

## 64. God Often Works Both His Judgment And His Mercy Through a Remnant

*The following prophecy was delivered by Eloise through the gift of tongues and its interpretation on Jan 5, 1996 and precedes her article on remnants because it will help lend understanding of this wonderful, but rarely spoken of Scriptural topic.*

“Oh my children, I’ve always had a remnant, a remnant that stayed faithful to me. I still have a remnant. In these days that look so uncertain, and those who seem not to care about my will, but doing their own will, I treasure my remnant, I always have, I always will.

You are a part of my remnant. I praise you and thank you that you have followed my calling, in spite of all the pressure that you are not a legitimate church because you meet in a home. I cherish your obedience. I treasure each and every one gathered here. I encourage you again to feel blessed that you are a remnant, not a part of the lukewarm church. Stay on the same course. Listen to this message tonight about making your home, your hearts a church. I have some wonderful things planned for you. Be steadfast, and know that I treasure each and every one of you. Thus saith the Lord!”

Even in times of great judgment and despair, when God’s people seemed to turn their backs on Him and followed their own sinful lusts, the Lord always kept a small number of faithful worshippers set apart for Himself, undefiled by backsliding or



idolatry. These are like the 7,000 people during the days of Elijah that had not bowed to Baal whom God had silently tucked away for himself. They are often referred to in the Bible as a remnant of believers.

For some years now I have wanted to look into just what God has said about remnants. Having noticed for some time that the word comes up quite frequently in the Scriptures, I finally got serious about gathering material to write on the subject. As usual, I went to my trusty friend, *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*, where I found 86 references to *remnants* in the Old Testament, while in the New Testament there are only six mentions of this word. Combined they add up to 92. It would seem God's Word must have a lot to say about who these remnants are and why.

In the Hebrew from the O.T. we find these words; "A prime root, to jut over or exceed; by impl. to excel; to remain or be left; cause to leave, cause to abound, preserve; - excel, leave (a remnant) left behind, too much, make plenteous, preserve," From the New Testament Greek, *remnant* is defined in this way: "A remainder i.e. (by impl.) a few - remnant and also remaining ones - others which remain, remnant, residue, rest." From these implications we can see that there are a number of different kinds of remnants in God's view. I shall attempt to show a sampling of both the good remnants and the not so good, even those ending in disaster shown us in the Scriptures.

Let's begin with the "bad news"; those that God destroys or abandons and why He does so. In Ezekiel chapter 5:5 we find this; "Thus saith the Lord God; This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the

midst of the nations and countries that are round about her". Then in verses 8 through 10 we read this; "Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole Remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds." In this same category we find these from Ezekiel and Revelation. Ezekiel 23.25 reads; "And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: and they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire." "And the remnant were slain with the sword of Him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of His mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh" (Rev. 19:21)

Some remnants hang on to hope of God's presence, mercy and salvation if they are obedient to His voice. Amos 5:14 & 15 encourages us to, "Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the Lord, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph." In the book of Haggai we find this: "Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the Lord their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the

*Lord their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the Lord. Then spake Haggai the Lord's messenger in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord." (Haggi 1:12 & 13)*

Next, let's take a look at some promises God has made about remnants that have been fulfilled. *"Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries." (Ezekiel 6:8)* Perhaps this has been fulfilled a number of times but, I believe one fulfillment, perhaps the most important one of all, occurred when Israel became a nation in 1948 for the first time in almost 2,000 years. I just began to see clearly how God saved a remnant from the devastation of the Holocaust, which claimed 6,000,000 Jews. This remnant would be driven to lead the way in the fulfilling of Matthew 24:32 & 33, commonly known as the *"fig tree sign"* or the time for Israel to once more become a nation and signal the soon return of Jesus.

I believe the ongoing fulfillment of the following promise that we find in Joel also began about the same time that the nation of Israel was re-established. *"And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit." (Joel 2:28 & 29)* *"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the*

*remnant whom the Lord shall call.” (Joel 2:32). This was, in part, fulfilled by the great outpouring of the Holy Ghost in the late sixties and early seventies. The deluge of mercy and excitement all over the entire world took on a much larger scale than the day of Pentecost, due to the fulfillment of another prophecy found in the book of Daniel concerning the increase in travel and knowledge in the last days. How blessed we are to live in this time! Unfortunately many have returned to tradition and have listened to the seducing call of “ecumenism” while only a remnant have listened to the call of the Spirit. Anything written about remnants would surely be incomplete without adding more of what the Scriptures have to say about “the apple of His eye”, the Jewish nation and his promises to them as remnants. In Zechariah 8 we find this wonderful promise to the Jewish nation: “But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the Lord of hosts. For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.” In Isaiah 10:22 & 23 we find this long-reaching, wonderful promise to a remnant of God’s people, the Jews; “For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness. For the Lord God of hosts shall make consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.” In Romans 9:27 Paul reminds us of this verse; “Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved!”*

We find two times in the book of Revelation where remnants are mentioned. In 11:13 we are shown this; *“And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.”* I feel the meaning of this is that God has mercy on this remnant, allows them to live, and because they finally find the *“fear of God”* and give Him glory that He gives them salvation. Revelation 12:17 shows this; *“And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”* I think we can assume this remnant, even though they may lose their lives, are saved because they keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ. In other words, they lay down their lives for the gospel, as Jesus did.

I have believed for many years now that the ultimate remnant, even though it is not called by that name, is described in the 14th chapter of Revelation. I am convinced; I believe by the Spirit, that the 144,000, having the Father’s name written in their foreheads are a very special remnant! *“And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with woman; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are*

*without fault before the throne of God.*” Certainly this 144,000 fits the definition of a remnant from the Greek which is; “a few – remaining ones” compared to the believers or followers of Jesus throughout the world and down through time. They are not defiled by spiritual seduction, in that they are virgins after knowing Jesus. They will be allowed to follow Jesus everywhere He goes. They are redeemed from among men, and called the firstfruits unto God and the Lamb, which implies the “rapture”, or catching up of the first group to prepare for the “*marriage supper of the Lamb*”. I believe this group is also chosen because in their mouths was found no guile. Guile, meaning “insidious, treacherous, cunning, deceit, a trick, to beguile”. They were found without fault before the throne of God. I feel sure their being without guile made a lot of difference. What a goal to set our eyes upon! To be a part of that blessed remnant!!!

## 65. Conforming to God's Word

Paul was not a hypocrite; his life conformed to God's word in all that he did. The following is a teaching about Paul's conformance to the Gospel which he preached.

Like Paul we too committed all manner of sin and offenses against the Lord in our old lives. The book of Acts, chapter 9 verse 6 opens the door to show how Saul/Paul's life, after he was struck blind by the Lord while travelling on the road to Damascus to persecute Christians, conformed to God's Word.

*“And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? and the Lord said unto him, arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.”*

### **Like Jesus He Preached Even Though They Tried To Stop Him**

As we know, he was obedient and went to Damascus where he remained sightless for three days. As soon as he received the Holy Ghost the scales fell from his eyes, and he was baptized. Verse 20 tells us *“straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues that he is the Son of God. After this many were out to kill him.”* This also conforms to God's Word.

After Jesus, Himself, was baptized by John and the Spirit of God descended upon him like a dove, Satan tried to kill Him as we see in Matthew 4:10, *“Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the Devil”*. His parting words to the devil were *“Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.”* The

angels then came and ministered to him. From that time Jesus began to preach, and say, “Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand” In Matthew 10:27 He preached this to his followers. “What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, that preach you upon the housetops.” Luke 9:60 records this; “Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.” Mark 3: 14-15 tells us this; “And He ordained twelve, that they should be with Him, and He might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.”

After Paul’s conversion and when he was beginning to preach that Jesus was indeed the Christ, the Jews sought to kill him. But Barnabas and the apostles took him under their wing and sent him forth to edify the churches teaching them to fear the Lord, and be comforted by the Holy Ghost and they were multiplied.

### **The Thorn in His Side**

#### **Proved He Lived By The Gospel**

Another example of Paul’s life conforming to God’s Word was his testimony of the “thorn in his side”. (A subject of much speculation). In II Corinthians 12 Paul mentions his spiritual gifts from the Lord and then in verse six he declares; “For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he might heareth of me. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above



measure. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And He said unto me, my grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.” He conformed to God’s answer to him by accepting the Lord’s word that His grace would be sufficient for him. He saw that his infirmities would enhance the power of Christ which rested upon him. In accepting this he conformed, for Jesus himself spoke these words to him; “My grace is sufficient for thee”. He gave up wanting the thorn removed and believing “His grace was sufficient”, and carried on in that belief.

In Mark 16:15-18, after Jesus had risen and appeared unto the eleven, He left them with this command; “Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved: but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.” Paul did all of these things and so much more.

### **He Fed The Sheep**

Paul fed, pastored, exhorted, taught, rebuked and encouraged the earthly Christians, both Jew and Gentile, more than any other person in the early days of the Church! He visited some areas but, I believe, His letters were the most powerful and valuable gifts to the Church. They were written not only for that early church age,

but to and for all believers since, all the way down to us. In those letters he left us a precious legacy.

There have been over the centuries those small “Arks” within the church that began pretty much as Paul did. They had their religion, the religion of their own making or one they derived from their family tradition as did Paul, and far from God’s will for them. It may have been within an organized apostate segment of so-called Christianity, or a religion of one’s own making, having nothing to do with a church organization. It could have been worshiping one’s self, another person or a given life style, such as “Hippy”, “New Age” to name only a recent few. But like Paul we all have a religion we need to be delivered from. Like him we have to “*See the light*” so to speak, and ultimately give up our own religion. When we see that, no matter when, our lives are turned around too, just as Paul’s was.

For those of us who have been on that dark road to destruction and have “seen the light”, we can see clearly how much we were like Paul. We have all committed unforgivable sins and received God’s mercy on us through the death on the cross of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. We should all pose the question in our hearts “*What wilt thou have me do?*” and receive the Holy Ghost and be baptized. We should always try to offer salvation to all who will listen. We should do all we can to follow Paul’s example by exhorting, teaching, preaching, rebuking, comforting and much more, most of all being led by the Spirit in the vehicle God has given you to do it in whether it be by preaching or by writing.

Finally, Paul, I believe spent the last two years of his life in his

own hired house, as we see in Acts 28:30-31, *“And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.”* Unger’s Bible Dictionary reports, *“He remained in his own hired house, under military custody, and yet receiving every indulgence which it was in the power of the prefect to grant. He was permitted to preach ‘the kingdom of God’, and teach ‘those things concerning the Lord Jesus.’ This imprisonment lasted two years. ...We have no record of the final stage of the apostle’s trial, and only know that it ended in martyrdom. He died by decapitation, according to universal tradition.”*

Paul while still alive laid down or risked his life many times for the gospel’s sake and I recall a portion of his own list of some of those times; *“Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?”* (II Corinthians 11:24-29)

Certainly, we have not suffered anything like Paul went through, but, if we have remained true to the calling of the Lord,

we have experienced some things he did and the “enemy of our souls” is always lurking in the shadows with very inventive ways to make us suffer and pay for our faithfulness to the Lord, Father, Son and Holy Ghost!!

Finally, brethren, whether you be in bonds or are free, whether you preach and teach from your home or from your church, from the housetops or from the depths of despair, follow Paul’s example by first sincerely asking, “What wilt thou have me do, Lord?”

## 66. Wise Men

*“Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying, ‘Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the East, and are come to worship him.’”*  
(Matt. 2.1,2)

Should we be surprised that there was no large crowd awaiting the birth of Jesus? Hardly anyone knew of the impending event. Angels had to sing to shepherds and prophets had to prophesy in the Temple about the approaching nativity. In fact, in verse three of Matthew we are told that, *“when Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.”* That these travelers from the east, who are called *“wise”* by the Scriptures, were drawn of the Spirit from a faraway place serves as a hint that very few men were wise about spiritual things at that time. We might even infer that wise men were a very rare breed in the days just preceding the first coming of Christ. We might also conclude that not much has changed in two thousand years as men await the second coming of Christ. How many wise men are there who await the coming of the Lord?

Verse two is very revealing in that it declares these wise men saw *“His Star”*! Questions ring out. How did they know it was the Christ’s star? How did they know He was the King of the Jews? And how did they know to worship Him? Instead of being excited and joyful, Herod and all Jerusalem were troubled. What a strange

and foolish way to feel at the coming of the Savior. His actions were even more incredible, and proved him to be a fool's fool.

When Herod gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. Their reply to him was, *"In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel"*. (Matt. 2.5-6) (see Micah 5.3)

Then Herod called the wise men, and inquired of them when the star appeared. His next move was to send them to Bethlehem, he told them; *"Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also."* This, of course, was a lie. He had no intention of worshiping Jesus, for when he heard the prophecy of Micah and that he would rule over the people of Israel he sought only to kill him. As we read on we find out to what lengths he would go to do away with *"Mary's Boy Child"*.

How foolish of Herod to think he could undo prophecy or frustrate the plan of God. Though wise in the world and politically adroit in every way this power hungry man was a complete fool. He had gained the world and would lose his soul. His temple was a marvel and his palace a place of splendor and beauty. He had built cities and successfully courted the Roman Emperor Tiberius in a deadly game of cat and mouse politics. He was ruthless and knew every means of protecting his power by intrigue, bribery, brutality and persuasion. And yet he stands the

symbol of the foolishness of the world that went about its business as the Lord Himself was taking on the form of mortal flesh to bring man the gift of immortality through forgiveness and redemption of sin.

But the wise sojourners were not taken in by Herod's crafty plan. After hearing the king, these perceptive men ignored his instructions and departed to continue their search for the Messiah. Once more the star appeared to them, the one *"which they had seen in the east"* (inferring: a rising light). It went before them, till *"it came and stood over where the young child was."* Instead of wondering how this could benefit their worldly position and place the wise men were humbled by being in the presence of God.

*"When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshiped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh."*

After accomplishing the mission God had so perfectly guided them on, He once more spoke to them, this time in a dream, warning them they *"should not return to Herod, so they departed into their own country another way"*. Once more these obscure believers proved their wisdom by being obedient to the voice of God.

Before Herod could react to the birth of Christ the Lord gave Joseph a dream, saying, *"Arise, and take the young child and his*

mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him” Joseph, too, proved himself a wise man by taking immediate heed to the dream he was given.

“Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the WISE men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the WISE men.” The prophecy of Jeremiah was fulfilled; “Rachel weeping for her children”. When Herod was dead, the Lord visited Joseph in Egypt with a dream, telling him to return to Israel. They settled in a city called Nazareth: fulfilling that which was spoken by the prophets, “He shall be called a Nazarene.”

Now about the WISE MEN!! These men are only spoken of once in the Bible, but the account of their faith and deeds takes up most of a chapter. Perhaps they are kept somewhat mysterious because their experience was one of a spiritual journey. If only more were willing to take such a WISE journey, hearing the voice of God and doing what He says.

There are all kinds of speculation, stories and even outright and outrageous lies about them. Some of those guesses are; who they were, how they dressed, their skin color, their gifts and even where their bones were laid to rest. But I believe they were men who knew God, who had personal contact with Him. How else would they have known what the “star” meant and what it was about and that the child would be the “King of the Jews”. Were they Caucasian, Black, Oriental, or Jew, none of that matters – if



it did God would have made a point of telling us. In fact, God's silence on the matter of race and origin of these men points more directly to their spiritual character rather than their fleshly heritage. These men heard from God personally, were obviously instructed to follow the star, gave gifts in adoration and worshiped the Son of God. They heard and obeyed! And those my friends, are the signs of "WISE MEN"! There was a shortage of "WISE MEN in those days, and so there is today. Not nearly enough men and women seek, believe and obey. The formula is simple but the world complicates it. The population of the world approaches 6 billion today, as of 1993 less than a third of the population called themselves Christians. And of those how many know what it means to be a true Christian. It may be their "religion", but they have no personal knowledge of Jesus Christ the Saviour.

That is why Jesus came to this earth, born of woman and the Holy Ghost, the very Spirit of God, that He might be both man and God. This shows us how we can become a part of God's family by being influenced by the Holy Ghost in our lives, guiding us to be more like Jesus every day.

I hope this will be each readers most cherished gift this Christmas, the guidance of the Holy Ghost, for the rest of your stay here on earth. This will make you a "WISE MAN" or "WOMAN".

## 67. Lest We Forget Earthquakes in Diverse Places

*“For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.” (Matthew 24.7)*

On January 10, 1999 the Weston MA Observatory's records show that at approximately 5 A.M. an earthquake occurred in Merrimac MA. The quake was recorded at 3.0 on the Richter scale and two aftershocks were recorded at 2.9 and 2.2. The expert I spoke with at the Observatory told me the length of time of these happenings were somewhere between 10 and 12 seconds. After speaking with him I spoke to my son who lives in nearby Newburyport to see if he had experienced anything that morning. He and his wife happened to be away at the time, but his house-sitter had, indeed, felt the quake. In fact, many people in Newburyport and Amesbury, as well as Merrimac had experienced this fulfillment of God's prophetic Word. A number of people he spoke with had described it as thinking their furnace had just blown up.

On January 24, 1999 the Lowell Sun reported: “Beebe Ak: Houses were damaged Thursday by tornadoes that roared through the town. The storms brought winds gauged at 200 mph.”

January 26, 1999, once more the Lowell Sun: reports: “Armenia, Colombia – A powerful earthquake killed at least 1,000 people and injured hundreds of others. The magnitude 6 earthquake

flattened cities and towns across western Colombia yesterday, rattling buildings as far away as the capital, Bogota, 140 miles from the epicenter. 'In 12 seconds, I lost what took 20 years to build,' said Pedro Londono, 46. As Colombians reeled from the worst trembler to hit the quake-prone country since a 1994 earthquake killed 800 people, relief efforts continued. There isn't a point in the city's geography which was not affected by this horrific tragedy." On January 27, 1999 Frank Bajak *Associated Press* writer wrote: "The earthquake that struck Monday devastated cities and villages across western Colombia, a vast Andean terrain where much of the world's coffee is grown." (I am reminded that Colombia is also the drug capitol of the world.) He went on to write: "Schools and stadiums were turned into makeshift shelters, but there wasn't enough space to house the estimated 180,000 people left homeless." On January 28, 1999, we see in *The New York Times*: "Pereira, Colombia - Angered by delays in the delivery of food and other assistance after one of the worst earthquakes here in more than a century, residents in this town and the nearby city of Armenia looted supermarkets and stores and threw stones at soldiers and police officers."

I have believed for a long time that II Timothy 3.1-5 is a companion to Matthew 24, otherwise known as "The Olivet Discourse". "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady,

*highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.”*

DOES THIS SOUND LIKE OUR WORLD AND OUR COUNTRY TODAY???

*“For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in diverse places”!!!*

## 68. Hallelujah! Have a Spirit-Filled Pentecost

*Pentecost should be encouraged,  
taught, received and kept in the Church*

I love reminding our readers and friends of one of the most important holidays of Christendom – Pentecost. A day that is equally as important as Jesus’ birth, death and resurrection. Before Jesus ascended into heaven, allowing the Holy Ghost to come and dwell among us, He said: *“Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you.”* But why was it expedient for us that the Holy Ghost, the Comforter, should come? As Jesus said of Him; *“And when He is come, He will reprove the World of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father and ye see me no more; of judgment because the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.”* (John 16.7-12) The coming of the Holy Ghost to earth completed God’s plan to bring salvation to Earth.

When the third person of the Trinity, and His mission on earth, is forgotten or shunned by individuals then God’s perfect plan will be incomplete in that person’s life. What a glorious day it was when God’s own Spirit, the Holy Ghost, “suddenly” came from heaven like a mighty rushing wind. It filled the entire house, appearing as tongues of fire, lighting on the head of each

believer. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost. (Incidentally, as I wrote this article a wind was blowing outside of my window at a high rate of speed, whistling, almost like music, a duet of two separate pitched sounds. One was a deep tone, steady, and sort of like a background; the other sound was a higher tone with more rhythm, changing in volume and speed. This curious sound continued off and on all the while I was working on this piece. My Bible was opened to Acts chapter two when it began and as I looked back down at those words about The Day of Pentecost, starting with verse one, I began to see something I had never taken notice of before.) Was verse two about the Father? Was He represented in the sound from heaven as a rushing mighty wind which filled the house? Was verse three representative of Jesus and the preaching of the gospel with tongues of fire? And could verse four, speaking about filling the believers, stand for the infilling of the third person of the Trinity, the Holy Ghost?

The day of Pentecost should be celebrated with as much enthusiasm as any other Christian Holiday. Without the Baptism in the Holy Ghost we are incomplete. Without God's own Spirit dwelling in us, to guide us, we are as the editor of *The Christian Spirit* says; "like a carpenter without a toolbox!" (Maybe Jesus being a carpenter was symbolic of Him having all the tools needed for Salvation in its most complete form.) We must be baptized (fully immersed) in all three persons of the Trinity!

It amounts to three baptisms:

- 1.) Salvation through John's baptism, the Baptism of Repentance.

2.) Baptism in the Holy Ghost, with speaking in tongues, the Spirit indwelling us.

3.) Water baptism, symbolic of being forgiven and cleansed of sins and being buried with Christ to live a resurrected life with Him.

Unfortunately, much of the so-called church completely ignores this day, or only gives it a nod. Even those who have declared they are Pentecostals, having received the Baptism in the Holy Ghost, all but forget this glorious day when the Spirit of God freely fell on repentant, true believers. Others, who choose to label themselves “Charismatics”, shy away from using the word Pentecostal or Holy Ghost, and let the day of Pentecost slide by without appreciation for the wonders that this day ushered in. By treating their experience as if it were trivial, Charismatics usually water down the true meaning of Pentecost. Often their experience is even a counterfeit of the true Pentecostal experience of being filled with the Holy Ghost and ends with little devotion and regard for yielding to the third person of the Trinity. They have sometimes treated the gifts of the Holy Ghost as toys and a means of getting attention.

One of the most accurate and exciting descriptions of the work of the Holy Ghost was written by a Messianic Jew and friend. She had been born again and filled with the Holy Ghost when she wrote this letter:

“Dear Family, I was really blessed by a verse.

(Romans 8:26, Amplified) I got a real picture of our prayers being taken up to the Lord (as judge) by the Holy Spirit, our advocate; like a lawyer impassioned for a just cause the Holy

Spirit takes our often inadequate prayers and transforms them into perfectly perfect words and phrases so that the verdict will come out in our favor. *'but the Spirit Himself goes to meet our supplication and pleads in our behalf with unspeakable yearnings and groaning's too deep for utterance.'*

This is exactly how I feel when I pray in the Spirit. When I received the Baptism that night I felt so strongly these “*yearnings and groanings*” that it was with almost painful relief that I spoke that first rush of words, as though a dam in my soul had finally broken loose and expressed the sorrows and anguish of my whole life.” What a letter! So correctly and humbly stated. This article, I believe, was confirmed by the “*mighty rushing wind*” that came at the time of its writing to assure me that it was time to exhort our readers so they will be more resolved to encourage, teach, receive and keep this wonderful gift, that completes us and gives us all the tools we need to live a victorious life in Christ.

I thank and praise the wonderful Trinity for my gift of tongues that has brought healing to me and others, spared lives, brought sleep, given wisdom and understanding to questions, changed hearts, and allowed me to have public utterances in “*tongues*” with the interpretation. It has done all this, and much, much more; His wonderful gifts help us through this life, which can be so trying at times, as we wait for His return and our life above with Him.

I praise Him for the “*day of Pentecost*” when tongues of fire sat upon the first Christians, accompanied by a “*mighty rushing wind*”, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost and began to



speak with tongues, “as the Spirit gave them utterance”. (Acts 2)  
Just as the early Christians, we can still be filled today.

Those of you who have had the blessed experience which started on that first Pentecost, praise God for it. If you haven't received this perfect gift from God, seek Him for it with all your heart. It gives us the power and helps us to occupy until He comes.

**HAVE A SPIRIT-FILLED PENTECOST! PRAISE GOD!!!**

## 69. Basket Full of Gifts

I was praying and in my spirit, I saw something and I asked “What is it Lord?” He said: “A basket full of gifts” Tell my body I am opening up the basket, come take of the gifts, share them and edify one another with them.” (*Julie Sullivan: 5/17/99 9:55 P.M.*)

I couldn't help but think of Amos when God asked him what he saw, and Amos answered: “A basket of SUMMER fruit. That basket of summer fruit, was quite different from this one Julie saw and the Lords reply to her. With the one Amos saw it was to be the last time God was going to bless Israel with fruit in their land for a long time. However chapter 9 the last chapter of Amos ended this way. Chapter 14 reads: “*And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them. And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.*” And of course we know that return took place in 1948. Let us all partake of the Lord's wonderful offer to feast from His open basket this SUMMER and until He returns to give us NEW land with Him. (*Eloise Gardenier*)

## 70. A Beginners Outline to Prophecy

### **1) REVELATION**

### **2) MAJOR PROPHETS**

### **3) MINOR PROPHETS**

### **4) OLIVET DISCOURSE**

It was while in the hospital undergoing many tests to determine whether I had had a stroke or not (praise the Lord it was only a case of vertigo) that I got acquainted with a particular woman. She was my roommate and as we got more and more familiar with one another we began sharing our health history, our families, and some life experiences. Neither of us was shy about talking with someone new so it made conversation about the most personal things easy. We first met on a Tuesday and by Wednesday evening we were discussing faith in God. What an opening for me to tell her about our faith and fellowship.

We even had a chance to talk, to some extent, about Bible prophecy, but that subject is so vast I felt there were many things I wanted to say to her that just did not get said. All too soon, it was determined one or both of us would go home on Friday. Very early on Friday morning, around 5 or 6 a.m., she woke me wanting to know more about prophecy. I answered some of her questions but she fell off into slumber again before many of her questions were answered. That's when the Holy Ghost came upon me and I was driven to quickly put together a simple outline of prophecy designed especially for the novice so they could easily

and quickly get an idea of how to study the wonders of God's prophetic Word. It just so happened that a male nurse, also a born-again Christian with whom I had shared, quickly got some form paper from the desk for me to write on. When my roommate and I parted I gave her the outline which the Lord had given me for her. I don't know what she did with it; I never heard from her and it has been two years since that day, but I believe it is time to share it with others who might be interested in learning how to study Bible prophecy.

## **1. REVELATION:**

### **INTRO - THE OUTLINE**

#### **1. REVELATION**

Intro

a. Letters to Seven Churches

b. 4-18 Tribulation

c. 19-22 Eternity

#### **2. THE FOUR MAJOR PROPHETS**

a. DANIEL

b. ISAIAH, JEREMIAH AND EZEKIEL

#### **3. THE MINOR PROPHETS**

a. JOEL/ACTS

#### **4. THE OLIVET DISCOURSE/GOSPELS**

a. EPISTLES

## **1. REVELATION**

First of all we must understand who Revelation is about, why it was written and who it is written to. Who is it to? His servants, (verse 1), and the seven churches in Asia Minor (verse 4) Who is it from? God! Why? To show things which must shortly come to pass! Who delivers the message? An angel! To whom was the message given? John; the one whom Jesus “loved”!

In verse seven of chapter one Jesus is shown coming in the clouds just as we see in the first Epistle to the Thessalonians. In verse eight God tells who he is; “The Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.”!

### **LETTERS TO CHURCHES-**

Chapters two and three are letters written to seven churches from Asia Minor. The meaning of each letter is four-fold;

- 1.) They were written to churches that actually existed in the first century AD and had personal meaning to each fellowship;
- 2.) They represent historical periods of the Church Age,
- 3.) They have lasting personal meaning to every individual Believer; and,
- 4.) They have meaning for congregations and fellowships as a whole.

The Philadelphia church (with whom He has no fault!) and the church of the Laodiceans, which God chides, “*Because thou are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth!*”, are the two predominant churches of the last days before Christ’s return. Jesus ends each letter with these words:

*“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith unto the churches.”*

### **THE TRIBULATION-**

Chapters 4 thru 18 deal with things that happen from the Rapture on to the second coming. It is mainly about a time called the “Tribulation” here on the earth.

### **ETERNITY-**

Then in chapters 19-22 we see things take a turn for the exciting and wonderful conclusion to God’s “Plan Of The Ages” for those who are faithful to Him. *“And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, not crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.”* (Rev. 21.4 & 5). But He also tells us the outcome of those who have not yielded their lives to Him! You can find the answer to that in Revelation 21.8!

## **2. Major Prophets**

### **DANIEL-**

It is important to learn that the Old Testament is filled with prophecies just as the Book of Revelation is. Within the Old Testament there are four books devoted to the ministry of what are called Major Prophets. They are: Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel and Daniel. Among the prophets is a Scripture that tells us about the reality of God’s perfect plan of the ages. It says, *“Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but He revealeth His secrets unto His servants the prophets.”* (Amos 3:7) He lets us know what will happen

through His prophets if we are interested. But we must want to know the truth and search it out!

One of the most wonderful and well known prophecies about Jesus, The Messiah, is found in Isaiah 53. It gives us faith to know all other prophecies will also be fulfilled. *“Surely He hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with His stripes we are healed”* (Isaiah 53.4 & 5)

The most important of these four prophets, prophetically speaking, is Daniel. *“But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased”* (Travel and knowledge, trains, planes, cars, computers and internet etc. etc.) Daniel tells us about the Antichrist and His kingdom to come. It shows the believer how it came into being and how it evolved into a mighty force on the earth.

### **3. MINOR PROPHETS**

#### **ZECHARIAH/JOEL-**

Zechariah 12.3 we see this promise to Jerusalem, God’s Capital of this world: *“And in the day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.”*

Throughout the prophets, God promises the Jews that He will return to them and once again make them and their capital city,

Jerusalem, the glory of the earth. Zechariah, Zephaniah, Hosea, Micah and the others all prophesy of God's ultimate mercy on His people, Israel.

Joel 2.28 is an example of God giving one of His servants a prophecy about His future plan. It is a promise that was given to those in the early days of the New Testament and to us in the end times. *"And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions."* In Acts chapter two we see this prophecy from Joel being fulfilled: *"And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance."* (2.4). Then in verses 15-18 we read; *"For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 'and it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy."*

Joel prophesied of the last days when the latter rain of the Holy Spirit would fall upon the Church. It came to pass in Acts 2.1-4: *"And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were*



*all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.”*

Understanding Joel helps us to understand that the end-times prophecies are already coming to pass as is testified to by the outpouring of the Holy Ghost in a dramatic ways in the last century and a half around the world.

#### **4. OLIVET DISCOURSE**

Lastly, in our brief outline for study, it is very, very important to become acquainted with “The Olivet Discourse”. This dialogue of prophecy preached by Jesus is recorded in Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21. This is the exhortation Jesus gave to his disciples, “*Peter and James, and John and Andrew*” when He sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple. They asked Him privately; “*Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world.*” (Matthew 24) or, as it is rendered in Mark 1.4, “*what will be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?*”

Here we shall only quote one sign from each of the three renderings of this famous speech by the Lord. Each one gives us an idea of what to expect in the last days just before Christ’s return. They also are intended to serve as signs of His soon coming.

**From Matt. 24.4 & 5:** “*And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.*”

**From Mark 13.8:** “*For nation shall rise against nation, kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places,*

*and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.”*

**From Luke 21.26 & 27:** *“Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.”*

### **EPISTLES-**

1 Thessalonians 4.16 tells us this; *“For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and with the trump of God:”*

II Timothy chapter 3 is NOW!!! *“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good. Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof from such turn away.”* Read the entire chapter!!

I must close with this verse from the opening song of Charlie Daniels’ C.D. Steel Witness which sums up the end-times prophetic message in a very succinct manner fitting for the end of an outline on prophecy.

*“All of my life I’ve been hearing that Jesus is coming back someday.*

*For 2,000 years the world has been waiting. He just told us to watch and pray.*

*We don’t know the minute nor the hour, but the signs the Bible*

speaks about, all point to the day of His returning. It's happening NOW!

We may be the raptured generation, rumors are in the air. Nation is rising against nation. False Messiahs are appearing everywhere!

The Word's been preached to all the nations. There's famine, earthquakes and drought, the Jews have gone back to claim Jerusalem. It's happening NOW!

Let the righteous rejoice, at the sound of His voice, let the Word be proclaimed! Let the Word be proclaimed! Let the message be sent to receive and repent, for He's coming' again, coming' again!

The hands on the clock are moving' faster, humanity's sun is going down. With each passing day the time grows shorter and shorter and shorter. It's Happening Now! It's Happening' NOW!"

## 71. The Heart of David

A couple of months ago during a Bible Study, the teacher gave us a short period of time to write something about David. We were studying him, and it turned out to be a comparison between him and Saul. This is what I was led to write.

The flesh is weak but the Spirit is powerful! As David was, so are we. When we rely on our own thoughts and ideas especially in serious matters it is a disaster. When we seek God's will fervently He will guide us in ways we could never have even thought of on our own. We are told he was a man after God's own heart. In other words, he wanted to do what God wanted done, God's will not his own.

If we rely on the Holy Ghost we can be led in the way of His will. God can and will have patience with our flaws as He did David's, and deliver us from them, if that is the set of our heart.

In our Bible study we ended up with the conclusion that Saul never cared about anyone but himself and sought only what he wanted, just the opposite of the heart of David. We find this in I Samuel 13:13 & 14; *“And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which He commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after His own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.”* Then, in Acts 13:21 – 23 we are told: *“And afterward they*

*desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And when He had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also He gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to His promise raised unto Israel a Savior, Jesus!!!"*

It is my hope and desire to see our Lord's will in all things. Help me to do the will of God as David did, not my own will!! As the time draws nearer and nearer for your return, Lord, keep me in your perfect will!

## 72. Do's And Don'ts For the Bride of Christ

## The Bride of Christ part I

*“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And He saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And He saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.” (Rev. 19:7-9)*

Well now, one might ask: Who is this “Bride of Christ?” How can I be a part of “that number”? The requirements are scattered throughout the entire Word of God. Unfortunately very little is said about this in the professing church today. In fact, few make any mention of these things at all, for they require, even demand, a desire for true holiness and righteousness, and that is a very unpopular subject. There are many counterfeits, but true holiness is avoided like the plague, for it means dying to oneself and finding out what God requires. I am going to dare here to list the Scriptures I believe the Lord has shown me to help identify those who are the “Bride of Christ”, those who are the “called out ones”, for we are commanded to “*come out from among them, be separate and touch not the unclean thing*”. I will also cite some of the characteristics that make them the chosen, or members of that special bridal party. We will set the stage for this segment by reviewing the questions most on the minds of Jesus’ closest circle of friends. In Matthew 24 we find this account: “*And as He sat*

upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto Him privately, saying Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and the end of the world?”. Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying I am Christ: and shall deceive many.” Another account of the same happening is in Mark 13:5 and 6 where Jesus is recorded as having said the same exact words as those quoted from Matt. 24. And in Luke 21 we also find; “...For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.” This urging by Jesus certainly gives a strong indication of the present nearness of that time Jesus’ friends wanted to know about. The mail, airwaves, concert halls, parks and meeting places of cults whisper secrets of messiahs. Rumors fly of false Christs or saviors who seduce the masses, as well as those who say they are Christ’s head spokesman in His absence. May the reader be warned!

The following is a small sampling of the “false messiahs” in our own times. “The Children of God” cult sprung up in the 60’s and 70’s boasting David “Moses” Berg as the great prophet for the “last days”. Susan Atkins, a Charles Manson disciple spending life in prison for her part in the 1969 murders of a group of Hollywood celebrities, in her book, *Child of Satan, Child of God*, confessed this of him, “I felt I had met the world’s saviour.” Still fresh in all of our minds is David Koresh and the Waco tragedy. He convinced his believers that he was the “messiah”. The Rev. Sun Myung Moon of the Unification Church is another version of a “false messiah”. He has testified publicly, although he doesn’t



call himself the Messiah that his followers “believe” in him. “I have the possibility of becoming the real ‘Messiah’, he said”. I have only scratched the surface of all the false prophets, teachers and messiahs that are loose in the world today. No wonder Jesus placed them at the head of his list.

As the people in Noah’s time were warned for 120 years through his preaching, we have been warned through God’s Word, the Bible. One of the things that is sure to keep us from being a part of the “bride of Christ” is having anything to do with idolatry. In John’s first epistle he concludes with this: *“And we know that the Son of God is come and hath given us an understanding, that we may know Him that is true, and we are in Him that is true, even in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen”* (1 John 5:20-21)

Jesus also admonishes us on several occasions of the dangers of having any fellowship with false religion or idolatry. Paul in II Corinthians 6:14-17 warns; *“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you.”* Not only are we warned by Paul as

he wrote to the Corinthians, but also in Revelation 18, where we see the exposure and fall of Babylon the great. *“For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.”*

Jesus warns us on several occasions to make certain we are ready for the Bridegroom at His coming, when the trumpet sounds. It is up to us to find out what the requirements for brideship are and then make certain we are prepared, just as a bride must make herself ready through preparation. The advice of Jesus on this subject is, *“Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.”* (Matt. 24:44). In Luke 21:34-36 He instructs the believers in this way; *“Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.”*

Jesus also tells us how He will come when the time arrives for Him to snatch up His bride and carry her away to the wedding. He has let us know that He will come suddenly when He does come. *“Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.”* (Rev. 3:11) In 1 Thessalonians 5:2 Paul

reminds us; “...For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.” Although He expects us to be ready, Jesus did warn us that; “...no man knoweth the day nor the hour, only the father!” when He, Jesus, will be given the signal from His Father to catch His bride away. We are told that not even the angels of heaven know when this day will be, so how could we? But we can know the signs that the time is drawing near.

In chapters 24 of Matthew and 17 of Luke, Jesus cautions us concerning the last days, He likens those days unto the days of Noah. In Luke 17 He also warns us of Lot and Sodom’s destruction in comparison with the days just before His return. He says; “But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.” We are admonished not to be attached to anything if we happen to be living at that time when the Son of man is revealed and catches His bride away. “In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.” (Luke 17:29-31)

In the very next verse we find a very subtle but very important requirement for this event. It is our Lord’s way of telling us we must be detached from the world and the things of this world. He simply says, “Remember Lot’s wife.” She looked back toward that evil city of Sodom and it brought her destruction. Her outcome fit her heart. She worshiped the world and preferred it to God. Her act of looking back was idolatry! What she practiced she

became – a statue (a pillar of salt) like unto a graven image, the epitome of idolatry. Remember, just before reminding us of Lot's wife, Jesus plainly tells us don't be attached to anything. When the time comes, we must not go down, go back, or look back, only look up and go upward to meet our redemption in the air!!! In Matthew 24 and Luke 17 Jesus gives us some examples to emphasize the reality of things, in case one might not want to believe that some will be taken and others left at the time of this thrilling event.

Our Lord and Saviour made sure there was no misunderstanding and He spells it out very clearly: *"I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left."* (Luke 17:34-35) *"Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left."* (Luke 17:36) *"Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left."* (Matt. 24:40-41) In the Luke 17 account, sandwiched in between *"remember Lot's wife"* and the truth about one being taken and one being left, we find this; *"Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it."* If we are willing to give up our lives and our own wills and give them over to Him, to die to ourselves and put our lives in His hands, our lives shall be saved. Not only saved but saved from the horrors that are to come upon the world. This is a clear reference to the *"catching up"* of the bride. Those who have been willing to do it God's way and lay down their lives to him are

caught up; the others are left behind. When Jesus is revealed in the clouds, if you are like Lot's wife and are too attached to this world, if there are idols in your life, i.e. homes, clothes, jobs, religion, wife, husband, friends, cars, fun, or even children, others will be taken and you will be left behind, wherever you are – in bed, at work or any other place you might be.

**Remember Lot's wife!!!**

73. The Bride Of Christ  
and The 144,000

## Bride of Christ Part 2

*“So the last shall be first, and first last, for many be called, but few chosen.” (Matthew 20:16)*

Let me pick up where I left off in PART 1 concerning the “Bride of Christ”. Jesus instructs us in what we must do to be “in that number” and to get a rich reward as this “age of grace” comes to a close.

Jesus had His servant, John; write to the Philadelphia Church, one of the two main churches symbolic of the prevalent faiths of the end times. In Revelation, He tells the Philadelphians that because they have “kept the word of His patience, and not denied His name”, He will “keep them from the hour of temptation that is coming upon all the world, to try them that dwell there”. He goes on to reassure them that even though they have only a little strength, (“for thou hast a little strength”), which includes among other things, power or recognition in the world, and they have done what He has required, He “will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews” [believers] , and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.” I believe the “hour of temptation”, spoken of here by Jesus, is the period commonly called the “Tribulation” and the Jews here are false or lukewarm brethren of the corresponding letter to the Laodicean Church (see chapter three of Revelation).

What will determine our being found worthy of this GREAT

ESCAPE? ..... Tucked in other places of Revelation we find significant clues.

In chapter 14:1-5 we find a wonderful and unique group of blessed believers. They have been delivered to safety, and now stand in the presence of their Lord;

*“And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with Him an hundred and forty and four thousand, having His Father’s name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with harps: And they sung as it were a NEW SONG before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and NO man could learn THAT SONG but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were REDEEMED FROM THE EARTH. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are VIRGINS. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth. These were REDEEMED FROM AMONG MEN, and the FIRSTFRUITS UNTO GOD and to the LAMB. And in their mouth WAS FOUND NO GUILE: for they are WITHOUT FAULT before the throne of God.”.* (Caps Mine)

I believe this group of 144,000 are an ensign for a “new beginning”, the signal that Christ’s kingdom on earth is about to begin. Noah’s family being saved from the flood is a prefiguring of those who would be found worthy to ESCAPE “those things that are coming on the earth”, and those who will be “caught up” before the Great Tribulation begins. Jesus promised this escape to those of the Philadelphia Church. Jesus comforts Philadelphians this way; “...I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which



*shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.”*

I am convinced that the PHILADELPHIA CHURCH, THE FIRSTFRUITS, THE FIVE WISE VIRGINS, THE RAPTURED BRIDE, and this 144,000 we see here on the heavenly mount Zion with the Lamb in Revelation 14 are all, one in the same. And if I am right, the number is confirmed again in Jesus' letter to the Philadelphians when He says; *“for thou hast a LITTLE STRENGTH”*. One hundred and forty-four thousand is a small number compared to the total number to be saved from all time, not to mention all those who have lived. Another opinion I hold is that those who will be saved will belong to many different companies having had walks of different depths. It seems the company one becomes a part of, would depend on the depth of his walk, and his REWARDS would also be according to that.

So this could mean that those who have the right to sing that “new song” that no one else can learn, are those saved in a special way, from the final judgment of the earth and its inhabitants, by being *“caught up”* without having seen the death of the body. I am convinced too, that, if so, it will be because they were willing to bring death to themselves, spiritual death, by total surrender to the Holy Ghost, before the death of their bodies. They will have, as the Scriptures say, been *“crucified with Christ”* and had the *“sentence of death working in them”* (See Galatians 2 and 2 Corinthians 1:9). All of this says to me that these singers have had an experience that no other group has had, and it is this experience which gives them the ability or right to sing this song

that no others are able to sing. Whoever they prove to be, I do think their number is designed to tell us something. Perhaps Enoch and Elijah will be among those singing that “*new song*” too, having been caught up alive. Maybe they will be the greeting committee. Remember Jesus encourages us to “*Watch ye therefore, and pray always that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass...*”

Verse two confirms and makes even clearer that this pageant is taking place in heaven. “*And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.*”

We hear that the voice of God is there, for His voice is described many times throughout the Scriptures as THUNDER; and it also seems that heavenly beings are harping.

Now I believe verse three confirms what I have just said about those 144,000 singing that “NEW SONG” and NO MAN could learn that song but the HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND. The reason seems to be because they were “REDEEMED from the EARTH.” Since this tells us why they are the only ones able to sing this “NEW SONG”, let’s see exactly what it means.

The Greek word, *aqeradzo*, translated redeemed, is used to describe this group of 144,000. Significantly, this word is used only three times in the Bible. All three are in Revelation. Revelation 14:3 & 4 and in chapter 5 where another group also singing their own “*new song*” is depicted as singing praises before God’s throne (This group is the “four beasts” and the four and

twenty elders singing about the “prayers of the saints and Jesus who is worthy to open the book”.)

This one word, *aqeradzo*, has many implications. From its roots we see that it can imply a common or street life, being awakened or aroused and being saved from disease. (Look it up to see its implications in a concordance.) Just one word tells us a great deal about this group of 144,000. First, we see that they have been purchased, bought and redeemed. From what? From sin by the blood of the Lamb shown to us in Revelation 5. From where were they redeemed? They have been gathered out of the market place, town square, public resort, the street. How has it been done? They have been awakened, roused from sleep, from sitting or lying. (Matthew 24 and Luke 17 show us these activities—from grinding, on housetop, sleeping in one bed). They are saved from disease, even from death! Also, the word implies obscurity, (being unknown and of little strength like the Philadelphians) inactivity (or waiting on the Lord) saved from ruin (the Great Tribulation of the world) and non-existence (eternal damnation). How are they saved? They are awakened, lifted (up), raised up, reared up, caused to arise up, stand, to be taken up.

I must confess that these implications I found from the word for redeemed make what I believe by the Spirit, much clearer than I had even hoped to find I am much more convinced than ever before, that these are those of the FIRSTFRUITS, the RAPTURED, THE BRIDE OF CHRIST.

I will move on to the other word in this phrase about the redeemed, that they were redeemed from the earth.. Returning to

my Concordance, it told me about what you might expect: "Soil, whole of terrene, globe (including the occupants in each application), country, earth, ground, land, and world. I believe this shows us that these "firstfruits" are picked from all over the earth. This tells us that those chosen for this "great escape" will not be chosen because of their nationality, race or political ties, it will have nothing to do with their physical location, but rather it will all come down to where their heart is. Does it completely belong to Jesus? Verse 4 is packed, beginning with "*These were they which were not defiled with women*". I believe this is speaking of spiritual purity... those not having had relations with false religions, such as the "Scarlet Woman ...The MOTHER OF HARLOTS or any other spiritual harlot such as Jezebel, once they have been purified by the blood of the Lamb. Once they have experienced the new birth, that glorious new life in Christ, when the truth has been revealed to them, they have remained faithful and chaste spiritually and not returned to idolatry. The verse goes on to say "*for they are virgins*". This, I believe, speaks for itself. The concordance renders this meaning for that particular Greek word translated as "virgin": maiden by implication an unmarried daughter". So they have remained true to their betrothal, to Jesus; they have remained faithful since their "new life" and commitment to Him; they have waited for their marriage to Him, hoping to be part of His bride. They have given up their religion in favor of a relationship with Jesus! They have not "known" any other spiritual lover since giving themselves to Him. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth,

just as a wife in the flesh lives with her husband, and ideally shares everything about his life. *“These were redeemed from among men.”*! Here we have the same word used for redeemed as in verse 3, they have been purchased from, and gathered out of the market place or town where they live, from the commercial world. They have been awakened from where ever they might be. Saved from all the ills of the flesh and the world, they have been awakened, caused to arise, (raptured), lifted (up). Two were in the field and one was taken, two were in bed and one was caught up. So they have been redeemed from AMONG men.

The Greek word for among establishes what we would expect from the English. They were taken FROM A GROUP, changing the distribution, leaving the REST of the number, or taken out. The word used here for men is; man-faced, i.e. a human being. There can be no question that these 144,000 were taken “from among mankind, men and women on earth. They were redeemed from living men rather than from among those that “sleep” or were dead already in Christ.

The next part declares that they are: *“the FIRSTFRUITS UNTO GOD AND TO THE LAMB.”* Before sharing what the concordance has to say about firstfruits I want to point out the obvious, that in order for this group to be the firstfruits there must be more fruits to come at a later time. This again supports the point of view that they are only a relatively small part of the over-all number to be resurrected and not to be confused with the dead in Christ who are “caught up” FIRST, *“Then we which are ALIVE AND REMAIN shall be caught up together with them (those who are*

*dead) to meet the Lord in the air.*” Until otherwise shown, I believe these FIRSTFRUITS to be; *“we which are alive and remain”*. Who shall be caught up immediately after those who are dead.

The concordance does have this to say about the word firstfruits: “It usually denotes separation, departure, cessation, completion, reversal, etc.” .....and....”To commence (in order of time:....rehearse from the beginning”). We can rightly conclude from this that these FIRSTFRUITS are a sacrificial number, separated from the rest of their kind by departure, to complete one phase and to commence the rehearsal for the new beginning. For whom? “Unto God and to the Lamb”! I don’t want to get into it here, because I want to stick to the theme of this piece, but there are Scriptures to show us that there are others redeemed at a later time, during the tribulation. (see Revelation 6:9-11) and at the White Throne Judgment at the end.

The last verse reads this way; “And in their mouth was found no guile.” I looked up the Greek for guile and found; “A trick (bait) i.e. (fig.) wile: -craft, deceit, guile, subtlety.” These saints had put aside all these devices, for they are the tools of Satan. “...for they are without fault before the throne of God.” This speaks for itself, except to emphasize that they are found without fault, for they have been redeemed, they were chosen for they met the qualifications for brideship.

The Scriptures tell us *“many are called but few are chosen”*, and this by Jesus in Matthew 7:13 & 14; *“Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in there at: Because*

*straight is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.*" Yes, I believe that number will be small in comparison to all the men that have lived. I do also believe that the Lord has given us some clues in the Scriptures as to the number of those who will be fulfillments of I Thessalonians 4:17, the ones who will be alive and remain, who will be "*caught up*" together with the saints having died, belonging to Christ, yes, caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. When He comes "*in the clouds*" for his Bride, I believe it is very possible that the number caught up without seeing death could be 144,000. By no means do I suggest that 144,000 are the only ones saved. Satan has done his best to discredit that number with such false teachings and half-truths as are carried from door to door by the followers of Charles T. Russell the founder of the Jehovah's Witnesses. We are opposed to their weird and exclusive teachings and know that the number of raptured saints isn't filled yet, and won't be until the "*trumpet call to come up hither*", and that those who will be raised from the grave in that moment will be a large multitude of believers from all ages far exceeding the number 144,000. But those that are alive at the time will probably only number 144,000. Until then, as was the door to Noah's Ark, it will be open so whosoever will, may COME!. But when the time is right, God Himself will close the door in heaven, and no one else will be able to enter at that time. I present these qualifications and possibilities, believing the Holy Spirit has put them together for me and given me the understanding.

God has promised us if we meet the conditions and

qualifications for “brideship” He will do for us as He did for Noah. He will keep us from “*the hour of temptation which shall come upon all the world.*” There are so many promises for the Bride that I can’t begin to cover all of them here, so I will attempt to give a good sampling.

In Rev. 3.9 this promise for being faithful to Him, in spite of their weakness, and not denying His name, was given to the Philadelphia Church, as we quoted earlier. He tells them that He will make those of the synagogue of Satan, to come and worship at their feet. Then in verse 10 there is His promise to keep us from the time of God’s judgment of the earth and it’s inhabitants. In verse 11 the promise of a crown is given; “*Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.*” Verse 12 is a pledge that to all that overcometh, He will make a pillar in the temple of His God, and that they shall go no more out: and He will write upon them the name of His God, and the name of the city of God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from God; and that He will write upon them His NEW NAME.

In Revelation 19 we are told of the celebration to put all other parties to shame.

“*And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty THUNDERINGS, saying, ALLELUIA: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to HIM: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she*



*should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. And He saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And He saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God”.*

Then in Revelation 19: 11-14 we have the wonderful promise that those who have met the conditions will return with the victorious Christ, to rule the world.

*“And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns; and He had a name written, that no man knew, but He Himself. And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.”*

In chapter 20, verse 6 we find this; *“Blessed and holy is He that hath part in the first resurrection; on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.”* As if this isn't enough!!! Chapter 21 of Revelation promises us this: *“And I saw a New Heaven and a New Earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a BRIDE adorned for her husband.”* Read all of chapter 21, it will bless you and give you the greatest hope you have ever had.

If 144,000 is the actual number of the “*Bride of Christ*” or is “A Sampling”. “I WANT TO BE IN THAT NUMBER WHEN THE SAINTS (BRIDE) GO MARCHING IN” TO THE WEDDING!

## 74. Faith

*Paraphrase by Eloise Gardenier*

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, yet not seen.  
By faith the elders obtained a good report.  
Through faith we understand the worlds were framed by God's Word.

By faith Abel gave God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain.

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death.

By faith Noah became heir of the righteousness which is by Faith.

By Faith Abraham went out, not knowing whether he went.

Through faith Sarah received strength to conceive when she was past age.

These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off.

They embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

By faith Abraham offered up his only son believing God was able to raise him up.

By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

By faith Jacob, when dying, blessed the sons of Joseph.

By faith Joseph, in death, gave command concerning his bones.

By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid by his parents.

By faith Moses, when come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter.

By faith Moses forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king.

Through faith Moses kept the Passover, lest he that destroyed the

firstborn should touch them.

By faith they passed through the Red Sea, by which the Egyptians assaying were drowned.

By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after compassed about seven days.

By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not.

Through faith Gideon, Barak, Sampson, Jephthah, David, Samuel and the prophets subdued kingdoms.

By faith all of these wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

With faith many escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, turned to flight armies.

By faith women received their dead raised to life again; others had trial of cruel mocking's and imprisonment.

Clinging to faith some were stoned, tempted, slain, wandered in sheepskins, destitute, tormented and afflicted.

With faith they wandered in deserts, mountains, dens and caves of the earth. (Of whom the world was not worthy!)

Through faith all of these having obtained a good report, received not the promise!

God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect!

Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses!

Let us lay aside every weight, and sin which besets us, let us run

with patience the race set before us.

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith!

## 75. So Shall it Also be at the Coming of the Son of Man

### “As It Was in Noah’s Day” 2nd edition

The first edition of “As It Was in Noah’s Day” was published in *The Christian Spirit* magazine in June, 1993. In retrospect, it was actually a brief glimpse at what we might expect in the near future. Even the graphic, in the article, of the Lord’s huge image in the clouds overshadowing a city skyline (although not particularly NYC) was prophetic of something we could never have suspected of happening on September 11th. Now I believe the Lord Himself was the one who chose it! I believe He was telling us, when this skyline is in the news, “*Look up for your redemption draweth nigh*”!

I will quote from that earlier review of Noah’s day, and how many likenesses there were to our world today. I have added some of the prophecies from the New Testament and the condition of the world we have been living in to bring us up to date.

Does the runaway wickedness of the world today forecast the imminent return of Jesus Christ? Should the saints be making ready and earnestly waiting for the Lord’s coming?

In chapter 24 of Matthew, the disciples came to Jesus privately and asked; “*What shall be the sign of thy coming and the End of the world (or age)?*” One of the signs Jesus prophesied was this, “*But*

*as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be?”*

Therefore, to understand what it will be like just before His return we will first have to discover what sort of condition the world was in during Noah’s day, and compare it to our world. For us, is there any similarity between the world as Noah knew it and the kind of decadence and ungodliness in which the world has slipped? And if there is, does it mean that the Lord’s return is just around the corner?

### **God’s Disgust For The World’s Wickedness**

The story of Noah begins with the condition of the world and God’s feelings about a world that had degenerated into total ungodliness.

*“And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that He had made man on earth, and it grieved Him at His heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth.” (Genesis 6:5-7)*

God was so grieved by the condition of the world, that He was even sorry He had ever made man. His first emotion was to destroy everything because of its grossness and just start over. But fortunately for us, in the middle of His grief and righteous anger, God remembered Noah and turned away from His initial inclination to obliterate man. *“But Noah found grace (favor) in the eyes of the Lord. ...Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations and Noah Walked With God.” (Gen. 6:8-9)*

This passage of Scripture from Genesis also lends further insight into those dark days before the flood. *“For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.”* (Matt. 24:38 & 39)

Men were not concerned about ungodliness at all. They had become reprobate and devoid of all conscience toward their Creator. Sound familiar? Even as judgment rapidly approached (the judgment that had been announced by the preaching and pleading of Noah) men continued doing their own thing, business went on as usual, people frivolously went on with no thought for God or their eternal salvation. Sound familiar?

### **Is Today’s World Comparable to Noah’s?**

Having established what it was like in Noah’s day let’s compare it with scriptures from the Epistles which speak about the end-times and see how it compares to the condition of the world today. When Jesus comes again the conditions will be as they were in the days of Noah – very evil!

The prophecies of the last days before His return reflect an all too familiar world. In the Epistles, there are many colorful and explicit depictions of this condition. They are filled with blunt descriptions of men’s hearts and the spirit of the world just prior to the second coming of Jesus Christ. We see in 1 Timothy 4:1-3; *“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall give heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies and hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;*



*forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving, of them which believe and know the truth.”*

Also, II Timothy 3:1-7 exhorts and warns us of this: *“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy. Without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power there of...”* Doesn't this sound like a review of the 6 o'clock news?

In II Peter 3:2-5 we read; *“That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandments of us the apostles of the Lord and Savior: knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of His coming?”* We have encountered many of those scoffers when mentioning the Lord's return! As these abominations are becoming more and more the norm, just as Jesus said they would, all sorts of scientific and sociological reasons are being postulated in Man's search to find a solution to the moral chaos created by men turning their backs on God. Those of us who know God's prophetic Word, and believe it, are sure that God knows what He is doing and is allowing His Word to be fulfilled and the truth of man's heart to come to the surface. I can imagine it was the same in the time of Noah too: by his own ingenious

efforts man was determined to find ways to solve anything that seemed to be a detriment to his seeking his own will. And all the while men laughed at the preaching of righteous Noah; and made fun of his obedience in building the ark: and mocked God and His impending judgment.

Shortly after September 11, I felt urged to go back to this writing of June 1993 to find out if they would somehow fit together. All I had to do was open to the article and notice the artwork that had been chosen, for that was even a confirmation that would tie the two together. The fact that that particular illustration had a skyline, if not the New York skyline one that could easily be taken for it, with the return of Jesus depicted above it, I knew that the Lord had placed that piece of art in the editor's hands not only as an example of Scripture being fulfilled, but as an actual acting out of prophesy being fulfilled! So what happened? Was that very magazine used to prophesy what would take place in eight years? At first, as I looked at the skyline, I forgot about the magazine I had purchased the week after "the 11th" as it is now called, at the grocery store. When I bought it I thought it would be good to have in our files. The entire magazine is nothing but photos of the disaster, which includes a number of NYC "sky lines". The world surely is in a similar state of evil and corruption as in "The Days of Noah" and we may very well be on the brink of the coming of the "*Son of man*"!?

PART III  
TESTIMONIES

## 76. New Creature

### *Testimony*

The old adage, one picture is worth a thousand words, can apply to this testimony. In this case however, it is two pictures that tell the story even if they are nothing more than an outward appearance and only reflection of what took place on my inside.

I was a walking dead person; body, soul and spirit and it was reflected in my face or COUNTENANCE. Isaiah 3:8-9 says; “*For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of His glory. The show of their COUNTENANCE doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.*” A portion of Ezekiel 27:35 says; “*...they shall be troubled in their COUNTENANCE.*”

My life had become as Jerusalem; ruined, and as Judah; fallen! This was because my tongue and my doings were against the Lord, and due to this, I had brought shame to his glory without even knowing it. I hadn't blatantly blasphemed God or spoken against him. In fact, I seldom even took his name in vain. In my doings, I never tried to work against anything I suspected God was involved in. For most of my life, I was an ardent churchgoer and always believed that there was a God and that Jesus Christ was his Son. I guess one might be able to say, many of my

offenses were because of my ignorance of the true character of God, and what He really requires of us. Many of the things the world teaches us to believe are righteous are directly opposite to the way God sees it. These beliefs affected my actions. However, I was still guilty for not finding out the truth.

I knew in my heart that some things were not pleasing to God, yet with others I had no idea they were offensive to Him. Through my words and my actions, or sometimes omissions, I did in fact bring shame to his glory. So through years of living in this way, my COUNTENANCE became troubled.

By 1973, at the age of forty seven, I had already been divorced a number of years. I was frustrated and felt a complete failure in my compulsion to play both mother and father to my five children (especially the three that were still living with me). My only daughter had moved to Pittsburgh and to say that I missed her companionship is a great understatement.

Just as I myself, so all of my children were in varying degrees, oppressed; physically, emotionally, and spiritually. Much of it was due to the break down and eventual breaking up of the family as well as the lost state I was in. I felt completely helpless to do anything much for them, mainly, I suppose, because I was helpless! They had inherited many of their problems from both me, and their fathers.

I was an emotional alcoholic, physically ill, and totally without hope. As is almost always the case, I had not faced the truth of just how serious my condition was. I spent a great deal of time trying to work things out "MY WAY", charging much to rotten

luck, making excuses for myself, and blaming most of my problems on others. The rest of my time I spent in deep depression. Bad Luck?

In both Psalms 42:11 and 43:5 the psalmist cries out, *“Why are thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me?”* Proverbs 15:13 says; *“A merry heart maketh a cheerful COUNTENANCE: but by the sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.”*

Then in Job 33:21 thru 23 we find this; *“His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out. Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers. If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show unto man & uprightness:”*

As these passages describe, my heart my spirit was broken, my flesh was consumed away, my bones stuck out and my soul drew near unto the grave and my life to the destroyers. This was so much the case that on several occasions I was on the very brink of taking my own life.

Then one day, in the midst of my despair, this thought came to me, “No one could have this much “BAD LUCK”, I must be doing something wrong.” As soon as that revelation came to me, I began to see things much differently than I ever had before. I was beginning to see that any changes in my life had to begin with reality especially my attitude. I started to suspect that it wasn't only the things I had done wrong, but that there were things I had neglected to do that I should be doing. This feeling became more and more nagging.

In 1 Timothy 2:5 we find the answer to the condition in which I had found myself. *“For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus:”*

Finally, I cried out to God for help from the depths of my heart and being! I became willing to surrender my will to his. God heard my impassioned plea, and had Jesus, that one mediator; introduce himself to me in a very personal way. When I had exhausted all other places to turn for help, when through the sorrow in my heart, my spirit was broken; I called to him as never before. As the cries went out in the beginning of Psalms 42, 43, and Job 33, so did I also call to the only place left for me ..... up!

The remainder of those Scriptures expresses some of what happened for me when I was desperate enough to lay down my pride and receive his mercy. Psalm 42:11 and 43:5 say the same thing; *“... hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise Him, who is the health of my COUNTENANCE”*.

Job 33:24-29; *“Then He is gracious unto him and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom. His flesh shall be fresher than a child’s: He shall return to the days of his youth: He shall pray unto God, and He will be favorable unto him: and shall see his face with joy: for He will render unto man His righteousness. He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not: He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. LO, ALL THESE THINGS WORKETH GOD OFTENTIMES WITH MAN.”*

Praise God! I became one of those men. Jesus gave me a “new

life”, and soon my COUNTENANCE began to change.

After becoming truly acquainted with who Jesus is, and that He had died for me personally, one of the first revelations I had was that I had truly sinned, (in ways I hadn't even considered sin, not only sins of the flesh, but the worst sins of the heart) and perverted that which was right, and that it indeed had profited me not.

I also soon realized that only through Jesus would I now be delivered from going into the pit and that the light of real truth was beginning to shine into my life. Luke 11:34 promises us this; *“The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light, but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.”* As I got hold of my “new life”, and I came to know about God's ways, I could say: *“Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy COUNTENANCE.”* (Acts 2:28)

Only a week after meeting Jesus as my personal Saviour, while alone in my own bedroom one Saturday night, (while reading my father's marked Bible, given to me at his death 17 years earlier), I met Him once more as the donor of another of His wonderful gifts. I met Him as the baptizer of the Holy Ghost and fire.

Once my heart was circumcised by my Saviour and my God, I wanted any gift that was available to me. I had no doctrinal stumbling blocks about the “baptism in the Holy Spirit”, so with enthusiasm, and childlike faith I asked for it when a person held my hands and prayed in her heavenly prayer language (tongues). For me this gift was as simple as God's promise in Ezekiel 36:26 &



27; *“A merry heart also will I give you and a new spirit will I put within you and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. And I will put my spirit within you and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.”* In Luke 1:11-13 we find; *“If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he shall ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?”*

### **Old Things Passed Away**

After having been born-again and filled with the Holy Ghost I did soon begin to see that; *“The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is sure, enlightening the eyes.”* (Psalm 19:8)

So for me personally I believe for others also, our COUNTENANCE, FACE, EYES, our very appearance depends upon our relationship with our Lord.

What we read in 2 Corinthians 5:17 truly came to pass in my life. *“Therefore if any man be in Christ he is a “new creature” old things are passed away behold, all things are become new.”* So these pictures reflect what happened on the inside when I let Jesus come into my life and heart. He filled up that empty feeling that had always remained no matter what, even though I had continually sought new solutions and new relationships to fill the void. As Christ filled my emptiness and one by one began to make

all things about me new, my very COUNTENANCE began to change.

Sometime later my husband and I were water baptized by other believers, in a lake near Worcester, Mass. There we publicly attested to our complete faith in Jesus Christ as our Savior. We confessed and acted out our desire to die to self and be buried with Christ that we might be risen with Him. (Romans 6:4 and Colossians 2:12)

That same “new life” is available to “whosoever” will. (John 3) Whosoever will truly give his or her will up to God’s will. Although this is my story of God’s mercy on me, I am urged to borrow from Paul in 2 Corinthians 4:56; *“For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord and ourselves your servants for Jesus sake.”* (Of myself I could never have done anything to become a “new creature”. I could never have changed, never have earned it.) The only part I had was in yielding my will to the will of God. I had to give up!.. (My plans and ideas).

I forever praise the Lord; *“For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of knowledge of the glory of God in the flesh of Jesus Christ.”*

My final Scripture of encouragement is; *“If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affections on things above not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God”* (Colossians 3:1-3) And our blessed hope is; *“When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with Him in glory.”*

**HALLELUJAH!**

## 77. A Visitor From Jerusalem

### At a local Aglow meeting

It all began when we received a note from the corresponding secretary of the Assabet Valley Women's Aglow, Jane Georshel, commenting on an article in the September issue of The Christian Spirit, titled "Hope in the Star of David". She wrote, "It is relevant to these times. (A God incidence!!!)"

The letter began with an invitation to their November meeting (they meet monthly at a synagogue in Concord). The guest speaker was to be Johann Luckhoff, Director of the International Christian Embassy, Jerusalem. At once my husband said; "I have a personal day left at work, I'll take it off, and we will go."

There was an informal fellowship before the meeting started. During this time of fellowship, Jane came in with a man and even after being introduced to him I hadn't realized that he was the speaker. The next thing I knew Jane was taking my picture with him. We shared for a bit and I gave him a copy of the magazine.

The meeting began with a beautiful time of praise and then came the introduction of Director Luckhoff by Lois Farrell. She reviewed for us how the International Christian Embassy in Jerusalem was raised up at a time when governments throughout the world refused to have their embassies in Jerusalem but insisted they be in Tel Aviv. Johann was the leader in this move to establish a Christian Embassy and became the Director. The

Christian Embassy represents Christians all over the world and is a bold statement to the Jewish people of our love and our support of them. Lois went on to tell us who Johann is and I quote her; “God has prepared Johann in a mighty way to be the Director of the Christian Embassy. He is very qualified. He was born in Cape Town, South Africa. He’s a graduate of Pretoria University, in the field of international politics and economics. His post graduate work included a year’s study in London. Later he joined research at the United Nations headquarters in New York City. He also decided to go into the ministry and was graduated from the Seminary and pastored a Dutch Reformed Church in Port Elizabeth, South Africa for eight years. Then he traveled internationally teaching of God’s love for Israel, the Jewish people. He meets with politicians, world leaders, rabbis and clergy, and Woman of Aglow. He is here to be a part of the Central Mass. Conference on Israel, which is sponsored by ‘Daughters of Judah’”.

I noticed when Johann was being introduced he was looking through *The Christian Spirit*. Later I asked him if he would like to receive the magazine and he said yes he would.

Our visitor began with; “Greetings in the name of the Lord... Shalom!” Then he went on to say; “It is nice to speak English again, I have just come out of Germany and Switzerland and my tongue is still twisting over the German and French. It’s a very special privilege to be with Aglow here in Concord. I want to share a Scripture I believe the Lord gave me this morning. Psalm 139.23 and 24; “*Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and*

*know my thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.*” I believe it is the Word of God speaking to us today in preparation for revival. That He will reveal to us our hearts and what is wrong with them, that He can take us to where He wants us to go. I came over on a special flight from Zurich. I was doing a crossword puzzle in the New York Times magazine which is a very difficult one, and one clue was, what is the Hebrew word for eternity? I said what a strange question to ask in an English paper. I knew it, but how many people would know the Hebrew word for eternity. It’s not quite the same word as in the Psalm, but it says lead me in the way everlasting. The way that will go on for all eternity

I live in a high-rise in Jerusalem that overlooks three very special buildings. My building is on a hill and I live on the fifteenth floor. From my balcony, I look down on the Knesset, the place of the parliament. I often think when I pray, this represents the Lord’s position for He is higher than them, He’s over them. They fight and argue and think they control the destiny of the nation. But the Lord is above them and He has the last say. The Knesset is also just about 200 meters (80 yards) from the Shrine of the Book where they keep the scrolls that were discovered in Qumran near the Dead Sea. There they keep the complete scroll of the book of Isaiah that was the only complete manuscript found among the Dead Sea Scrolls. Of course, Isaiah is the book for today, the gospel of the Old Testament. Isaiah along with some of the other prophets are very often more accurate than this morning’s newspaper because they see only the political

prophetic perspective. Isaiah sees above any other, about the restoration of the world and the return of the glory of the Lord to the nation Israel. It's more than coincidence that just beside the Knesset, God has placed His prophetic Word. It really speaks about the future of the nation and not what is said in the voting of politics in the Knesset. This scroll was discovered just about the time when Israel became one nation again, 1947-1948. So it was a process of two thousand years that God's prophetic Word was buried in a cave in Qumran to be revealed at the very moment that His prophetic Word was coming true in Israel.

There is also, in the third building I can see from my balcony, a Greek Orthodox monastery dating from before the seventh or eighth century. This valley is named the Valley of the Cross because tradition says that this is the valley that the wood of the cross came from. Now, we know that this is probably not true, that the wood for the cross came from there, specifically. But, it still is a reminder of the cross.

I think it was Pat who shared about the vision of the crown of thorns that became a real crown. That fits with the theme of this year's Feast of Tabernacles which ended about three weeks ago. That theme was the nations coming up to Jerusalem from Zechariah to worship the King. The whole celebration of the feast was about crowning the King of Glory with praise. He wears the crown that the Father bestowed upon Him, not the crown of thorns.

The Christian Embassy was opened in 1980 at a very crucial time in Jerusalem. That was when all the embassies left Jerusalem

under the Arab world pressure, when Jerusalem was declared Israel's eternal and official capitol. And so we were together as Christians in Jerusalem to celebrate the first Feast of Tabernacles as Christians. We decided to open the Christian Embassy and this electrified the Nation of Israel, because they thought Christians hated them. Then they saw that there are Christians who really have a love for them in their hearts.

In 1980 the chief Rabbi in Jerusalem welcomed all the Christians to the Feast of Tabernacles. He said our coming to Jerusalem was a GREAT PROPHETIC SIGN THAT THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH IS AT HAND. It was a special preparation before His actual physical return. When he spoke to us again the same chief Rabbi said these words; "Blessed art thou because you come in the name of the Lord." He quoted this in Hebrew. The feast of Tabernacles is different from all the other feasts. This is because it is the third of three major Jewish feasts that the people were required to go up to Jerusalem for each year. First was Passover, then Shabuoth and then Succoth or Tabernacles. Passover was fulfilled for us as Christians in the death and resurrection of Jesus, the sacrifice of the Passover Lamb. Shabuoth was fulfilled for us in Pentecost when the Holy Spirit came and brought in the first fruits of the church, it's the feast of the first fruits. The Feast of Tabernacles has not yet had a New Testament fulfillment. It is the one last great redemptive historical act that still remains, prophetically speaking. It is the return of our Lord Jesus Christ. So the Jewish people call the Feast of Tabernacles the Feast of the Messiah. That is because



they are waiting for the Messiah to come during the Feast of Tabernacles. We can celebrate this feast in Jerusalem these days as the prophetic feast, waiting for the one who is coming. Therefore, we can celebrate this feast without being a threat to the Jewish people. They feel comfortable in our presence, because it's prophetically announced. It's a wonderful time of unity before the Lord in preparation for when the full spiritual unity will come. That's why it's fitting this morning that we can meet in this synagogue, this Jewish house of prayer. It is a foreshadowing of the true unity that is soon coming.

Like my attorney colleague says, (he speaks every year at the Feast of Tabernacles) "You know we Jews are waiting for the Messiah to come, you Christians are waiting for Him to return, and when He comes all arguments will be settled." He said this year something very important. He spoke from his heart. He told us how much we as Christians mean to the Jewish people, because it encourages them. It gives them the strength to go on. He said: 'We are a little bit crazy, but you make us sane.'

In 1980 something else happened in Jerusalem. Shortly after the Feast of Tabernacles there was an International Conference of Aglow. The Lord gave so many women of Aglow the vision and heart for the Jewish people. It is just tremendous how God is using Woman's Aglow, not only to touch the lives of people wherever you are, but to intercede and pray for the peace of Jerusalem, to love the Jewish people, and to have a vision for God's plans for the restoration of His people."

Johann went on to explain his belief that physical Israel must

be restored before the spiritual restoration takes place. He read from Jeremiah, chapters 30 and 31 and Isaiah chapter 60 speaking about the ingathering of Israel from the four corners of the earth. It was most exciting to hear him say that the prophecies concerning that ingathering are second only to the prophecies of the second coming of Jesus Christ in number. He said that this shows how important the regathering of His people, the apple of His eye, is to God. He also said that they are beginning to get very excited about their prophetic destiny and that the guardian of Israel is the one who protects them and He neither slumbers nor sleeps.

Through this meeting with Johann a wonderful blessing was bestowed upon this publication. The Lord arranged for us to send a copy of The Christian Spirit to Jerusalem for Christmas. I can't help but think that this is like having the "earnest" of our inheritance there until the Heavenly Jerusalem will be our home.

## 78. House Churches Surfacing

On Friday, May, 21 a friend asked my husband if we would like to go to a gathering of “home churches”. This gathering was to be held in Bradford, Maine over the Memorial Day weekend. We determined we would not be able to go, but our ears did perk up at the news, and we were interested.

The idea that “home churches” might have enough different groups to have a gathering or convention excited us greatly. A few times over the years we have felt, as a home church ourselves, isolated and alone and at times even wondered if we were the only ones like us. Were we on the right track? But because the Lord had told us that there were many “little arks” out there, we clung to that faith knowing we were not alone. We also had hoped that someday the Lord would show us some of those “arks”. Our hope is now being realized.

Two days after hearing of the gathering of the “home churches” I was led to review my piece, *The Church in the Home*, which appeared in the first issue of *The Christian Spirit*. The following day a friend told me the Pastor of the church she attends is planning to begin “home fellowships”, and that same day when I arrived home I had a mailing about “house churches” in China. The message was clear... I must update the initial article.

Though I have nothing to report yet on the meeting in Maine, I did get in touch with Pastor Schneider, of the Leominster Assembly of God concerning his plans for “house meetings”. Those plans are and I quote; “To establish small home

fellowships” with the emphasis on small. He expressed his feeling that when the congregation becomes quite large the pastor simply cannot care for all the personal needs of his flock. He has about four hundred in the church now. His hope is that support groups for such needs as single parents might be a part of these small groups.

After speaking with Pastor Schneider my heart was wrenched as I read the material from China from a man I had never heard of before. In China, they have a different reason for meeting in houses than we do. We should praise God every day that we are free, without persecution, to worship our Lord and Savior in our homes as well as churches of all kinds. The best thing I can do is quote excerpts from the material.

“Freddie Sun, Director of China Ministries Division of Christian Aid traveled 10,000 miles visiting “house churches” in five provinces of China in 1992. FROM BEIJING Persecution for the faith is routine here, and the believers seem to relish suffering for the Lord.

“As I arrived in one Shanxi city, for example, an important leader of the local ‘house churches’ looked around nervously when he picked me up at the bus station. He was in charge of ‘networking’ hundreds of ‘house churches’ in the surrounding ten counties.

“Two days before I arrived, one of the ‘house church’ meetings was ransacked by the police during a baptismal service and 10 leaders were arrested.

“The next morning, one of the captured brothers was released

and he shared with us his experience of being in jail. As expected, the peaceful believers had all been brutally beaten by the police without any reason. Then they were questioned under torture to find out where they came from and who their leaders were. The answer given by all was 'We are from the Gospel gathering and our leader is Jesus!' When asked, 'Who is your teacher?' they replied 'The Comforter. Where is this comforter? I want to arrest him,' said the police interrogator. 'He is in our hearts,' they replied. Eventually, they were released and returned home safely.

"Because of the rapid growth of the 'house church' movement, recruiting and training Bible teachers is the top priority now. Prayers at dawn; Revival fires are spreading in China through massive movement of small group prayer meetings like this one which starts the day."

As I was working on this discovery of the many "home churches" the Lord spoke to me personally and reminded me of a brother in the Lord, Ray Schmidt, who hosts a home church called "A Gathering of Eagles". This update would not be complete without them. When I spoke to Ray he was adamant about making sure I did not call them "THE Eagles" but "A Gathering of Eagles".

"A Gathering of Eagles" meets every Sunday evening from six until ten at the home of Ann and Ray Schmidt in Templeton, Mass. They are dedicated to the infallible Word of God as given in His Holy Bible, and to the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. They are a devoted prison ministry that involves their people, both men and women, bringing the Word of God

into prisons. They totally accept ex-offenders into their fellowship. At the present, they are approximately fifty percent ex-offenders and fifty percent non-offenders.

We find that there are different reasons for meeting in homes. In China, it is the only way they can meet! We, at “The Open Door Fellowship”, have done it out of obedience to God for many reasons. Some places grow too large. With “A Gathering of Eagles, God has set it up that way, perhaps to protect some of that fifty percent that have been wounded and might be wounded by rejection. And perhaps when our reporter returns from Maine he will be able to shed light on still other reasons why God has led gatherings to meet in homes as they did in New Testament churches.

Let me close by repeating some of what I said in “The Church in the Home” in our first edition of May, 1992. “Permit me to establish, that we don’t think every true believer has to be led in this same way. The Church is a wide, large and broad living organism or body as the Scriptures teach.

There are many different parts and functions in this body of Christ all according to God’s will and that is the way it will be until Jesus returns to sort the wheat from the tares and hand out rewards to His deserving servants. Consider, if you will, the full implications of this passage of Scripture from I Corinthians. ‘For as the body is one, and hath many members of that one body being many, are one body: so also is Christ.’ So if there are different facets and functions in God’s Church does it matter where a particular portion of the body of Christ gathers? Is it not

more important what takes place there? Jesus insisted that God could only accept worship in Spirit and truth. Is it important where or when we worship as long as we worship in Spirit and in truth?”

Here are some of the headings from “The Church in the Home”.  
HOME CHURCH is SCRIPTURAL, HOLY GHOST CAN WORK AT HOME, TRUE FELLOWSHIP OFFERS US MATURITY, LOVE AND COMFORT CAN BE HAD, ORDER NOT ORGANIZATION, GOD RAISING UP “ARKS”.

## 79. Presumption, Not Faith

About two months after I was born-again and filled with the Spirit, I began to see and believe that God not only had the power, but would actually heal our bodies at times. Prior to that the only faith I had for any kind of healing was by the medical profession.

To build my faith in His power God poured out his mercy upon me by making me the recipient of His love. When I was about five months old in Him I went back to my former home to attend a huge meeting at Notre Dame Stadium in South Bend, Indiana. I had suffered from a rheumatic heart murmur since childhood. Over the years I had experienced much emotional heartbreak and a lot of it took place right there in South Bend. As thousands sang to Jesus, I felt intense heat in my heart and chest, like nothing I had ever known before. It was beyond description. No doctor has ever been able to hear that murmur since, including my present doctor, whom I asked to check it as a confirmation. The healing took place twenty years ago. I can only ask you to take my word for it that my broken heart was also healed. Those who knew me before will attest to that.

The Lord also healed a cyst on my hand that had been operated on, returned, then drained, and returned again. I had prayed for my cat's eczema and the Lord healed the cyst as well. We were both healed in a week's time. I didn't ask for anything for myself, nor did I ask or demand to be healed in South Bend. I was so high



and happy on the Lord, I wasn't thinking of my needs or that I even had any.

I know that both of those things were pure gifts of God's loving mercy for me, although I had done nothing to earn or deserve it except to come to His Son. I share these two blessings to establish that I most certainly do believe; in fact, have great faith for the literal healing power of my God. Our family has been visited by His supernatural healing many times. This was done by His will, not by the sheer will of our faith or upon our demand.

The enemy of our souls wasted no time in trying to ruin the faith God was building in me for His healing. As a newborn Christian, filled with enthusiasm for the gifts of God, I wanted everything I could get, and this included teachings of God's Word. Even though I was forty-seven years old, I was a baby, and my zeal made me naive enough to believe almost anything I was told by those who had known the Lord longer than I. One of which was a man who happened to be much younger than me in years, but who had known the Lord quite a bit longer. He certainly knew the Word enough to preach the gospel convincingly. However, he did injure me in the area of physical healing and set me back for some time to come.

I had been having some nagging health problems and he heard that I was ill, and came to my house, unannounced, to see to it that I was healed. At that time he was being schooled by one or more "positive confession" groups. That evening our friend employed the "God said it, I believe it, that settles it" practice. He left telling me that I was healed. All I had to do was claim it and

have faith. The bottom line was; I was not healed and now I felt guilty because it didn't happen. I felt it was my fault because my faith was too weak, so I was sicker now than I was before he came. What faith I had already been given through my other healings was greatly damaged for some time.

### **Presumption Can Get Us In Trouble**

After a couple of years, a small booklet was put in our hands called Faith or Presumption by Dr. Charles Farah. The way Dr. Farah rightly divided the Word of God and gave personal accounts of his own experiences showed me there was a great difference between faith and presumption. He taught:

“I think that if we do just a little study, two Greek words for the word “Word” will help us to understand. One is the word Rayma, the other is the word Logos. The logos is universal Jesus Christ, the universal Lord of the earth, sky and seas whether anyone believes that or not. Jesus Christ is the eternal Word of God. But the Rayma is subjective; it's God's word to you.”

He goes on to explain that the Bible is the Logos and the promises of healing are general, not specific, and one must receive Rayma or a personal word from God for a specific healing. Dr. Farah also says;

“Bad theology is a cruel taskmaster. He flogs and beats those who fall into his possession as surely as physical sickness or the torture cages of Vietnam. Many people have been destroyed by a few words of bad theology. Bad theology says, in essence, If the facts don't fit the case, then stretch them until they fit. If there are more facts than the case allows cut off the excess facts.

“There are wrecked lives left all over the Spirit filled community because people have been victims of bad theology. Bad theology says miracles cannot occur in this day. They ceased with the first century. Bad theology says a Christian cannot be bothered by the enemy because the enemy is off limits for him. Bad theology says everyone who is prayed for must be healed since the only condition is faith. Bad theology is presumptuous and there is a thin hairline between bold faith and bad presumption.” Praise God! Beware of presumption.

God eventually healed me from the wound I suffered from that bad theology and turned it around because I was not willing to settle for anything short of the truth. I truly wanted a deep walk with Him, including all the bearing of burdens, tribulation, persecutions, and sharing of His sufferings, as well as all the benefits and promises.

I spoke with a friend recently who was a member of a “positive confession” church for some years and she described their teachings in this way; God is a giver of gifts – all loving, all forgiving, never brings judgment. The members must never admit anything is wrong; they must not give a “negative confession”. She said she didn’t know who God really is. There was no balance of sound doctrine. They appeared disinterested in the real truth or true faith.

### **Example of Infirmities**

I believe God allows us to bear physical infirmities for His purposes. The following are a few examples of this:

- 1.) To teach us; The story of Lazarus being raised (John 11) is an

example of God using affliction even unto death so that we might learn of heavenly things. Jesus said; *“Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.”* ..And when He thus had spoken, He cried with a loud voice, *Lazarus, come forth. He that was dead came forth,...* *“Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on Him.”*

2.) To chasten and test us; Job is the most perfect example of both reasons. There is a lot more to Job’s story than boils and patience. *“And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.”* God did allow Job to be tested, in many ways he was found righteous. It was because of these trials, along with the exposure of his self-righteousness (not the righteousness of God) that he was able to come to the end of himself, repent and come to know God in a personal way, not just by the hearing of the ear or hearsay; but know Him face to face. The same is true of us before we come to know our Savior and have new lives as Job did. When Job prayed for his friends he was set free, and the Lord blessed him more than his beginning. So that our faith in a given area may be strengthened, we may be tested. Do yourself a favor and read the entire book of Job!

3.) The prophets were used as examples; God had many of the prophets afflicted in strange and frightening ways in order to demonstrate certain things for all who would come after them. Some became so ill from depression and felt so hopeless they even asked God to kill them. Moses’ burden of the ungrateful ones in his charge was so great at one point he did ask God to kill

him. (Numbers 11:15) But God personally buried him when he died. Other prophets of God joined Moses in this plea for death. Elijah, after killing the prophets of Baal, ran for his life from Jezebel and asked God to let him die. He was allowed to go out in a blaze of glory, caught up to heaven in a chariot of fire, never having to see death. (A type of the rapture) (2 Kings Chapter 2)

## 80. An Honored Invite From The Brethren In Groton

The Christian Spirit was honored to accept an invitation to provide the praise and worship for the Christian Church in Groton on Sunday January 23, 1994.

The Rev. Barbara Worley graciously called me, knowing I am the Christian Spirit's music director, and asked if I would arrange and lead the singing in her brief absence. (She was going to be in Ohio checking on her aged and ailing father.) She shared with me that she had prayed about who to ask and the Lord gave her my name. Praise the Lord!

This request was presented to the fellowship, and it was unanimous that we would be delighted to embark upon what, for us, was a new adventure in faith. We had not been solely responsible for the praise and worship portion of any church other than our own. Frankly it was exciting, but a little scary at the same time for me.

I called Rev. Worley the next day letting her know of our eagerness to help out. Very much like us, the Christian Church in Groton is small and in a "home" setting. The Worley's are live-in caretakers of "The Lawrence Homestead" a famous historic site. Their church is held in the library of this picturesque old mansion with its unique period furnishings.

I shared with Barbara some of the ideas I had for the music. Since neither of us have any musicians we discovered we were like-minded about using any and all tools we could to praise our

God. We discovered we had both come to rely a lot on tapes and C.D. So we had both been drawn especially to the “Integrity” series to sing-along with, designed just for groups such as ours. We agreed on a mix of old and new hymns and the more contemporary recorded songs. I suggested that the Christian Spirit Singers would sing one song as a group. She agreed to that and left the choice of all the songs up to me.

We opened the worship with the Christian Spirit Singers doing their theme song, “Seek Ye First the Kingdom of God”. It has become our tradition that we hum a verse near the end of this offering while Terry Smith our pastor and editor of the magazine recites Scripture.

Also, we sang three traditional hymns; “What a Friend We Have in Jesus”, “Love Lifted Me” and “Amazing Grace”. (We use a pitch pipe) Then we sang three more with Don Moen worship C.D. Holly Smith and Eloise Gardenier (mother and daughter), were the song leaders.

We were greatly blessed to be able to do this for the Worley’s and their fellowship who are truly our brothers and sisters in Christ. We hope we were a blessing to all who were there.

The blessing didn’t stop there though. Roy Gardenier started an old chorus we have used at times over the years. “Bless thy Word unto our hearts, and glorify thy Name” setting the stage for the pastor’s message.

The Rev. John Worley gave a powerful exhortation based on Matthew 5.29&30. He pointed out how a literal interpretation of plucking out your eye or cutting off your hand was not what our

Lord had in mind. Rather it was a figure of speech to caution about the evil “bait” our eyes and hands can give way to. He continued warning us to be on guard for the trouble our minds and hearts can cause us. Striving to remain yielded to the Holy Ghost can prevent us from falling into their traps.

After this message our host invited Elder Gardenier to give his testimony of how he was delivered from fifteen years as a Roman Catholic priest. He shared some of the most significant details of how he came to know the difference between religion and a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. He has been living that born-again, Spirit-filled life for twenty-one years now.

We enjoyed beautiful Holy Ghost fellowship for some time after church was over.

Thank you Worley’s for letting us participate and partake of the Christian Church in Groton’s Sunday worship service. We hope this will be an example to our readers of how we can call upon one another for help and also respond when called upon, in that way the body of Christ will be a blessing to itself through and through.



## 81. Herman Grant-Born To Praise Him: Spirit Driven

This is the testimony of a Spirit driven musician, as shared with Music Editor, Eloise Gardenier. Herman Grant is all accomplished musician with New England Pentecostal Ministries in Pelham, NH. However, it was not always that way. Grant, as his friends call him, was not always influenced by God's Holy Spirit, but at times by other seducing spirits. It is his hope and the author's that Grant's story will show forth the unlimited power of God and give Jesus all the praise and glory for the ultimate victory!

*“Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it”* so it says in Proverbs.

Grant grew up in a loving Pentecostal family with two sisters and a cousin named Randy (whom Grant's mother raised after his parents died at a young age). Grant's father was a deacon in the church for as long as Grant could remember. His mother was a faithful saint and among other things, did the work of a missionary.

When Grant was 12 years old his family packed up and left Virginia for a new start in New York. Two years later Grant's father went home to be with the Lord and suddenly all the responsibility for bringing up Grant in a godly way fell on the shoulders of his widowed mother. “My mother used to take us to church on Wednesday nights when I was sixteen or seventeen. She would stand over me and I would “bang” on the piano. She'd stand there and keep singing in my ear. People would be behind

her and they would pray; 'God either bless this young man or get him off the keyboard, we are about to go crazy.' But Mom, with her patience, told me to "just keep playing, anyhow; God's going to bless you."

When asked, "Would you say she had a word from the Lord that music was your calling?"

Grant replied with confidence, "Yes, that it (talent for music) was going to be there."

So she would not give up?

"Yes, she would not give up," answered Grant.

"I was getting a little bit of it, but my heart wasn't there, all I wanted to do was play drums back then. It was around this time that I was water baptized in the name of Jesus at the Narrow Way Church of Christ in New York," he remembers.

But that's about all it was for Grant, just a baptism with no real understanding or commitment. There was much more the Lord would have to do with him before he could give everything to the Lord so he could finally receive the ministry God wanted to give him.

### **A Brush With Making a Commitment**

"My cousin Randy and I grew up as brothers. He was an organist and I played drums behind him. We had been doing this right up through our youth. We always played for 'the church,' not the world, but I was not a committed Christian. When he and I got out of school he talked me into going into the military. After basic training, we were both sent to Seattle, Washington." It was

in Seattle during his stint in the service that Grant had his first brush with becoming a serious disciple of the Lord's.

“While we were in Seattle, Rand and I continued to play together in ‘the church’ out there. The church we went to already had a drummer though, so there really wasn’t any room for me, but we used to switch off sometimes. Fortunately, the choir director was very good and somewhat of a teacher. When she opened the door in the rehearsals to start discipling some of her works, I fell in line with that right away. It was easy for me and she noticed how quickly it came to me. After about three or four rehearsals she started taking a back-seat in the choir and I slowly became the choir director,” recalls Grant with fondness.

The opportunity to play and be involved in a choir caused some stirrings in Grant’s heart. “I got prompted once following the service to be serious and commit my ways to the Lord. I still wasn’t saved though.”

In 1976, while still in the service, this young drummer/director, this unsaved church-goer, was sent to Germany. There he came across a “little mission church,” badly in need of music. “They had some people that wanted to form a choir. I decided to try to just bang out whatever-to play along with the little choir,” he says with a smile. “If we could just have some type of music! Something to go along with the singing was all we wanted, and it was ‘cute.’ It wasn’t anything great; it was ‘cute’ and ‘nice.’ That started my playing the keyboard, but I didn’t realize why all that happened, until much later when I came to N.E.P. (New England Pentecostal Ministries in Pelham, NH).”

Grant's experience there at the mission church in Germany was nothing remarkable but it had been arranged by God as a proving ground for his future ministry in music.

### **God Gets His Musician On His Knees**

When his duty in Germany was ended, God's apprentice piano player, who had been taught by the Spirit in Europe, ended up at Fort Devens in Massachusetts ready and willing to concede to God for the next step in his evolution as God's musician.

Just before his discharge Grant heard of a Pentecostal church (N.E.P.) in Lowell and since his roots were Pentecostal he decided to go check it out. What Grant found when he got there was that N.E.P. had a music director but they were in need of musicians. If timing is all important for the musician Grant's entrance into N.E.P. was perfectly timed. Both the musician and the ministry got what they needed.

"N.E.P. started my whole playing experience. Everything I've gotten as far as learning to play piano or organ I've learned at N.E.P.," says the grateful musician.

"When I got there, I would watch Rev. Choate play the piano. When he got ready to speak he would leave the piano and go back to the pulpit. I'm looking at this and I'm thinking, the way he was playing, I could do that much! So I kept coming for a month. Then I went up and spoke to the Bishop (Rev. Choate). He thought it would be a good thing if I came and helped him out a little bit. Nothing was happening though, as far as my playing abilities - it was bad. BAD! Really Bad."

Was it so bad that it was almost embarrassing?

“Yes, embarrassing, but I found the key,” says Grant with sincerity.

“One day I listened, really listened to the Bishop’s message. He spoke on earnestly giving God your all, your feelings, your desires. God will honor your desires. I kept hearing ‘God will honor your desires. I will honor it if you seek My face, if you seek My face’. I began to see that I was putting the cart before the horse,” he says recalling the revelation as if it happened only a moment ago.

“I kept trying to get the ability to play, to play, to play. I was concentrating on playing and playing and not so much on what to give to the Lord. I was trying to satisfy me.”

### **SAVED!!!**

“I had a friend, Lionel Gilkes that I had been in the military with, I persuaded him to come to church. He played the drums. Now, I’m playing the organ and he’s playing drums. Just the opposite of my cousin and me,” he says enjoying the irony.

“We started seriously, seriously, seriously committing ourselves to the Lord. That was my first real earnest – trying to turn myself over to the Lord. ‘Lord not me, but you, what do you have for me to do?’ Lionel and I used to come to church at 1 1:00 or 11:30 at night, just the two of us. We would fall on our knees before the Lord. We would pray and pray; ‘God bless me, anoint me, I want this, I want this Lord, and I know you have it for me.’ I kept praying like that, I kept coming to the church and going before the Lord. Then finally, finally! I GOT SAVED! When I got saved it wasn’t so much about my ability to play anymore, but it was

about the fact that if I die now I'm not going to hell! Whether I play or not."

Before, in Seattle Grant had only halfheartedly committed himself to the Lord, but this time, at the age of 24, his salvation became a reality. This was the first time he had completely found the Lord for himself. He felt the LORD, he could feel the anointing. He knew when he closed his eyes and began to pray in tongues what had happened to him.

For Grant the words of Job had become a reality also. "*I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.*" (Job 42:5) For his earnest seeking of God's face this time Grant received a special blessing along with salvation. He had received the Baptism in the Holy Ghost at the same time as being born again.

"Bang! It was just like that, I got it! I couldn't contain myself."

*"Men thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek, Thy face, Lord, will I seek."* (Psalm 27:8)

Praise God that this musician, travelling a spiritual journey to salvation, was driven by the Spirit to seek God's face. He had sought God until he was spiritually satisfied.

Everything he did from that point went upward. His ability to play, his ability to catch on to things increased and because he was not just practicing now, but was more and more yielding to the Holy Ghost, his music started to bless people. He was learning to let God control his fingers.

### **Satan Takes His Shot**

But the journey was not over yet. Satan had a program to derail

the young musician and God's plans for his life. Crouching in the wings Satan began moving to pervert, weaken, commercialize, or in any way destroy the potential that was in God's new-born servant.

In brother Grant's case the Devil used the end of an 11 year marriage, which had begun when he was only 19 years old, to try and shipwreck Grant's faith. Left with mixed emotions, as those who have had this experience know, Grant felt the grief in the death of a relationship, but a new sense of freedom. Satan, knowing how to play on the emotions of the flesh, began to "bang the drum of seduction" slowly.

As the Scripture tells us in Luke 11:23 & 26; *"When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man ... Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of the man is worse than the first."*

Grant's 'house' became a den of spirits. "I started smoking and drinking. I tried to smoke dope, I tried to snort cocaine. I wanted to just hang out, be one of the boys, one of the crowd. I felt I had never been a bachelor."

But women were the main problem. Women had always been his greatest weakness, and that didn't change. But he found out something about himself that he had not known that he was not the type to just date a bunch of girls, and then go his separate way. He was looking to be in a relationship.

### **The Prodigal Son**

The backsliding lasted about two years. At first, he thought he

was having fun, but soon everything in his world began to fall apart. He expresses it as a going backwards, a true backsliding experience. Even work became a troubled spot and at one point he even punched his boss and got suspended. “These things were happening, it wasn’t like me. This wasn’t ‘Alberta’s boy,’” he explains.

The road back to God went through Lynn, Massachusetts. Told about a church in that city, Grant went to visit it and miraculously found they needed a musician. He decided to help them out. Little did he know, however, that God was planning to help him out much more than he could help the church.

“My life was just not going anywhere. Things weren’t getting any worse, but they weren’t getting any better either,” he recalls.

“I was getting fed up with women. There were women everywhere, constantly, all the time. I was fed up! I got to praying one day and I told God, I don’t want to be involved with any more women. Please God, just keep them away from me, whatever you have to do, do it. I wanted to more spiritual. I felt that was the only way for me to stay in God’s will. I finally knew that to continue to open myself to my weakness would mean I couldn’t stay on the path the Lord Jesus had for me.”

With that spiritual breakthrough, God’s perfect plan began to unfold.

“After I prayed that prayer, I met Nikki, my wife,” he says praising God.

“In the beginning, I didn’t want to have any involvement with



her. All the guys in the church were saying what a pretty woman, but I wasn't interested."

One Sunday while sitting at the organ minding his own business, Nikki came and sat on the bench with Grant. She invited him to go home with her for Sunday dinner. The two of them ate and talked, and soon Grant, much to his surprise, began to realize he was enjoying the conversation.

She was "down to earth", as Grant says, and that was the thing that affected him most about that initial encounter of the Lord's kind. They started dating and after a little while the bells were ringing, God had made the twain one flesh. God had sent "Alberta's boy" to a church in Lynn to meet his bride and help resurrect his soul.

Nikki, his new wife, was getting more and more exposure to the gospel. Her mother had recently passed away and she was looking to get back into church. She began to ask him all kinds of questions. He was a little hesitant to answer them because it made him aware of what he had walked away from. But the newlyweds had moved to Lawrence, MA and looming just a few miles away was the church in Pelham where Grant had given his heart to Jesus.

With some prodding, Grant finally suggested that Nikki go to a Bible study at N.E.P. She went and he did not. But as faithful wives should do, it did not take long till Nikki was trying hard to convince the wayfaring musician to get back to his roots. As husbands often do, Grant, at first, resisted Nikki's suggestion but

finally gave in and began going with her. There has been six fruitful years since Grant's return to N.E.P.

He battled some stubbornness at first but as he began to digest the Word, the way he had in the past, his desire to do what was right won out over any feelings of pride.

*"... because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour."* (1 Peter 5:8)

Satan had to make one last feeble attempt to foil God's plans. But instead of being enticed, this time God's servant went to Bishop Choate for counseling. "I thank God for Bishop Choate, he worked with me, he showed me love, he showed me compassion, and he truly ministered to me. Because of the sorrowfulness I felt in my heart I wanted to go before the Lord and plead. God, take me to a spiritual place where I won't have to give in to physical temptations. He started showing me I could be in that place."

*"... knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance"* (Rom. 2:4)

*"Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner ... but the sorrow of the world worketh death."* (II Cor. 7:9 & 10)

### **Poised To Minister**

How does it feel, one may want to know or how does it work when the Spirit is in control of one's music which is being offered to God? "Well, I'll tell you something funny about that. I've done things musically, or talent wise, that I can't do again. I've tried and I can't do it." That just proves that it is the anointing and that the Holy Ghost does it at the time.

“You’ve got to be one with the Spirit and even then things happen when they need to. The Spirit knows what he is doing. Sometimes when I play I’m hearing it for the first time myself. It’s hard for most people to relate to that when you say, Spirit driven. The hardest thing for me to do is practice. The easiest thing is to just play,” he notes.

“I found out I now have a desire to do what God’s called me to do, whatever that is. And this time around, Lord wherever you take me I’ll go.”

Working with the “mass choir” for the Northeast Christian Fellowship opened up some doors. Over all it opened Grant’s eyes to his potential. He believes the Lord is taking him somewhere and anybody that wants to go where He’s going is going to be blessed.

It has taken some time to be being able to talk like that, but he now feels strongly about it. “I must think like that, because if I’m professing Christ, if Christ is to be in me then those around me will be blessed. As for me, spiritually speaking, honest to God, I’m having spiritual fun. Being a child of Christ is fun, I believe that.”

There was a time not long ago when Grant felt the Spirit might be moving him to another church. With prayer and fasting, meeting with his beloved Pastor Choate, the support of his wife and a word from the Lord by a friend, he decided it was God’s will to stay at New England Pentecostal Ministries. He did want to pay tribute to the Rev. Ruth Choate whom he calls, “Mom”, because he says “She is my Spiritual mother, always has been and always will be.” I’m sure she is one of the reasons for his decision to stay.

The way things are at this time he is the organist for N.E.P. and the choir director for North East Christian Fellowship “mass choir”. The years of God’s personal training and experience of this Spirit tutored musician seems to be coming together and bearing fruit. It started with a mother’s vision and faith. Alberta, you must be happy and blessed now! It has spanned 20 years and traveled from Seattle to Germany to Pelham and has not been without “blood (of Jesus) sweat and tears”.

*“Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.” (1 Chron. 29:11)*

## 82. The Sentence of Death

*“But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead.” (II Corin 1.9)*

I was all but dead and buried. It was a grandmother that came along who, loving to restore things, brought me new life. She told me that God had provided her with this work of restoration while she waits for His return. This is the true story of my rebirth. The grandmother felt it might be a blessing to others, to see how our lives can be brought back from brokenness and despair. I can't tell you exactly how old I am. I can only tell you that there have been a lot of “rocks”. I suppose there are many Boston rockers much older than myself, but I do have an amazing and somewhat unusual story to tell.

“All the time this new friend of mine worked on me she told me the story of why she loved this work of restoration, this redemption, this bringing something back to life that had been given up for hopeless, useless and yes, many times dumped.”

My owners didn't take very good care of me. Their puppy was allowed to do his teething on me. That was only half of my problems, I suppose, but it sure ruined my rungs. Somewhere along the way the wide piece at the top of my back was pierced, one of the rungs in the back was missing, the lower rungs were chewed almost entirely through by the dog and another was quite damaged, as well as my seat. Then came the final disaster and humiliation of my life when my finish began to peel, convincing the family I belonged to, that they no longer wanted

or needed me. This prompted them to take me to the town dump. I was doomed! But just as I had lost all hope a young man, the keeper of the dump, saw me in the “pit”. He had a friend who had asked him to rescue any wooden chairs people might discard and save them for her. Fortunately, this man took the time to reach down into the “pit” and save me. Soon after he had set me aside, the friend came. She was very excited about me and thanked the young man several times.

The first thing the lady did was go to a woodworking shop and get new rungs for the back and lower sections. The shop didn't have the exact size so she had to take a larger one for both. Her son helped her get the rung in the back in and remove the lower one by sawing it the rest of the way through. My new friend began the long process of using a wood file to bring the rungs down to the right size. While she was doing this her daughter-in-law, who was carrying new life in her body, worked on removing the remainder of my old finish, the veneer, if you will, of my old life. As she carried new life she helped prepare me for my new life.

Once I had been stripped of my old life the lady began the process of bringing me back to life. She chose only to rub a little stain into my natural grain, evening me up a bit, while preserving my own unique grain and identity. Having filed the rungs to their proper size she then rubbed some of the old stain from my other parts into the new rungs which helped to match those rungs as closely as possible to the rest of me. My renewal was nearly complete now, only my back remained.

That hole in the face of my back was a considerable problem. The piece, much to her dismay, was not solid, but hollow and empty. My chair doctor tried unsuccessfully four times to put wood filler in this hole, but the filler only fell into the hollowness. Finally giving this frustrating procedure up, she put a dowel in the hole. After several tries to stain the dowel, she found it wasn't even close in color to the rest of my back piece. Each time she had to remove the plug and start over again. Finally, it seemed the only solution was to paint something on this section. What should it be? For days she looked at pictures and swayed from a bird to a flower and back again. Finally while thumbing through a book of cross-stitch patterns it all became very clear to her. It would be a butterfly; after all didn't butterflies symbolize NEW LIFE! Hadn't that been what she had hoped for all along, and been able to achieve in me? Of course, it would be a butterfly sitting on a flower. This time the question became what kind of a flower? She consulted an art book and soon the flower, too, fell into place. The morning glory would be perfect. At last, the plans for my completion were settled, the butterfly would be painted in a way that would cover the patched hole on the face of my back.

All the time this new friend of mine worked on me she told me the story of why she loved this work of restoration, this redemption, this bringing something back to life that had been given up for hopeless, useless and yes, many times dumped. There was a time when she had given up on herself. So much so, that she had seriously considered taking her own life many times. She told me many of the details of her life at that time, so many it

would take a lot more space than I have here. At forty-seven years old, she was an emotional alcoholic, divorced, the mother of five children who were almost grown, physically ill, and totally without hope. She shared with me that just as the man at the dump had reached down into the “pit” for me and set me aside, God, in His great mercy, heard her cry for help and sent His Son, Jesus, to reach down into the “pit” of her life, lifted her out and “set her aside” (sanctified) for Himself. For a good many years, now, she has been walking with Him and maturing in that “NEW LIFE”. She said she wanted me to know that her enthusiasm and love for renewing old furniture is to act out for others to see what God has wrought in her own life.

She helped me to see the parallels between the new life she had given me and the “NEW LIFE” God had given to her. Her son and daughter-in-law had helped her renew me, just as the three persons of the trinity had renewed her. The Father drew her, the Son saved her, and the Holy Spirit stripped away at the old and helped to begin the new. She explained to me how God gives a person a new spirit when they turn their life over to Him, but the body and soul (mind and emotions) still need overhauling. That redemption, she said, takes time and patience for God, as well as the person, just as was the case with me. The filing, stripping, finishing, filling the hole and the painting took time and patience. Once the old was routed out and repairs had been made the finishing touches could start.

Among those finishing touches was the rubbing in of the new stain to enhance the grain of my wood. She said; “God salvages



anything from a past personality that is redeemable; preserving one's unique identity". He then adds what He knows will beautify and strengthen His work of love. Very often this workmanship has symbolic meaning.

So both of us hope that when you look at a butterfly you will always be reminded of "NEW LIFE", ours - mine and hers, and know that, like with me, the butterfly of "NEW LIFE" can cover and fill up the holes in your broken, old lives. Remember that you, too, can be transformed. I pray the morning glory will be a reminder to you that there is a new day dawning for you; a "NEW LIFE", one of glory and of sharing Christ's glory. All you have to do is really want it and God will be faithful to see that you are rescued from your "pit". Then all that is broken can be restored, the hallow feeling and emptiness that's always been there can be filled, your face can be given a new countenance, and you shall come to know there is one who knows how to truly love you. Call upon the name of Jesus who gave His very life for you and is the Savior of the world. Ask Him to rescue you from your "pit".

As you sit and rock, or just sit quietly, please ponder all these things."

We write this in Jesus' Name.

*"But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead" (II Corin. 1.9)*

## 83. This Is Your Father – STAND UP

When I was born again in an unusual, powerful and so very personal way, I had no doubt about being saved. I knew what a miracle it was that God had called me “... *out of darkness into His marvelous light.*” (1 Peter 2:9) My life did a complete turn-around almost instantly. But, then in the first year, little by little, and very subtly Satan began to harass me and continuously fill my thoughts with guilt and doubts about my salvation. At the time, I was not aware that Satan was the author of these ideas. I was not yet schooled in his ways and devices. In time I became convinced that God could and would save anyone and everyone but me, that my sins were worse than anyone else’s. Now, this seems ridiculous, but at the time it was very real. I became totally convinced that this was the case. I never shared this with anyone which made my burden even greater and me more open to the spirits of despair.

Then, in the midst of all this, God fashioned, just for me, a wonderful dream, which follows:

When the dream opened I was on my knees clinging to the legs of Jesus. I already knew it was Jesus from the start. He was wrapped in burial linen, the whitest white I had ever seen. As my eyes looked upward He was so big that His upper body and head were totally out of sight. As soon as I saw that, while still in the dream, I knew I had been making Jesus too small. (Not big enough to save me)

As I clung to His legs while still on my knees I heard a booming, reverberating voice say, "THIS IS YOUR FATHER, STAND UP!" I began to reach for a higher place on Jesus' legs to grasp, in order to pull myself up higher. Again the voice came, "THIS IS YOUR FATHER, STAND UP!" I continued to pull myself up by hanging on to Jesus' legs. Then for the third and last time, with even more volume and authority, He bellowed, "THIS IS YOUR FATHER, STAND UP!" By now I was almost standing, still holding on to Jesus' legs. The dream ended here. Even in the dream, I was completely in awe. I also knew that Jesus' death on the cross did make it possible for even me to be forgiven.

This was the first spiritual dream I ever had that I knew was from God. The next morning I was excited but I wanted to have it confirmed. At that time I was reading the Living Bible. I picked it up and opened it at random. My eyes fell on Colossians 1:20-23. What I found was amazing and unbelievable! God had truly fashioned this dream from the Living Bible (which He knew I was reading) then He guided my hands to open at that exact place. Our God, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost is so awesome! Here is what I read.

*"It was through what His Son did that God cleared a path for everything to come to Him – all things in heaven and on earth – for Christ's death on the cross has made peace with God, for all by His blood. This includes you who were once so far a way from God. You were His enemies and hated Him and were separated from Him by your evil thoughts and actions, yet now He has brought you back as His friends. He has done this through the death on the cross of His*

*own human body, and now as a result Christ has brought you into the very presence of God, and you are standing there before Him with nothing left that He could even chide you for; the only condition is that you fully believe the truth, standing in it steadfast and firm, strong in the Lord, convinced of the Good News that Jesus died for you, and never shifting from trusting Him to save you. This is the wonderful news that came to each of you and is now spreading all over the world. And I Paul have the joy of telling it to others.”*

How much more personal could our God be. He designed my dream to fit the words of the very translation I was reading. It showed He completely understood and knew about my fear, doubt and guilt that I was experiencing due to Satan’s harassment of me. He covered all bases, He made clear that Jesus, of His own human body and the shedding of His blood, made it possible for all (including me) to STAND (as He commanded me to do) before Him with nothing left against me. I believed that at once and I still do! He even gave me conditions; that I fully believe the truth, standing in it steadfast and firm, strong in the Lord, convinced of the Good News that Jesus died for ME, never shifting from trusting Him to save ME. And I testify that since that morning almost 20 years ago I have never doubted it for a moment. And, like Paul, I have had great joy in telling it to others. Praise God for the work of our beloved Trinity. The Father spoke (in an audible voice) about what Jesus did for us all, but He especially spoke to me at that time in need. And the Holy Ghost was the messenger

who brought me that Good News. Thank you for being my Father,  
my Saviour and my Comforter. Amen and Amen!

## 84. No Greater Love

*“Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.” (John 15.13)*

In this real-life story, it was two women. Not only are they sisters in the flesh, but also sisters in the Lord. One was willing to give the other one of her very own kidneys so her sister might not only continue to live, but to live life more abundantly.

Readers! Think about how courageous this was! How many of us have the love and courage to do the same?

Terry Jenkins was diagnosed with Lupus at age 16. This disease attacks different organs. In her case, one of the kidneys was invaded. She was on dialysis for seven years waiting for a kidney. At first, she had to go to the hospital three times a week for dialysis. This was done through the blood stream (hemo-blood). Ultimately her veins began to collapse from so much use. Eventually, she was changed to “home dialysis”, which was necessary four times a day through a tube inserted in her abdomen. Two years ago she had a miscarriage and the doctor said she must never get pregnant. A kidney could never be found because antibodies must be perfectly matched. Then in July of 1994, the doctors informed her that a family member was the best hope she had for a new kidney.

Bishop Stanley Choate introduced his nieces in this way during the Christmas Day service, 1994.

“Praise the Lord as they get ready to `tell it all’. Hallelujah! They say; `I just can’t tell it all’, what the Lord has done for us. I want

you all to listen attentively as they share. These are sisters, those of you who don't know, these are sisters not only in the Lord, but natural sisters as well. God has miraculously blessed them, Amen. I'm just going to give it over to them and let them share with you how the Lord has blessed them. Vickie Parker, the donor, testified, "My family members and I went to Boston to get tested, to see who would be the best match for giving Terry a kidney. After we got tested I had this feeling that it was going to be me. I wasn't really sure, but I just had this feeling. The day after we got tested, I was sleeping and God showed me that I was going to be the one. So when I went to work I told my boss. 'I need to know how to go about getting a leave of absence, because I'm going to be donating a kidney to my sister', I told him. He said, 'You are, you took the test?' and I answered, 'Yes, I took the test yesterday, but I know it's going to be me'. I was shopping with my aunt, she didn't know what we had done yet and I told her, 'Aunt Ruthie you know my family went and got tested and I have this feeling it's me and it's alright with me.'" "My husband was kind of a skeptic. He was fearful and I can understand why. You have to be careful when you ask God to do something in your life. People say, 'Lord use me, what can I do for you Lord? how can you use me? use me any way you want.' You better understand, God will take you for what you said. He will bring this back to you. So it came back to me and, you know, when God calls you to do something you have this peace about it. I had that peace about it. There was no fear and I was shocked. I'm scared about such things. I was always scared about having a baby. I was just at ease

and God showed me that He was going to do this and I was going to be alright. My kids were a little scared, but I knew God had everything under control.”

“The executive director of the place where I work was so touched when I told him what I was going to do, he said to me, ‘You know I haven’t talked to my brother in 15 years and just because of your love, I have to call my brother right now’. I said, ‘You never know when you’ll need him or he’ll need you. So you need to do it.’ And he did! The people at my job were just wonderful and supportive, as well as my family and the family of God.

My sister and I went to the hospital and when I got there I wasn’t scared. After a while, I saw Terry and she was very happy. Nervousness hadn’t come over me and I said, ‘God, I know you have everything under control and I’m just going to go in that operating room’. I thought I was going to be lying under big lights, and I’d see men come in with all their equipment. But it didn’t happen like that. I went in, they put the I.V. in my hand and the next thing I knew I was waking up in the recovery room. The first thing I ask was, ‘How’s my sister?’ They said she is doing wonderful! My sister can now tell you how it blessed her and I will tell you after that what I did, and how God blessed me.”

Terry Jenkins, the receiver of the gift, then gave her testimony: “God has blessed me mightily because I was waiting for a long time. The doctors told me I would NEVER! NEVER! be able to have a kidney from ANYBODY. God saw fit that one of my family members would give it to me. And everybody asked me, ‘Aren’t



you nervous?’ and I said, ‘NO.’ They kept asking me, ‘Why do you have this calm about you?’ ‘Because I have peace within me and I know God is able! And He saw fit to just take me through, and have this calm and this peace within my body and all over me.’ Every time somebody asked me, How are you doing? I said, ‘I’M FINE!’ It was like, ‘Are you hurting?’ ‘I’M FINE!’ ‘Don’t you feel sad?’ ‘I’M FINE!’”

“After I was released from the hospital, I had to keep going back because they didn’t know what was wrong with me. They thought I was going into kidney rejection. I told them, ‘The Lord didn’t give me this kidney to take it away’. He said just believe and I BELIEVED! The doctor said, ‘We’re going to have to do a biopsy on you because I think the kidney is in rejection’. I said, ‘This kidney is NOT in rejection!’ ‘Are you sure?’ the doctor asked. I said, ‘I KNOW this kidney is not in rejection!’ He told me he had to do the biopsy just in case. They did the biopsy and the next day when they came in I was thrilled to hear that the kidney was not in rejection, it was just the pills they were giving me. I was being taken off the pills. (Applause heard from the church!!!) I only had to take two pills. The big “horse pills” I had been taking were for my kidney, to prevent bacteria from harming it. The kidney was working on its own and the pills were confusing it! **I THANK GOD EVERY DAY!**”

Back to Vickie’s side of the story. “When I went back to the doctor I asked them if I could see my kidney on the screen. When I saw it I said, ‘Lord, I thank you for having everything under control!’ Then the doctor said, ‘I know you have a lot invested in

this so I will tell you what is happening.' 'That's good', I said. Terry was taking medication to fight off bacteria so the kidney wouldn't be rejected, and now she doesn't need it anymore. I knew when God blesses something, He's going to bless you all the way. When they found out she didn't need the medication to stop bacteria, they lowered her other medication too. We know God is so good and He's just blessed our family with all of this."

"This kept me out of work and one of my favorite things is shopping. With the holidays coming I didn't know what I was going to do because I didn't have a dime. Then the school called me and the lady said, 'You know something told me to call you and see if you needed help for the holidays.' I said, 'That was Jesus telling you to call me! Yes, I need help!' The school sent me a big box of food. She also sent me a note that said to have the kids write down what they want for Christmas. They did, and God blessed them with those things. And that wasn't all! My husband was the only one working, so he was paying all the bills. I said I'm not going to complain, I know God didn't have me do something like this for me to lose everything that I have. My mother just kept on bringing food over. The Nashua fire department called to ask if we needed help for the holidays. I said, 'Oh, thank you Jesus!' And they brought over a big box of food. Another family called me and wanted to know what our children wanted. Come Christmas Eve they brought all the stuff my kids asked for. Sunday when I walked in the door there was an envelope. I bent down to get it and my husband was mad because I wasn't supposed to bend down too much. It was a card and in it was a

hundred dollar gift certificate for us to go grocery shopping. I was like... **‘PRAISE GOD!’**”

“When God blesses you by letting you do something for Him and others, He will bless you even more because you were willing to do it. I thank God for what He did for me and my sister, cause she’s looking good! Doesn’t she look good? Look at her face. She’s gaining weight, and I’m losing.”

The Bishop concluded their testimony on this most memorable Christmas Day by saying, “Isn’t that wonderful? Don’t they look good?” **To God be all the glory!**

Footnote: The Lord even let us, here at The C.S., have a small part in this miracle. A few days before the operation was to take place we learned from Terry and Vickie’s sister, Linda Burrell of Lowell, of the upcoming transplant. We all began to pray for them and continued until we heard all was well.

Under the law sin was purged from Israel by requiring a tooth for a tooth and an eye for an eye. But under the law of grace instead of exacting revenge someone has given a vital part of their body so that another may have life. Christ has saved us from the law of sin and death. To God be the glory!!

### **An Update**

#### **Vickie**

1. Q. How long after the operation on December 1 did you go back to work?
2. A. On Jan. 29th.
3. Q. How often do you have to see the doctor?

4. A. I have seen him only once and everything was fine.
5. Q. Any after effects?
6. A. No, I only needed a few pain pills in the very beginning.
7. Q. How do you feel?
8. A. WONDERFUL!
9. Q. Are you glad you gave your kidney to your sister?
10. A. NO REGRETS AT ALL!

### **Terry**

1. Q. How are you?
2. A. FINE!, Most kidney transplant patients have to go to the doctor twice a week. I only have to go every two or three weeks.
3. Q. How do you feel compared to before?
4. A. I feel like a new person. Let me tell you about my two year plan! My husband and I want to have children. Now the doctor has told me to wait two years and then it will be alright to have a baby. The doctors are puzzled, they have never seen such rapid recoveries.

## 85. God Had a Perfect Plan

### *3rd Anniversary of the Christian Spirit*

Due to The Christian Spirit's anniversary – May is the first issue of our fourth year – I felt led to file the following account.

First of all, we praise God, although we can never thank Him enough, for these three years of our heart's desire being fulfilled in the publishing of The Christian Spirit. Today, after 40 years I can see how God strung confirmation after confirmation together that this was His will for us to perform. It was that long ago that I began to dream, every few years, about a large, old, three story house where I found treasures, new and old, in an attic-like room. This dream recurred for twenty years from 1957 to 1977 and was special because I had only one other dream during that time. This dream was finally fulfilled in 1977 when my family and I moved into the house from which we now publish The Christian Spirit.

As my husband and I were waiting to move into this house, he discovered this Scripture from Matthew 13.52, "*Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder bringing forth out of his treasures both things new and old*", and thought it applied to my dream, the house we were moving into, and the writing of our testimonies that the four of us (my son and his wife also) were working on. When I read the verse from the King

James the word SCRIBE leapt out at me, and the Lord said to my heart; “That is what I have been promising you and fitting you for, for such a long time. From the house in Pepperell, all of you will be scribes or writers. You have been instructed unto the KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, and will write of these things; the kingdom of heaven, and all things pertaining to the kingdom. As a householder you will bring forth out of your treasures (to write about) things new and old.” Praise God for His promises!

I had THE PROMISE hidden in my heart. The years passed by and, for most of the time, I didn’t think about it, I just kept on writing as the Spirit put it on my heart. I stored those things, and the things that others wrote, away. We went on, day by day and week by week, ministering and being ministered to, whenever possible. We always had our Friday night church and, during those years, Roy and Terry held regular jobs to support the family. At one point, when Terry was laid off, he took advantage of a retraining program the unemployment office was offering. All of us felt confident in “the spirit” that our God was doing, something special even though we didn’t have a clue to the details or the end result. That wonderful miracle was to place Terry in a newspaper which served as God’s on-the-job training for him so that he might be “fully furnished” to become the editor of The Christian Spirit magazine. He was there for eight years – just long enough, I believe, to learn what he needed to know for the Lord’s next assignment.

While Terry was still at the newspaper I had this incredible dream on February 20th 1986:

The dream took place in our home (although it didn't look exactly like our house.) We were putting out some kind of publication, I think a newspaper. I had written a piece, but it wasn't quite finished. A middle-aged woman, who seemed to be working with or for us, pulled some papers (newspapers, I think) out from under a couch. I asked her what she was doing and she said, "killing time while waiting for my work.", or amusing herself. Terry wanted my piece for lay-out as soon as possible. Roy was over in a corner by a lamp table with a light on and he called to me and said he would help me get it ready. End of dream.

At the time of the dream the family room, used as the office where the work began, wasn't even built yet. That didn't happen until 1987. That is why it didn't look exactly like our house -the room hadn't been built yet, but it was clear that it was our home. I assumed the publication was a newspaper because Terry still worked for one. Joanne suggested she might be the middle-aged woman. That witnessed to me, since she became the office manager of the magazine. During lay-out for the first issue Terry wanted a piece I was working on, that I had written some years earlier. It was during that time, while looking for something else, that I came across this dream. It was a confirmation for us, at the time that we were in the center of God's will for us. Thank you, Lord, for confirming things for us. Even Roy's appearance in the dream was prophetic in that he would recover from a bout with colon cancer and play a role in the publishing of the magazine. I just wrote it down and kept it to myself until the appointed time when I found it.

During the years from 1977 to 1992 our small “Home Church” has been intensively tutored by the Spirit in God’s Word. He has made our passion learning, applying and passing on all aspects of His Word. Some of the things He has placed great emphasis on are: His prophetic Word, (His plan of the ages), being born again, being filled with the Holy Ghost, dying to oneself, obtaining holiness, what “the church” is and Jesus’s literal return.

At one time Terry was led to give our “Home Church” the name “Open Door Fellowship”. In the fall of 1991, when The Christian Spirit magazine was conceived, we were excited with the hope that it would be our “open door” to preach and teach the precious things our Lord and Saviour had sent the Holy Ghost to teach us over the years. It looked as though the longing of our hearts would be fulfilled in reaching out to hungry hearts, far and near. What God has done with and through the magazine is, at times, overwhelming. I thank the Lord for the gift of tongues when other words fail me.

In these three years our mailing list has gone from 40 names of the staffs friends and family to 770, at last count. Copies are sent to California, Florida, Colorado, Washington State and Washington D.C. to name only a few: A few copies have gone to Jerusalem and some are sent to missionaries in the Amazon. Others go directly to churches and prisons, as well as many other New England subscribers. The Lord has provided us with a copy machine, computers, a collator, and a printing press. He has opened doors for us to distribute from grocery stores, Christian book stores, libraries, drug stores, hospitals, nursing homes, even



a plumbing business. The Holy Spirit has also touched the hearts of the people in our fellowship to tithe or give gifts to the magazine. He has led many in our readership to give gifts and a few have tithed to us regularly. He always sees to it that we have what we NEED, with some to share as he has convicted our hearts to set aside tithe money to give to others in need. We are a non-profit organization and most of our staff holds regular jobs. No one draws a pay check from The Christian Spirit. We are all volunteers.

Our hearts have been blessed by a multitude of letters of all kinds, often just telling us how much the magazine means to them and how they look forward to it. Others cry out for help and encouragement. They are young and old, black and white, prisoners, a former police officer and a former Satan worshiper. Saints have sent wonderful testimonies of how incredible their deliverance was from terrible darkness into His marvelous Light and how jealous they now are for their Saviour. Many say, "Keep up the good work. My prayers are with everyone that puts the Lord's work into the publication." Others just say; "God bless you for your faithfulness to His calling." Of course we get criticism from time to time. But it struck me one day that each time we get one like that, we get a large number of letters of praise and encouragement. Once I counted and it was 7 to 1. Praise His Name!

We praise the Lord with all our hearts for these last three years, but we also want to thank all of you. We thank the readers who have written us, called us, supported us with gifts, prayed

for us, encouraged us, written for us, and told others about the magazine. We are ever grateful to all the businesses, as well as public places like hospitals, nursing homes and libraries for allowing us to distribute The Christian Spirit at their locations.

During these three years, the Lord has sent us out to take a look at “the church” at large. It is not without diversity. We know this has been a part of our education. When we write or speak about such things we will not be ignorant. One wonderful gift He has allowed us to have is The Christian Spirit acapella Singers. He has even let us sing publicly and recently sent us a man who plays guitar to enhance our singing.

It is believed that our house was part of the “Underground Railroad” to set the slaves free. So now the Lord is, once more, using this old house from which we publish The Christian Spirit to set the captives free. As Terry has said over and over, publication does not belong to us, but it belongs to ‘The Church’. It is our hope, our prayer, our heart’s desire that many will be set free from anything that binds them or hinders them from claiming their full inheritance in Christ, and leading an abundant, Spirit filled, full gospel life. We pray that, as this house was once used to set the slaves physically free, this publication will continue to be used to set multitudes free to worship in Spirit and in truth, as we wait for Christ’s call to His bride to, “*Come up Hither!*”

## 86. In Christ We Can Have a Good, Good-bye

This is an account of the last visit my husband and I had with a beloved friend and brother in Christ before he went home to be with the Lord. John had come to the Lord through our ministry after being my husband's surgeon for over a year. His skill had been the human instrument God used to extend Roy's life. During the intense and trying time of my husband's illness, we shared our faith with him quite often. I wrote him a letter when it seemed the crisis was over and the patient was on the mend and thanked him for working so hard to preserve Roy's life. I also offered to help him in his search for eternal life. He took me up on it and soon came to our home. About two weeks later, in our living room, he asked; "What must I do to be saved?" I had longed to hear those exact words that we read from Acts 16.30. We were so ecstatic about this we had to gather our thoughts for the right words. The conclusion of the matter was him falling to his knees and asking Jesus Christ to take over his life and his medical practice.

He was such a joy to us. He was filled with excitement about his new-life and God's Word as it came alive to him. We had five glorious years with him until the Lord called him home. It was hard to understand, at times, for he died of an inoperable brain tumor, yet he had lengthened the lives of many. He always said he knew he was like the young man in the Scripture of whom it was said; *"It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than*

*a rich man to enter the kingdom.”* He did enter, but there was a price to pay.

When we arrived in his room on the day of this last visit no one was there except an elderly roommate. He seemed to recognize our voices and when I bent over to kiss him he responded with his lower lip. We spoke to him only briefly before he dropped off to sleep. He dozed for what seemed a long time, but I'm sure it only seemed that way. Roy and I didn't know what else to do so we both prayed in the Spirit (or tongues). I remembered about a friend of ours telling me he had read one of John's favorite chapters (Romans 8) to him even though he was asleep. I felt urged to suggest that Roy read the Scriptures to him. Roy looked at me as if to say, I don't have a Bible. I said: "I have my little New Testament in my purse." He opened it at random to Mark 10. He says he started to read and wondered about reading that chapter. It was so long and contained some touchy subjects, however he did continue on. The chapter started about putting away one's wife and went on to the rich young man, the camel and the eye of a needle. Jesus ends this example with this; *"With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible."* The chapter continues...*"and Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospels, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mother, and children, and lands with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life! But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first."*

There are more significant things in there that were matters John had done some wrestling with. The chapter concluded with blind Bartemaeus to whom Jesus said; “*Go thy way; thy faith hath made the whole.*”

Two months before things were still being worked out with John. Roy and I had visited John’s wife and she told us about a report she had from a Christian nurse. He had been one of many nurses taking turns looking after John when he became bedridden. One day John reached up into his shirt pocket where he had a small New Testament, took hold of it lifting it out of the pocket, dropped it back into the pocket. and said to him; “I don’t understand”.

This incident came to mind as Roy was reading and once, with great difficulty, John took his right hand out from under the sheet and reached for Roy’s hand. I’m sorry to say that neither of us know what he was reading at the time. Several times during the reading he groaned as though he wanted to speak but couldn’t. He also smiled from time to time. After the chapter was finished we both noticed that John was starting to bring his hand out from under the sheet again. This time he made a fist with his index finger in a pointing position. He very slowly raised that pointing finger to his right eye. Roy immediately felt that John was saying; “I see!” We believe that was the answer to his earlier remark of “I don’t understand”. I think, perhaps, because both times a “pocket-size” New Testament was used it was a sign to build our faith that John did see or, in other words, understand why his life was coming to an end in this way.

I had not intended to read anything, but the Spirit spoke to my heart to read him the “rapture” Scripture from I Thessalonians 4.13-18 but, when I started I felt prompted to read the entire chapter. The chapter speaks about holiness and brotherly love, and exhorts us to study to be quiet, do our own business and work with our own hands, to walk honestly and we will have lack of nothing. I then read from The “rapture ” section which follows:

*“But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.*

*For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

*For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.*

*For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:*

*Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

*Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”*

After finishing I leaned over him and said; “We need to comfort one another with these words all the time. He smiled! These are the last words I had with him. It seemed time for us to go, so we did. Both of us felt we had accomplished what we were sent there to do for him, but perhaps it was even more for ourselves. It

turned out to be our good-bye here on earth, but we look forward to our reunion as the song says; “In That Sweet By and By”

Perhaps if the “trump of God sounds” calling us “come up hither” while I still have breath we will act out I Thessalonians 4.13-18; *“the dead in Christ shall rise first and we which are alive and remain shall be caught up (or raptured) with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: so shall we ever be with the Lord.”*

## 87. I Thank God For His Mercy

I want to thank you Lord God for your wonderful mercy upon me this year.

I have been troubled with an arthritic knee for several years. My family doctor ordered some x-rays and from the results recommended I see a well known surgeon about some orthopedic surgery. I was blessed by my first visit with this man. He gave me great confidence I was in the right hands to get relief from the pain I had been suffering. He lived up to all my doctor had said about him. I was even more impressed when I received a detailed personal letter only a day or so after that visit. I felt greatly at peace about my decision to have the surgery done.

Then I had to go into the hospital a week before the operation for instructions. The first nurse who went over my history was wonderful. She was thorough, sympathetic and patient with me. This encounter supported my confidence that all would go well.

My next experience however, was quite the opposite. I met with a doctor concerning anesthesia. She was cool, impersonal and hit me with something I had never considered a possibility. She let me know I would have to choose between a spinal and general anesthesia. I could tell at once she was trying to influence me to choose the spinal. My first reaction was NO spinal! I had been given a spinal years ago and my reaction was not good. Never before nor since have I had such an all consuming headache. I had also recently fallen over backwards in my office chair and had been having pain in and around my tail



bone. Another reason for not wanting a spinal. She admitted even though the spinal has been improved some do still get severe headaches.

She proceeded to caution me that with conventional anesthesia a tube would be placed in my mouth to help me breathe and since my mouth wasn't very big, I could get a tooth chipped. (I was having a front tooth crowned the next month so that sounded pretty scary.) She went on to warn me that since I have a hiatal hernia I might regurgitate and it could go into my lungs. I felt caught "between the devil and the deep blue sea". I was beginning to see that the devil was not going to let this surgery take place without doing all he could to cause serious problems. It sounded as though my life could easily be over, or at least in worse shape than before, no matter which choice I made. I still felt I did not want a spinal, but what was my alternative? So I finally told her I would think about it, but didn't tell her I would pray myself and ask others to do the same that I would make the proper decision. (Right at the start, as she read my history we disagreed about whether God had healed my rheumatic heart or I grew out of it at 47 years old. I know the day, date and place, that miracle happened. It was at a Charismatic gathering in South Bend, Indiana, May of 1973.)

Now my peace had been tampered with. All the other preparations went smoothly and with reassurance; x-ray, therapy etc., getting crutches and practicing exercises. On Friday night at our fellowship gathering I shared my dilemma and asked everyone to pray for me to have wisdom about this matter. I had

thought of asking the surgeon for advice about which anesthesia he would recommend. I felt checked about that. I tried to call the surgeon who had dilated my hernia about 2 months earlier. I thought he could best judge about that aspect of things. Wouldn't you know, he and his wife were away until the next Tuesday since it was a holiday weekend. So I was beginning to get the message. I was to trust the Lord; live or die! There is a Scripture that says; ...*"Whither we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's"* (Romans 14.8).

I went through the weekend my peace restored and waiting for an ultimate answer. Then Tuesday rolled around and since the operation was the following day, I thought once more, perhaps I should call the doctor about my throat. I tried but the line was busy. Now I felt under heavy conviction not to call him, but to trust God. With that, I picked up a little book called; "My Book of Bible Promises". I opened it at random. The title of the page I opened to was; "Seeking God". The first two Scriptures of the message were completely clear. Number one said; "Seek Ye First The Kingdom Of God." This can be sung and has been the theme song of my husband and me for 23 years. Our own Christian Spirit Singers still keep it for our theme. The next verse from Jeremiah 29.11 was the personal answer I was hoping for. *"For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace and not evil, to give you an expected end"*.

So on the 29th of May, 1996, at 7:45 A.M. I arrived at the hospital with perfect peace, knowing my God is faithful to keep his promises. Before being taken to the operating room, I was in a

waiting room and ready to go. Dressed in my “johnnie”, slippers and seated beside my husband, once more we prayed, trusting God to be in charge. And He proved He was! The doctor came in and explained that to avoid any problems or mistakes he always marked the knee NOT to be operated on. He proceeded to mark A knee, as we exchanged a few words. He returned to the O.R. leaving me to wait a little longer for a nurse to come and escort me to the operating room. Suddenly I looked down at my knees. God in his mercy and keeping His promise to me helped me realize the doctor had written on the wrong knee. The precautionary mark should have been on the knee not to be operated on, not the one scheduled for surgery. To my surprise and recalling his explanation to me, he had marked the one that was to be operated on. This would have meant if he followed his system he would have operated on the healthy knee, not the troubled one. Then I would have had the surgery done on the good knee to recover from, and still the one with the problem, not taken care of. I could have been worse off than if I had had nothing done. But I still had my peace. I told the nurse who came to get me, and she notified the doctor of the mix up. He couldn't believe he had done that, I think he was very embarrassed. He had a nurse wash the knee that had been wrongly marked and he marked the other one, the left one, himself.

I know it was God's own Spirit that called that to my attention, to show His mercy upon both of us. I knew it could have been partly my fault for talking to him. He spared the doctor's reputation and kept me from any added suffering. I went into the

operating room with the nurse who came for me, confident that God Himself would keep His promise to me, that no evil would befall me and that the expected END would be given me, and the doctor as well. How much more personal can our God get? I have written the doctor about some of this, and I hope he will be able to believe it was God's MERCY on both of us. I believe it was the Lord Himself who allowed this entire series of things to take place to show His POWER, MERCY AND LOVE. I was forced to "Seek Him" with all my heart!

Even if my attention had not been called to the NO on the left knee—it wouldn't have been as disastrous as what I heard on the news that very night. A wrong kidney had been removed and the remaining one had cancer. I can't stand to think of the suffering of that poor person. And those doctors are not allowed to perform surgery for 40 days, while being investigated. They admitted they never looked at the x-rays before operating. WOW!

I don't write this to condemn the doctor or even criticize him in any way, all of us are capable of making mistakes, none of us is exempt from error, no matter how hard we try to always do the right thing. I just write this account to praise and thank our loving God for His mercy upon us both. I know He allowed this sequence of events to take place to show how much we need to rely on Him, how eager He is to watch over us, to see that no harm comes to us. But, we have to be willing to do what He led me to do, not only when we are desperate for solutions, but with all our decisions both great and small. When I gave up all advice from men in this case. He guided my hands to open my book of

promises to the pages about “Seeking Him”. When I did, I got the perfect and personal answer and He made good His promise to me and the doctor benefited too.

After the operation I closed my letter to him like this; “I feel sure that even though my family doctor was used to recommend you, that God Himself placed me in your skillful hands. I think I’m doing pretty well physically for an old person. Thanks for your determination to care for your patients as perfectly as possible. I feel greatly blessed just to know you. I hope some time you might give me an opportunity to minister to you, in my field of expertise, the spiritual realm.”

Now after five month since my surgery I have gone from crutches, pain killers, sports cream, groaning and being bed ridden for two weeks, to some little whimpers, learning to rest, only a little limp occasionally, cream and a pill for a peaceful night. Not too bad for 70. Most of all I PRAISE and THANK OUR LOVING FATHER, HIS FAITHFUL SON AND THE WONDERFUL PRESENCE OF THE HOLY GHOST who watch over us and shower their MERCY upon us continuously as they did me, concerning the wrongful marking of my knee. But we must remember that “*He is a rewarder of them that diligently “seek Him”* (Hebrews 11.6). I’ll never forget it!

## 88. Visits from Satan

I have touched on the subject of the enemy of our souls in several writings before, but now I would like to go into it deeper and give some personal testimonies to confirm Satan's reality. It is not to frighten anyone, only to give the believer the proper understanding so they will not fall prey to the Devil's tricks and devices.

I'll start with a scripture. God's Word warns us;

*"Be sober be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour."* (1 Peter 5:8)

In the world, and sadly in a large part of so-called Christianity, we find that several erroneous stands are taken on Satan.

1) The most prominent idea is that Satan does not exist at all, but is a "cartoon figure" something to joke about.

2) Another belief is that he exists in some benign form bland, impotent, and without any affect on man.

3) Then there is a segment of Christianity who becomes so obsessed with his presence that they conveniently charge every sin and evil thing to him. They do this rather than examining themselves to see if they have been lacking in any way.

4) Others believe in something called "ultimate reconciliation", the most blasphemous and unscriptural of all. This teaching is that even Satan and all his "fallen angels" or demons will at last repent and ultimately be saved too. Don't ever bite on this one! Revelation 20:10 makes that very clear. *"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where*

*the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever.”*

The purpose of this article is to share some of the personal encounters I, and others, have had with our enemy over the last quarter century so the truth of his reality and how he works can be exposed. I do this that the faithful will not be deceived. These testimonies will instruct us that the Devil does in fact exist. It will demonstrate the kind of tricks he tries to pull, how to pray for discernment, and at the same time not blame every unpleasantness or sin on him.

### **The Deceiver**

I still remember the first time I knew in my heart, he was real. Shortly after being born again I watched Faust with Richard Burton, and the Lord gave me the revelation that the devil was truly a real being.

Not long after that I had a group of teenagers in my house over night. They had gathered there to hear about my new experience with the Lord. I had been asleep a short time when I awakened with a start to find a grayish/white substance slithering across the floor of my bedroom. Of course, my first thought was that my house was on fire and the young people had probably done it by smoking. But very quickly God's own Spirit assured me it was only a ridiculous stunt by the enemy just to frighten me in hopes that I would give up sharing with these hungry young adults. I at once took authority over it in Jesus' name and the strange aberration immediately dissolved. I believe God allowed this

supernatural incident to start my education in the ways of Lucifer.

Later, after reading a book called *The Challenging Counterfeit*, I realized the phenomenon I had seen was probably a form of ectoplasm, (often used in spiritualism) to manifest things.

### **Old Scratch Proves To Be A Liar**

My next encounter was a little longer and more dramatic. In 1974 my new husband and I had been taking every opportunity to bring his elderly mother to the saving knowledge of Jesus Christ. The three of us were on our way from Boston to visit my mother, who had been born-again a few years before at age 70, in Missouri. As we traveled I would attempt to read Scripture and Roy and I would discuss what it meant. Edith would rattle papers bags or rearrange her luggage, anything to keep from hearing the Word. We were discouraged and frustrated.

We laid over in a motel in Illinois and while the two were asleep and I was just dropping off I was startled by a wicked and eerie cackling sound. It sounded like the Wicked Witch from the Wizard of Oz. I opened my eyes and there on the wall beside me was Old Scratch himself His FACE ONLY appeared He looked like the ugliest, traditional satanic face you could image. He had a black goatee; a dark evil sheen covered his wrinkly skin while his creepy laugh worked its way through a mouth full of missing teeth. He cackled again and then spoke: "You will NEVER get her!"

I knew at once he meant my mother-in-Law. I rebuked him in the name of Jesus, as I had to the ectoplasm before, and he disappeared. As soon as we were alone the night morning I told



Roy about it. As usual, the Devil proved to be a liar because at 77 my mother-in-law invited Jesus Christ into her life and lived three more years in the Lord until her 80th birthday. Those last few years of her life she was a woman delivered from many fears. She went home to be with the Lord having great peace. Satan tried to discourage me into giving up on her but the Lord allowed me to have a big part in her coming to salvation.

### **The Enemy Ever Lurking About**

Sometime in the 1980's my daughter-In-law had grown a beautiful row of zinnias. I took a large number of pictures. I was gone through them; very happy with the photos came out. Then suddenly I discovered a strange whitish transparent mask in the midst of those lovely, brilliant colors. It was a very ugly, glum looking face, even trying to cover one side of a brilliant pink blossom. Rather quickly I realized our PERENNIAL ENEMY had somehow left one of his signatures to remind us he is always spying, lurking about. He will be until he is ... *“Cast into the bottomless pit, and shut up and a seal set upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled.”* (Revelation 20:3)

### **The Devil: Archrival of The Woman**

A few years ago our fellowship became determined to spend more time in opening our meeting with praise. We also hoped we would be visited more powerfully by the Holy Ghost. We truly coveted the gifts of the Spirit as the Word exhorts us to do. Soon after initiating a more lengthy praise time we had three women

utter prophecies in the same meeting. After a short utterance in tongues came forth, it was interpreted;

“Come and stand before me in my presence, in the beauty of holiness and I will clothe you with righteousness, yea, even my righteousness, and joy and peace and power. Trust me! Fear not what the enemy can do to you, yes, in fact he will harass you but trust me, trust me that I will keep your foot from falling, even though there may be trials. Just come unto me in the beauty of holiness and we shall fight the battle together. Saith the Lord”.

Another woman started singing Bless the Lord Oh My Soul and shortly afterwards a second prophetess spoke these words:

“Prepare for the battle, be prepared, I give you the full armor. Don’t go out there unprepared. I am with you, I will be victorious. Put on the full suit I have given you. Go out there in faith, filled, knowing I will be with you and that I will be victorious”.

A third woman then confirmed the words of prophecies of the other two;

“I shall give you strength. You have no strength at all, but with me you have all the power.”

The next morning I was awakened with a LOUD, THREATENING, VOICE SHOUTING: “DAMN WOMAN!” Not plural, women; but singular, woman. It was so loud and real I thought it came from the hall just outside my bedroom. I jumped up and ran to the hall to see who was there. As soon as I got to the stairway I realized it was just one more of Satan’s devices to harass God’s servants. I knew quickly that this fury of Satan was directed at

women in general” and was ages old. Genesis 3:15 records that God spoke to the “serpent” saying;

*“And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and shalt bruise his heel.”*

He was outraged that three woman had gotten spiritual gifts the night before. Yet his wrath wasn't just about those three, but womankind who had brought forth the Savior of the world. That is why his anger was directed at the damn woman and not women.

### **Satan The Bully**

In January 1996 a teenager in the family had been in trouble for some time. On the night of January 15, 1996 as I slept, once more I was visited by the “night stalker” of evil deeds. This time he told me if I would give up writing for the magazine and ministering at our meetings everything would be fine with that beloved family member. I knew he was a liar, and it made me furious he would even try such a thing. It only added to my already steadfast resolve to continue in the work God had given me.

But Satan was not done trying to stop me. Three days later I was at the copy machine, in the area where I do most of my work. I turned to leave the machine and a “force” that is all I can describe it as shoved me off my feet! I went reeling, grabbing at the air and landed with a thud on my right shoulder. (I'm right handed). I have a picture of my slippers in front of the copier which shows I was lifted out of them. I began to cry out in pain. I couldn't get up off the floor. My son and grandson came to my

rescue and lifted me off the floor. I felt at once my shoulder had been dislocated. It was!

One of my grandsons drove me to the hospital while a granddaughter held my arm up to relieve some of the pain. When he couldn't scare me into quitting he disabled me. It was some time before I could actually write again or use the computer – but I foiled his plan. I had plenty of other things to do, including witnessing to doctors and giving some of them the CS magazine. I never stopped ministering at our fellowship meetings, or any other opportunity I had when God opened some door. It took time before I was back to normal, but Satan never got the satisfaction of seeing me quit, and he never will see that day, unless the Lord tells me to stop, which I doubt will ever happen while I still have breath.

The family member is better. So Satan was proven to be a liar even in the threat he made to me. He may be able to harass us, even harm us in some way, but we can't allow him and his evil spirits to stop us from the work God has called us to. We must be determined as Paul was when he said; *“I can do all things through Christ which strenthenth me.”* (Phil. 4:13) He also sets this example for us;

*“Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.”* (Phil. 3:13-14).

There are many more personal incidents I could add here, but

instead, I have chosen two visits experienced by family members. One was to a three-year-old and the other to a young man going off to college.

### **Don't Play Around With "The Snake"**

This next account shows how relentless and evil the enemy of our body, soul and spirit is. A grandson of mine lived with us when he was not much more than a baby. He awoke suddenly, sat up with big wide eyes. (His mother reported this to me.) He said; "I saw a BIIIIIIIG SNAKE, it was a monster snake. Everybody was there, (He named a number of family members, mostly unbelievers.) He said no one could kill it, one even had a gun. (but it wouldn't kill it). No one could, but his "uncle T could, he chased it away. His Uncle "T" happens to be the editor of this magazine. He had the authority in Jesus' name to drive the enemy away.

We all knew who the BIG snake was that was harassing a three-year-old. He has not lived with or near us for many years and is now a teenager. About three years ago Satan tried to claim his life with a physical snake. His friend, had a VERY SMALL pet snake, unlike the one in his dream, but poisonous, which he kept in an aquarium. He and friends used to play with it. It bit my grandson's index finger and it had to be amputated to the first Joint. But his life was spared. The moral to this story is to caution everyone not to play with Satan whether it is physical, intellectual or spiritual. He can be deadly.

### **The Devil Keeps Trying**

Once more I must report that the destroyer, that evil one, is active even in a house committed to the Lord. God's workman

and His will are never entirely buffered from the Devil's wiles. He never rests from trying to find a weak link. We must be ever vigilant. When one of the young men in our home was going away to college to live on campus he had a personal visitation in the way of a threat. The great bully spoke to him and said; "Now that you are leaving this 'house of God', and are alone, you will be a target for me."

Our enemy tried, but ultimately failed! That young man, has given his life to Jesus Christ, received the Baptism in the Holy Ghost, and been water baptized. He has had his battles with our private or public enemy NUMBER ONE, as we all have, but has confessed he wants to be "a man – a man of God."

There are many more incidents I could record here, but I think the message is pretty clear. Satan is alive and active. He is an ancient being and a clever manipulator. He is referred to in God's Word as "an angel of light", "that old serpent the Devil", "your adversary", "the tempter" and other names. I will follow this report up with an in-depth study of what God's Word reveals to us about his nature and tactics. We will see how to recognize his influence upon us, and how to "resist him so he will flee from us".

### **Heed The Warnings Of The Enemy**

Chapter five of 1 Peter is addressed to the elders and goes on to exhort them to feed the flock of God, not to be lords over them but to be examples to them. The younger are to submit to the elders, yet we should all be subject one to another, and clothed with humility. To humble ourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt us in due time, and to cast all our care

upon Him. Then we have this warning about our greatest foe. We are given some instruction and a reminder, and then we are encouraged and given a blessing of hope. I believe these are some of the duties of the elders, to make sure the flock wherever they dwell, should be cautioned about the reality of our great enemy, until God puts the final end to his corruption of the universe.

*“Be sober, be Vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in the brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. To Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. AMEN” (1 Peter 5:8-11).*

## 89. Ye Have Not Because Ye Ask Not

*“But as it is written, eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered the heart of man, the things God hath prepared for them that love Him. But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.” (I Cor. 2.9 & 10)*

As we all venture into a new year, I feel led to begin it by sharing the great mercy God has poured out upon our fellowship this past year through answered prayer.

In April Terry was led to suggest we turn our Tuesday night gathering into a time of intercessory prayer. We all agreed, so we began with excitement and great hope. Not only did we intensify our group prayer, but the personal and private prayer as well. To those not able to physically attend, we suggested they join us in spirit at home and to call with any pressing needs of their own.

God has poured His abundant blessings upon us through answered prayer. We have all seen how true God’s words are that say; *“..ye have not because ye ask not ...because ye ask amiss”*. The Lord has taught us all a great deal about prayer, as we have reaped the great rewards of being intercessors. An intercessor is one who intercedes in behalf of others or makes intercession for someone other than himself. He has shown us how to avoid praying “amiss” or as one young minister of the Word showed us early in our walk, when he would say; “Now that was a dumb prayer!” We were encouraged by Terry to pray in the Spirit, or



tongues, for a time when we would change the focus of our prayer. This helped us learn not to pray “dumb” prayers, but give the Holy Ghost time to lead our hearts. God has blessed us with miracles as we have stepped outside our own needs and prayed for dramatic and serious – even life and death – situations. I want to share some of those cases to edify the readers and encourage all to give all the glory to our faithful Lord and Saviour.

On Monday the 5th of May we got word that a young man who had been a close friend to my grandson had been involved in a terrible auto accident. He was at UMass Medical Center – Worcester in a coma. Terry, having known Mike through his son, felt urged to go to the hospital to minister to him on the 6th, our prayer night. He was able to lay hands on him and pray for his recovery while we spent most of the time fervently praying for the life and recovery of Mike and an opportunity for Terry to minister to him and hopefully his parents also, which he did. Our prayers consisted of our simply crying out in the Spirit (tongues) to the Lord for mercy on that family. We continued to pray fervently each week. He began to come out of the coma and each juncture of his progression took place much faster than the medical experts speculated it would. The weekend before Christmas Terry and Joanne saw him while doing some shopping with his parents. I quote Terry: “He looked like the old Mike to me.” He even quoted Mike as correcting someone else’s memory about something. Back in December 1993, I met a beautiful young woman at a Christmas party at my son and daughter-in-law’s home. April is of Jewish heritage and is married to my son’s best

friend. She had been diagnosed with an inoperable brain tumor in 1992. Upon this meeting she and I experienced an instant supernatural love for one another. During the party some of us began to sing Christmas carols with the others joining in. As we sang of Jesus and “O come, O come Emmanuel and ransom captive Israel” she wept. From that day on for many, many months I prayed for her in our morning prayers. I wrote her a long letter and sent material to her about how one day we would worship the Messiah together. I prayed that the Lord would heal her or that she would discover that Jesus was the Messiah. I saw her three times after that and each time the prognosis was worse than the last. Her speech was slurred and she had a problem with her memory. Various treatments and medication had been tried, apparently to no avail. Some thought it might be only a matter of time. I brought her situation up at the Tuesday intercession a few times and remembered her in morning prayer from time to time, when the Lord put her on my mind.

On December 21, 1997 when I walked through the door, once again, at my son’s and daughter-in-law’s annual Christmas party, much to my surprise and delight April was waiting for me! We embraced in a very long and tight hug. She looked wonderful and was full of excitement. She had decided to stop her medication. When she went to the doctor in October they couldn’t find anything wrong, and she doesn’t have to go back until June. She told me she knew many prayers had brought this about. I had my husband take our picture together. She told me she remembered the long letter I had written her, and that she wasn’t able to think

clear enough to answer it, but she would do it soon. When she was ready to leave she came to me and said she couldn't leave without kissing me goodbye. What a wonderful God we serve!!!

On the 16th of June we learned that the 12 year old brother of my granddaughter's best friend had his right hand blown off in a fireworks accident. He was rushed to Boston where his thumb was reattached. As soon as we heard about it we put it high on our list of people and situations to plead before Jesus our Saviour for. He was in Boston for some time and then sent home to therapy. We continued to pray for him on Tuesday for many weeks and as of December 1997 he was back in school and has learned to write with his left hand. My granddaughter was in a serious car accident in September, 1997. I know our general prayers for God's protection of the young in our fellowship spared her life. She was in the front passenger's seat without her seatbelt fastened when the young man, who was driving too fast and showing off, lost control and hit a tree. Her right arm was broken between the elbow and shoulder. She was taken to UMass Medical Center in Worcester and had to return many times because the doctor thought she might require surgery. Praise God. It healed faster and more complete than he thought. She got her cast off for the Christmas semi-formal. Praise you Lord for your mercy on her and her family, including me. She is more careful with whom she rides now, among other lessons learned.

In 1996, without fervently seeking God but just taking my doctor's advice, I had orthoscopic knee surgery for arthritis. It took much longer for the pain to go away than I was led to

believe. For over a year it was much more painful than before the surgery. After a year of agony, puzzlement and distress my family doctor sent me to a new surgeon for advice. He advised me to consider knee replacement. By now I was determined not to do anything without diligently seeking the wisdom of the Lord first. I did just that for quite some time. The result of this was a letter to the second doctor with a list of questions about things that might help me without replacement. He rapidly answered my letter by saying he understood my wish to avoid more surgery of any kind. He offered his help with such things as a knee brace and girdle to help my back. In the meantime, I kept seeking the Lord for wisdom and some measure of healing. He, I believe, spoke two things to my heart – increase my arthritis medication and take a leap of faith and kneel in prayer on Tuesday evenings, even for just a short time, when interceding for others. I told no one of this until many weeks later when I could now say I had almost no pain in my knee and, in fact, most days I almost forget the pain I had been carrying since the surgery. Never again will I take such a serious step without fervently seeking the Lord. Thank you Lord for your faithfulness and wisdom! I will still seek the doctor for those aids and some advice only. Perhaps I can share God's mercy upon me with him.

Last summer my 20 year old granddaughter, with a newly acquired degree in anthropology, went on a summer exchange program to Egypt for six weeks. While there she took a side trip to Jerusalem for four days. We especially interceded for her safety during that time. There had been outbursts between Jews

and Muslims so we were concerned. Things were peaceful during her brief stay in Israel. About a month after her return there was an outbreak of terrorists' attacks. A short time later, in a popular shopping area in Jerusalem, some Americans were injured by gun fire and several were killed. Praise God, He answered our prayers and brought her home untouched. Once more we are interceding for her and her fiancé as they are currently on a dig in Ein-Geddi, Israel for a month. Lord God, we beg your protective hand upon Angela and Neal, and their safe return.

The year 1997 brought three safe and healthy arrivals of babies into our fellowship. The first young mother gave birth to her first child. Just before delivery it was determined Nathaniel was breach. The parents had hoped to have him naturally and, of course, we all were travailing in the spirit with them. A caesarian became necessary and both mother and baby came through the event in good health. In many ways it seemed the proper way for things to work out. "The Baby" is the apple of our eye and the best natured little one I have ever known, until I met our baby number two! Praise God for His ever watchful eye!

The second baby – It's a GIRL! She's the first child for this couple also, her mother being more mature in years than the first. The labor was arduous, and I think daddy had some revelations about what women go through to bring forth a little being. We feel she is an answer to many heart-felt prayers. Julia, like Nathaniel, is one of the happiest babies, and patient with adults, that I have ever experienced in my many years. We thank you Jesus for such blessings.

The third of the babies, Abram, born in October, is the result of a pregnancy that was not particularly easy for his mother. Pat celebrated her forty-second birthday just before his birth, and she experienced a number of different, and sometimes frightening, turns of events, while carrying her first son. Her 16 – year old daughter and husband, who were just learning about such things, helped the best they could. We, especially those of us who had experienced childbirth, all prayed for her and tried to comfort and encourage her in any way we could. One great blessing was a relatively short labor, during which some of us were in prayer. Her husband chose Abram for his son's name. Like the Biblical Abram's wife, Sarah, Pat was almost past being able to conceive. Abram is growing weekly and adjusting to life on this earth while being another blessing to the family of God. He just smiled at me twice a few days ago.

Without going into more details, there have been countless times when the Lord visited people swiftly and changed hearts, behavior and attitudes drastically as a result of truly fervent prayer. The Christian Spirit staff has had many petitions for guidance concerning the contents of the magazine, as well as the support of the magazine, answered in the form of encouraging letters, financial contributions and prayers from our readers. The generous support of those who are active volunteers in the production of the magazine, and other things that the fellowship does to spread the Gospel, has been “more than we could ask or think”. Praise you, Lord God, that you have provided us prayer, that we may have personal contact with you.

## 90. Deliverance Is Never To Late

### A Dream That Was True

In one of my journals dated Wednesday July 29, 1992, I recently came across this dream.

I had a dream. I think it is very important for me. I was in a doctor's office. All at once the doctor, probably about 50 years old, backed me up against the wall near an old fashioned doctor's chair and a table with doctor's paraphernalia on it. He began to feel my body parts and kept trying to kiss me. It seemed as though it went on for some time in the dream. I could see some people at the other end of the room and I was embarrassed. I kept trying to fight him off. It was strange, though, because I was repulsed and flattered at the same time. As I said, this went on for some time with him trying to force me, and I continued to resist him. Then it was over and he disappeared from the dream. I was still in that office. I was trying frantically to gather a large pile of my clothes together. I couldn't seem to find them all, and be able to handle them so I could leave. Now there were a large number of boys and men – mostly boys milling about and by now it was dark. I wanted to get my things together and get out of there but couldn't seem to and the dream ended.

When I awoke I remembered, at once, that this had actually happened to me at the age of 12 or 13. It was our family doctor, the only doctor I had ever known – not only was he our family

doctor, but he had delivered me. This happened on several occasions. I had thought of this a few times over the years of my life but never felt so devastated. But I had not remembered it since being born-again. I never told ANYONE! I think it might have been a strange mix of embarrassment, shame and being a little flattered that he found me desirable. So I kept it to myself.

My first question after remembering all of this was; "Why now Lord, why does a 66 year old woman need to remember this?" Throughout the day God gave me some answers. The first thing I did was call my husband and tell him about it. He was sympathetic and later told me he had prayed for me the remaining part of the day.

As the day continued, I saw a number of things. First, I realized that there was no question of where and who it was in the dream. The doctor's chair and table with supplies were the exact ones that were there when the three incidents happened and were situated in the exact location. The chair was like the ones doctors used to have, almost exactly like a barber's chair, and the table looked just as it had the many, many times I visited this office during the first 18 years of my life. The two pieces were arranged in the same way, the table in the corner next to the wall he had me up against in the dream, and the chair facing the wall and table. The chair was almost exactly like my father's barber chairs. I think that is symbolic of the doctor being the closest thing to another father that I ever had.

On several occasions I had said to my husband, I wondered if my father had molested me because I remembered so few details



about my childhood. I had heard women say they blocked out most of their childhood because of their father's abuse of them. I didn't think it was possible, but those women said it all came back to them when they remembered about their father's treatment of them. Usually, I just thought maybe it was because I had such a boring life with no brothers or sisters and we never left my home town, not even to go on vacations. If the dream did nothing else it freed me of my wondering and worry that my father, whom I loved dearly, might have sexually abused me.

But, it did much, much more! On the way to Victory supermarket, the Lord spoke to me and said at the age those incidents happened your body was desirable. He told me to look at a few pictures of myself in a bathing suit, taken at 13. He went on to speak in that still small voice to my heart. He said that those incidents with the doctor started me on a long path of confusion about the difference between being desirable and being loved. They became inseparable to me.

Shortly after these advances by the doctor, I started a three-year steady relationship with a football star three years older than me. Although we never consummated the relationship, we did a lot of what was known in those days as necking or petting. Then, much to my devastation, when he went away to college on an athletic scholarship, he found it easy, so it seemed to me, to break the relationship off. I thought he loved me – but perhaps it was only puppy love or lust. Thus my confusion continued and grew. Every time someone felt passion for me I thought it was love. I might add here, my parents were not affectionate with me

or with each other, especially my dad. I could almost count the times he ever hugged or kissed me. So I was starved for affection.

As the years went by I had many more relationships that I first thought were love but turned out to be infatuation or carnal attractions. When I had a compatible and satisfying mate I was faithful to them as long as they were to me, including two husbands. My first marriage lasted five years and, let's just say, except for my two sons it was a big mistake. The second lasted fifteen years and gave me three more children.

In my forties when the second marriage failed, I was right back where I started – still searching for a mate with whom to share my life. I had always been proud of my body and my face and still was. It was almost as though I had some strange “faith” that they would ultimately get me what I wanted, but what I thought I wanted was vague. I do know, and have for some time, that my mother planted those seeds very early. She thought the right man was the solution to a woman's problems, and that clothes had some mystical power in getting that Mr. Right.

So in 1968 at 42 I was on the hunt again. I think what I had was an amoral philosophy. I saw nothing wrong with having an intimate relationship with someone you loved or thought you loved. After all, maybe it was only attraction but how could you find out if you didn't put it to the test? I still had confusion about desire, physical attraction or lust verses long lasting love and caring.

After a series of unsatisfactory and disappointing attempts to find that Mr. Right I gave up in despair. I said; “I don't want a man

in my life anymore.” It was actually a four-year off and on, but mostly off, relationship that brought me to this point. On one particular occasion, I began to cry and ended up crying out to God for help as I never had before. From the depths of my being I pleaded with God to either change this man’s feelings about me or make me stop caring about him. Several weeks later I suddenly realized I had not even had the tiniest thought about him. God had actually heard my personal plea for deliverance from my obsession with this man.

That realization set me on a search to know God in a personal way like never before. As I told a friend; “I will go anywhere and do anything to find out about, and get closer to Him.” I was not only delivered from that particular man, but my search for that “special man” in my life that had oppressed me since I was a teenager and had disappointed me time after time had finally come to an end.

Guess where that search began to point? To that one man that could satisfy all my longings and give me peace that passes all understanding – JESUS! The only “perfect man” who was waiting all that time for me to turn to Him. The one, and only one, who could save me and give me what I needed. Hallelujah! When I had reached the end of myself, when I knew I could do nothing right, at last He could do something to help me. God’s Holy Spirit introduced me to Jesus, the one and only “perfect man”.

So in the wee hours of a winter’s night, while reading my deceased father’s bible that he had marked, I was born again and the blood of the Lamb of God cleansed my sins away. After hours

of reading scriptures like John 3.3-16 and Ezekiel 36.25-27 and many, many others I fell asleep and was awakened by the sound of my own voice singing the “Gloria” from the Episcopal prayer book. It is all praises to God! That morning I knew I had a new life, but I didn’t know to call it being “born-again” for several months until I became more acquainted with the Scriptures.

About a week later I was baptized in the Holy Ghost with the evidence of speaking in tongues. Soon after I proudly proclaimed, “Who needs a man in their life? I have Jesus! All a woman needs.” But Jesus, His Father and the Holy Ghost are in the redemption business. At around the time I received the Holy Ghost, Jesus introduced me to my future husband. Neither of us would have guessed we would become husband and wife for he was a Roman Catholic priest at the time. He, too, had found Jesus as his Lord and Saviour a little over a month before I did.

For several months he and I tried to exchange a few words with one another about the excitement we both felt about our new lives. Since he was an official priest at the Thursday night Charismatic meeting I attended he was much in demand, so we were usually frustrated. Finally, he invited me for lunch and the rest, as they say, is history!

On May 25, 1998 we celebrated our 24th wedding anniversary. This marriage has been the longest and best relationship I have ever had because its inception was in the Spirit and not the flesh. I believe God Himself chose us for each other because He knows what we need better than we do. We know what we think we want, which is seldom what we need. I have now had almost 24

peaceful years of a devoted companion who always shares the excitement we both have for the Scriptures and the gifts of God. As God said to Adam; "I will make him a help meet". He has taught us to help one another and, of course, he had a lot of teaching to do, but praise the Lord we have learned a lot. He's not done with us yet, though. As I said before, God is in the redemption business. This has turned out to be the story of how He took my sordid life, filled with sexual oppression, emotional depression and confusion and turned it into a life of peace, true beauty, real love, joy, respectability and yes, even excitement about the things of GOD. The Scriptures are a never-ending treasure chest of surprises and new insights into God's personality and ways. Much more exciting than my life ever was before, and with very few disappointments.

Since being born-again I have felt compelled to apologize to all of my children for the amoral life I led at times as they were growing up. I have been able to tell them how sorry I am for being such a bad example of moral behavior concerning sexual things. As my daughter said; "We all need to forgive ourselves sometimes." Perhaps this dream, and the things the Lord has shown me about it, will help me to do that. I think I now know, I have never completely forgiven myself. I also hope this account may help others forgive themselves and know that the Lord has, no matter what the details may be.

In closing, I pray that all of my children will be able to be delivered from any spirits and/or wrong ideas that have affected them in their lives because of my behavior. I praise God that He is

in the redemption business and has set me free even further and I know He will continue to do so. I hope I will be able to put all the guilt and shame of the past into the “sea of forgetfulness”. I thank my children for not casting me out of their lives because of the past. I also thank my husband for his love, patience, for being able to share so many troubling things of an intimate nature with him. He has always been faithful to help me seek deliverance and become more and more whole and work out my salvation “with fear and trembling”.

I wanted that “perfect man” and found nothing but disappointment. God has given me the one “perfect man”, Jesus. I praise and thank you, Lord, for your wonderful mercy!!!

## 91. O Death, Where is Thy Sting?

A few weeks ago my husband, Roy, fell and broke his leg. The leg was shattered and he required surgery. He was taken to a hospital, where he stayed for a week. His roommate happened to be a man more elderly than he. Like Roy, he had a bout with cancer over a decade ago and now the doctors had discovered it had returned and spread. The doctor had informed his family that he was terminal. Joe, obviously in a great deal of pain, was very angry. As we heard him cry out in pain for help, the subject of death hovered over us.

These thoughts of death were only magnified when we would hear another patient nearby groaning very loudly night and day until one morning we were told the person had expired.

Before Roy was transferred to another facility for rehabilitation, Joe was taken back home to await his inevitable death...

For some time the Lord had been provoking me to speak of the unspeakable! I had been moved by a quote from a book placed in our hands many years ago called *Voices from the Edge of Eternity*, by John Myers. "The mystery...of what lies beyond the closed door of death has haunted mankind since the dawn of history. Seemingly there is no tangible answer to this mystery...or is there?"

The reason I balked at treating the subject of death was because people are either offended by it, feel that we are talking about things we can't know while here on earth and that only

God knows about, or they simply don't want to face the reality of their own mortality. This can even happen to those of us who are "born again".

But Christians can and ought to be able to look at death with assurance and hope. If they put their trust in Christ and His death on the cross and His resurrection from the dead then it is possible for them to be part of this Scripture from Hebrews. *"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."* (Heb. 2.14,15) It is the hope of this article that the reader will be encouraged to be lifted from the bondage of the fear of death...

Roy had only been at the rehab a few hours when he got another terminal roommate. This man was 84 and it seemed obvious that he would not live too much longer. By now it was becoming clear to me that the Lord had something even more to teach me, but little did I dream what that next lesson would be.

I now strongly suspected that God had plans for me to write an article on the theme of death and that He would direct it and keep it from being depressing or morbid. We wondered if this was what Roy's broken leg and stay in the hospital was all about.

Roy's aged roommate never spoke a word for the five days he was there, at least while I was present, and my husband confirmed the same. The man's daughter, along with other relatives, was always present with him while I was visiting. The



daughter seemed to be very angry about her father's condition, especially concerning the nurse's care of him, and would sometimes cling to her rosary beads. Then one afternoon when I went to visit Roy I had an experience I had never had before in my 72 years.

While Roy and I were engaged in conversation just a matter of a few feet away, the patient made a loud gagging noise and, after a few seconds, the daughter and a few others present began to cry. The daughter blurted out; "He's not breathing!!!" She immediately rang for a nurse who came in and asked; "Is he breathing?" The others replied, "No!"

Needless to say, their grief spilled out. The daughter cried "I will always hate this place. What will I do without him?!"

Her parting, and the only words she ever spoke to me were; "Good Luck!!" All I could think of was; "I'm sure glad I don't have to depend on luck."

After they had all left I prepared to leave. The body was still on the bed with the curtain partly drawn and I was compelled to look at it. The only thing I can report is that the agony of pain was gone out of his face. I felt the Lord wanted me to see this, but I must confess, I don't have a clue where the spirit of that man ended up. Unless the person dying gives some confession, words, or indication of his last experience here on this earth, only God knows where they go after this life. Both Roy and I still find it amazing that we were in the same room with a dying person, something that had never happened to either of us before in our lives. We had to believe the Lord had arranged it that way.

But the Lord was not through with His theme of death, because it is His plan that would and should find eternal life through death, not eternal darkness and despair.

Immediately, they gave Roy a new roommate. Francis was very different from the previous two. After a day or two he began to enter into our conversations, much to our delight. He, too, is 84 years old, but was eager to start a relationship with Roy and any others who came to visit. Very quickly after meeting him the Lord began to give me a burden for speaking to him about the Lord and salvation.

One day I couldn't think of anything but him and God's wonderful love for him. As the three of us sat talking I was overwhelmed, as never before in my life, by the love God poured out on me for another person. I began to tell him about how I came to the "end of myself", and almost took my own life. I went on to tell him how I cried out to God for His help, how He answered that cry, sent Jesus to be my Saviour and, as a result, I became "born again" and was given a new life. I told him that I now know I will spend eternity with Jesus Christ and continued to tell him of Roy's "new life" in Christ and how all that came about. The anointing of the Spirit with God's love for Francis was so compelling, I was unable to resist, nor did I want to. Getting up I laid hands on him, (I'm usually very cautious about that, for the Scripture says; "*lay hands suddenly on no man*" I Tim. 5.22). As I touched him I was urged to pray, asking the Lord to pour out His love upon Francis and give him peace.

About a week later I was called to speak to him about Jesus as

our Saviour, after reading some Scripture to him from Matthew 24.1-7 and II Timothy 3.1-5. I asked: "Francis, do you want Jesus to be your Saviour?" He said yes he did. I then asked him if he could say that to me. He did say those words to me, not loudly, but boldly! He said; "I have done a lot of bad things." And I quickly said: "We all have, that's why we need a Saviour!" I still minister to him anyway I can each time I visit. I hope to have a reunion with him over on the other side, one day! O, Death, where is thy sting?! ...

The following are some accounts and last words, both of those who found life and those who will suffer the second death, of famous and not so famous figures in history recorded in *Voices From The Edge Of Eternity*.

### **Historical Figures**

We find these words from Anne Boleyn, second wife of Henry VIII of England, whom he married after divorcing his first wife in his quest for a son, which initiated a break with a Roman Catholic Church. When Anne failed in three attempts to provide a son Henry had her arrested, tried for adultery and executed in A.D. 1536 with her final words: "I hear say the executioner is very good, and I have a little neck. To Christ I commend my soul."

Yet, this is the account of the passing of Voltaire, the influential figure of the eighteenth century French Enlightenment who propagated free thinking, tolerance and rationalism – a theory based on reason contending that truth is found by rational, scientific analysis; "As his end drew near his condition was so frightful that his infidel associates were afraid to approach his

bedside. Even his nurse repeatedly said that for all the wealth in Europe she would never see another infidel die. It was a scene of horror that lies beyond all exaggeration. This was a man who had a natural sovereignty of intellect, excellent education, great wealth and much earthly honor.”

Eunice Cobb, better known as “Mother Cobb”, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut in 1793 and served the Lord 60 years. She testified too many friends of her perfect faith in Christ and of His grace not only to sustain but to cheer in a dying hour. Heaven itself seemed open to her, and a holy ecstasy filled her soul. Her last words were ‘Victory! Victory! Eternal Victory!’”

The final words of Napoleon, probably the most brilliant military figure in history were; “What an abyss lies between my deep misery and the eternal kingdom of Christ!”

A person by the name of Clement Brown; “When about to die he pointed with his finger and said, ‘I see one, two, three, four, five angels waiting their commission. I see them as plainly as I see you, Hester. How I wish you could see them! They are splendidly robed in white. They beckon me, and Jesus bids me come.’”

### **Biblical Figures**

The account of Stephen’s martyrdom death relayed in Unger’s Bible Dictionary is as follows: “He then suddenly broke away from his narrative and denounced them as ‘stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears; and as always resisting the Holy Ghost.’ The effect upon his hearers was terrible; ‘they were cut to the heart, and gnashed on him with their teeth.’ On the other hand Stephen, filled with the Holy Spirit, was granted a vision of

the glory of God, and Jesus at his right hand, risen to meet and welcome his spirit as it should escape his mangled body, and to introduce him into the presence of his Father, and to a crown of unfading glory. His martyrdom ...Enraptured, he exclaimed, 'Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God!' The fate of Stephen was settled, for his judges broke into a loud yell, stopped their ears, ran upon him with one accord, dragged him out of the city to the place of execution. Saul (Paul) was present and consented to his death. In striking contrast to the fearful rage of his enemies was the spirit shown by Stephen. First offering a petition for himself, he then prays, *'Lay not this sin to their charge; and, in the beautiful language of Scripture, 'fell asleep' (Acts 7:60).'*"

Paul, by his own words in I Timothy 1.13, admits his crimes before being converted; *"Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief."* We see God's mercy on him by letting him do what he loved the most to do as told in this account, once again, in Unger's Bible Dictionary: *"He remained in his own hired house, under military custody, and yet receiving every indulgence which it was in the power of the prefect to grant. He was permitted to preach the kingdom of God, and teach those things concerning the Lord Jesus. This imprisonment lasted two years. We have no record of the final stage of the apostle's trial, and only know that it ended in martyrdom. He died by decapitation, according to universal tradition."*

### **Modern Day Figures**

The newspapers, magazines and TV were filled recently with the story of what I personally believe to be a modern day martyr. Newsweek, Feb. 2, 1998 reports; “The murders would have seemed grisly even by the rough standards of the Texas frontier. A few hours before dawn on June 13, 1983, Karla Faye Tucker helped to kill two people with dozens of blows from a pickax. But Tucker’s execution by lethal injection, scheduled for next Tuesday, is by no means a sure thing. A last-minute push to have her sentence commuted to life imprisonment has begun to attract international attention.” From the same issue of Newsweek, we find this in an interview with her.

1. “If you don’t receive relief, what will you be thinking about when you walk into the execution chamber?”
2. “I’ll be thinking about the families I’ve hurt, my family, my husband and ultimately Jesus coming and escorting me home. And I’ll be thinking; what can I do to glorify the Lord in my life and in my death?”
3. “How would you rate your chances of avoiding execution of Feb. 3?”
4. “I don’t rate. I leave it in God’s hands. It’s all up to him. He’ll touch whoever he needs to if He wants to stop it.”
5. “You once believed you should pay for these murders with your life, why don’t you now?”
6. “When I gave my life to the Lord and realized what I had done – and it’s a very horrible thing – I thought there was no punishment big enough to make up for it.”

After Karla's reprieve was refused she is quoted as saying; "Death would be the train ride home. Because in His wisdom, and His sovereignty, He knew that through that something greater is going to be accomplished."

The February 4, 1998 Boston Herald reports: "Declaring she was going 'face to face with Jesus' Karla Faye Tucker was executed by lethal injection last night after the governor and the U.S. Supreme Court rejected her final appeals for a reprieve. Tucker, 38, was declared dead by injection at 6:45 p.m. local time. She became the first woman executed in Texas since the Civil War, and only the second in the United States since the Supreme Court approved the death penalty in 1976. In her final words, Tucker apologized to the families of her victims. 'I am so sorry,' she said. 'I hope God will give you peace with this.' Tucker told her own relatives: 'I love you all very much. I am going to be face to face with Jesus now...I will see you when you get there. I will wait for you.' Tucker smiled, kept her eyes open and moved her lips as if in prayer as the fatal mix of chemicals was injected into her arm. 'She gave a soft moan' said David Nunnelee, spokesman for the Texas Department of Criminal Justice, who said Tucker was pronounced dead at 6:45 p.m., local time, eight minutes after the injection. She gasped twice and then she kind of groaned as the air came out of her lungs."

I, personally, have been so edified by everything about this woman's repentance, courage, and meeting the end with faith and peace that "our God reigns"!!! And that He will always be faithful to those that are His! If that time comes for me before the

“rapture” of the saints takes place I hope I will go as willingly as she, and meet her there.

### **How Should Christians Face Death?**

*“But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.” (I Thess. 4.13) “For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.” (I Thess. 4.16 -18)* Those of us who believe this scripture to be literal, and will happen no matter who does or doesn’t believe it sometimes have to wrestle with which group will I be in? I am guessing most of us hope we might belong to the last group, *“we who are alive and remain”*. We probably wish we could escape death, but where you end up is the only thing that truly counts.

The New Testament uses the word stand at least 51 times. Paul exhorts us, in order to remain in God’s perfect will for each of us, until we go home whether we are in the “the dead that rise first”, or those who “are alive and remain”. *“Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.” (Phil. 4.1) “Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” (Eph. 6.11) “Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness.” (Eph. 6.14) “That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power*



of God.” (I Cor. 2.5). “Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.” (Gal. 5.1) “Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.” (I Cor. 16.13) “Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.” (Col. 4.12) And finally in II Cor. 1.24 we read: “Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.”!!!

## 92. Where Would I Be?

### *A testimony of thanksgiving*

During this month of the year, when Thanksgiving is on our minds and we are prompted to review all the things we have to be thankful for, I have been asking myself these questions.

Without God what horrors would have taken hold of me?

Would I even be alive today?

Without God where would I be?

Christ has been everything to me these many years. And I know that in Him I *“live, and move and have my being”*. (Acts 17:18 )

The Lord has given me the words of a song to express my gratitude to Him for his patience, mercy and longsuffering in my life. The beautiful words go like this:

“If it had not been for the Lord on my side, tell me where would I be, where would I be?

He kept my enemies away, he let the sun shine through a cloudy day.

He wrapped me in the cradle of His arms, when He knew I'd been battered and scarred.

If it had not been for the Lord on my side where would I be?

He's never, He's never left me all alone. He gave me a joy and such a peace I'd never known.

He answers when I get down to pray, and with victory The Lord showed me the way.

And if it had not been for the Lord on my side, tell me where would I be, where oh where? where would I be?  
Tell me where would I be? Where would I be?"

There are many aspects to our life that can draw us to salvation, and show God's great and wonderful mercy. I have written my personal testimony several times from different perspectives. The Lord has shown me many times that the words to songs can pierce our hearts, showing us about ourselves, who God is, and how to become closer to Him. This particular song I have quoted, from a Gaither video/audio "*Singing With The Saints*", has become a part of my daily life. The song serves to remind me of the reality of these words in the seventy-two years I have been here on earth. The words are so fitting in some of the details of my life; I am urged to tell a small part of that story.

### **I would have been dead**

"If it had not been for the Lord on my side, tell me where would I be?" The first time I heard those words my answer to it was: I would have been DEAD on many, many occasions before I was saved at 47 years old. But God was merciful numerous times, with NO help from me! He spared my life, until I could turn it over to Him.

If the Lord had not been on my side when I was three years old I would have died or been crippled for life. My father had an old Model T. Ford with a top that could be let down. With that top down I was standing in the front seat next to him. When he applied the brakes the car stopped abruptly, tossing me to the ground.

The back wheels ran over my legs just below the pelvis. After being comatose for three days, I recovered completely. My father told my mother if I died he would take his own life. Even that early in my life, Satan wanted to get rid of me, probably because I had come from at least three generations of a people who sought after God. True to his word that He is merciful to generations of those who seek after Him, God was on my side even then!!!

### **Marital violence**

Again, as a young woman with children my marriage became an abusive one. That wasn't one sided though, we abused each other. Sometimes in subtle and emotional games, other times violence came into play. At least three times my partner's intent was to kill me. I was physically injured on several occasions. The only reason I didn't attempt to kill him was because I knew I was not strong enough to hurt him. In all our folly and selfishness God kept us both alive. "He kept our enemies away", and this time our enemies were US.

### **Car accident**

Another time, during our marriage together I escaped death when we had a serious automobile accident. Alcohol played a part. I had serious injuries and still suffer somewhat from that event. That was over 30 years ago.

### **Could have been shot**

Then during mid-life another dramatic event happened to me. In my ignorance and recklessness I placed myself in a dangerous situation. Now it was the 60's, I was in my 40's and twice divorced. I was dating again. I had been introduced to a black

musician from New York. Eventually, he invited me to “the city” for the weekend and I accepted. On Sat. night he was playing on Long Island, and of course wanted me to share that evening with him. With all confidence we did just that.

The best I can remember I was the only white person in the club. Halfway through the “gig” there was a ruckus on the other side of the bar. I saw someone being ushered out by several bouncers. Shortly after that the owner of the place came to our table to tell us the person removed had a gun and was going to shoot me for being the only white person in the place. “He kept my enemy away”. He raised up others to protect me and spare my life. “If it had not been for the Lord on my side, where would I be?”.....DEAD!!!

### **Almost took my own life**

A few years after I was divorced, my five children were becoming very independent and it seemed to me they didn’t need me anymore. That is very hard for most mothers to deal with, after all those years of care. Things seemed so difficult and I felt so all alone I considered seriously taking my life. It seemed there was nothing to live for.

It was then, that God stepped in! Another line in that song says; “*He’s never left me all alone.*” When all others seemed to have left me, this was the chance God had been waiting for: “*to rock me in the cradle of His arms when He knew I had been battered and scarred.*”

When I stopped thinking I could save myself by getting it all together or trying to make some human – usually a man – my

saviour, finally God could send His Son Jesus into my life as my true and only Saviour. *“He gave me a joy and such a peace I’d never known.”*

Now 25 years later I still have that joy and peace. Even through sorrows and trouble, my peace always returns quickly. That is partly because *“He answers when I get down to pray”*.

I can’t even begin to record all the wonderful answers to prayer and often in ways we never could have dreamed about. *“And with victory the Lord has shown me the way.”*

He has given me a life of being born-again, filled with the Holy Ghost, buried with Him in baptism to be risen with Him. He has given me a hunger for His precious Word, His agape love for the lost as well as my beloved brothers and sisters in Christ. He has blessed me with the understanding of his prophetic Word that I might look forward to Jesus Christ coming in the clouds at the sound of the trumpet to catch His bride away. And with the hope we might prepare to return with Jesus when He will reign as King of kings and Lord of lords that we might look forward to spending eternity with God...Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

So – *“If it had not been for the Lord on my side where would I be? I would have been DEAD, not only in this life, placed in the cold dust of the earth, but I would have been languishing in the torments of the fires of Hell, lost to the wonderful life to come—where TIME will be no more and all our sorrows and tears will flee away forever!*

THANK YOU LORD FOR BEING “ON MY SIDE” LONG ENOUGH FOR ME TO KNOW YOU AS MY LORD AND SAVIOUR!!!

## 93. Testimonies of Small Things With Huge Results

Of all the happenings in the Roman Empire, with its numerous wars and plagues, the coronation of emperors and triumphant displays, her great building enterprises and the construction of massive pagan temples, was not the birth of Jesus a small thing by comparison? And what about His death on the cross? How many took notice of the obscure carpenter's sacrifice that day on Golgotha? A handful of disciples, His mother, a few women, a couple of amazed Roman soldiers? Christ's death on the cross must have seemed a very small thing, lost in the pomp and majesty of Roman life, buried by the frenzied drone of busy Mediterranean merchants. But what Christian would dare to despise the nativity or the crucifixion just because they appeared small or went unnoticed by the rich and important people of this world?

The prophet Zechariah, peering into men's hearts knew our tendency to dismiss the small things and glorify the loud, the rich and the large. Over the years my husband has often quoted Zechariah 4.10, "*For who hath despised the day of small things?*" But it is in the little things that God is often working the greatest miracles. Recently, my son has exhorted and preached about "timing being everything" in our walk with the Lord, as well as in our ministering to one another. A moment here, a kept word there, a day of patience, or an unexpected spontaneous interaction can be the difference between success in the spirit or

frustration for the cause of Christ. He arranges opportunities for us to share the gospel with our family and friends, those we work with, and others, even perfect strangers, who He brings into our lives. During the 26 years that I have been born-again, the Lord has opened doors in all of these places so I could share the “Good News. I have always been thrilled at every opening to speak of the details of my redeemed life. It doesn’t matter whether it is to believers or those who have not heard the wonders of the gospel message.

Lately, I have been very frustrated on several occasions planning to go someplace at a certain time, but no matter how hard I tried I would be delayed, so I end up leaving much later than “I” had planned. Almost without exception, I would have to come home to tell Roy if I had it my way, I would have missed a great blessing and often times much more than a blessing. It has gotten to the place that when I am whining about not being able to get going he reminds me there must be someone I am supposed to “run into” so I can do some ministering to them. These recent events have provoked this article causing me to go back and review certain happenings over the years when the timing was perfect for what God was trying to accomplish in me or someone close to me. These events often appeared small but the voice of the Lord reminds me of Roy’s words: “DO NOT despise the day of small things!”

### **THINGS THAT SEEM SMALL AT THE TIME!!!**

#### ***A Scripture on a Scrap of Paper***

One night in January of 1973 Jesus, by His Spirit, changed my



life forever. As I searched through my father's old, tattered and well-marked bible, I came across a yellowed scrap of one of his checks. He had jotted down Psalm 10-?-something, but the top of the 3rd number was missing so I couldn't make it out. Included were 4 verses 8,15,21 and 31. I was compelled to find out what it meant. As I looked through 101, 107, and 109, I found that the four verses of Psalm 107 all said the same thing. I instantly knew this was the quote my father had been impressed with: "*Oh that men would praise the Lord for His goodness, and for His wonderful works to the children of men.*" I knew this was a personal message to me from my heavenly Father, prepared through my earthly father. What a small thing. It was even a very small scrap of paper on which the message had been written. But the Lord used it to get my attention to give me a "new life". Talk about timing! My father had been dead for 17 years and this night was the first time I ever saw that little piece of paper. My son wrote a song, "Count your blessings" and my daughter suggested those words be used as a bridge in the song. The Lord is still handing it down in the family. I like to think it is a tribute to my beloved father.

### **Sometimes the Smallest Things**

#### **Lead To Big Results**

Roy was born again December 8th,1972. I was saved in early 1973. A week after my conversion we were introduced at a meeting about receiving the Holy Ghost. Several months later, after sharing each Thursday night at a regular Charismatic gathering, we had lunch together. Those incidents in themselves seemed small, maybe not too greatly connected, but in May of

1974, we were married, the 25th of May will be our 25th anniversary. Started small!! We know it was in God's plans for us.

Not long after my son was born-again he had agreed to go to Providence R.I. with Roy and me to see and hear Rex Humbard, a well-known TV preacher at that time. At almost time to leave he called to tell us something had come up and he couldn't go. I was very disappointed and said so. Quickly the Lord spoke to me saying; "Be glad his name is written down in heaven. VIEW IT FROM ETERNITY! VIEW IT FROM ETERNITY! VIEW IT FROM ETERNITY! I only now realized, exhorting me three times meant each person of the Trinity was advising me in this case, it was a small thing, so do not hate it, but to look at the end result.

In 1986 when Roy had serious life threatening cancer the Lord offered what seemed at the time very "small" amounts of hope that his life would be spared and we had no choice but to cling to them. A member of our fellowship prophesied; "Roy will be healed and things will come from this, that you will never know." The only personal Word the Lord ever gave to me during that period of more than a year was from the Scriptures. "*And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose.*" Romans (8.28). Roy did recover, his doctor John Eielson was "saved", and Roy has ever since striven to fulfill the purposes the Father has for him. His life was spared, perhaps to support and fit into his place in The Christian Spirit Magazine. Again, many small things were given and used by God to make up the sum total of His plan.

In the fall of 1991 my son Peter had a very tragic auto accident,

so I left to be with him in South Lake Tahoe, Nevada. On the way west, while waiting in the Chicago train station for the next leg of my trip I met a woman named Helen. As we talked we rejoiced to find out that we were both born-again believers, not only that but we were both from Massachusetts. Neither of us knew exactly when we would be returning, so we assumed we probably would never see one another again and wished each other Godspeed. But God is into and in control of PERFECT TIMING! Three weeks later, after making my connection in Chicago for the return home, and after getting settled in my slumber coach, a head popped through the small sliding door. To my great surprise and delight it was my friend and sister in Christ, Helen. We had a wonderful time sharing and I told her I would send her a copy of the soon to be published *Christian Spirit Magazine*. This is what she wrote after receiving her first copy. "I was happily surprised to receive the wonderful gift of *The Christian Spirit* and the special meaning it has for me. You see – God so graciously and wonderfully saw to it that "yours truly" and one of the directors "Eloise" were traveling on the same train last year, not only going to our different destinations but also returning home. Yes, that is right! Going and coming. Man's best laid plans could not have exceeded God's hand, and perfect timing in this trip. 'In all thy ways acknowledge him and he shall direct thy paths.' (Prov. 3.6) We had met so unexpectedly and yet behind it all was God's mighty hand. Eloise had shared with me the birth of this Spiritual publication. With great rejoicing and a new exhilarated spirit, I

am looking forward to my subscription. ‘Rejoice with those who rejoice.’ (Rom. 12.15).

About five or six years ago Bruce came to participate in our fellowship. He was a blessing to us, especially to me. He had not been born again long, and decided to look around to see what was out there in the born again or Pentecostal church. So he left us. During this time the Lord gave me a dream about him. He reviewed his having been with us that he had left, but showed me, even spoke it, that he would return. Not very long after that dream the phone rang and when I answered it Bruce was on the other end asking if he could come back. Of course, I said, “OF COURSE!” Just another group of happenings, put together to show when God has a plan for any of us, if we will let Him, He will not stop until He has completed that plan. Now, Bruce together with Steve and Joelle Gagnon, provide our humble fellowship with a core of musicians, something I had longed for over 20 years.

Last spring my husband fell and broke his leg. He was in the hospital for a week. Then he was moved to a rehab facility for many weeks. During that week the Lord started teaching me about death through several people that were terminal. Two in the hospital were angry, and very vocal. In rehab the first roommate just lay there and groaned until he passed away at 84. We were in the room when he died. It was the first time for both my husband and me to be present at a death. We were moved by the experience. I then thought I was finished with this segment, of his teaching about death, but the Lord surprised me and gave

me something more exciting to record. Almost immediately Roy got a new roommate. Francis was very different from the others. After a day or two he began to enter into our conversations, much to our delight. He too, was 84 years old but eager to start a relationship with Roy and anyone else who came to visit. Very quickly after meeting him the Lord gave me a burden to speak with Francis about the Lord and salvation. Then one day I couldn't think of anything but him and God's love for him. As the three of us sat talking I was overwhelmed as never before in my life by the love God was pouring on to me for another person. I began to tell him about how I came to the "end of myself", and almost took my life. I went on to tell him how I cried out to God for His help, how He answered that cry, sent Jesus to be my Saviour, and as a result I became born again in Christ and how it all had come about. The anointing of the Spirit with God's love for Francis was so compelling that I was unable to resist, nor did I want to. Getting up I laid hands on him (I'm very cautious about that, for the Scripture says; "*lay hands suddenly on no man*"). As I touched him I was urged to pray, asking the Lord to pour out His love upon Francis and give him peace.

A week later I was called to speak to him about Jesus as our Savior. After reading some Scriptures to him I asked-"Francis, do you want Jesus to be your Saviour? He said yes he did. I then said, "Can you say that to me?" He did say those words to me, not loudly, but boldly! This is something else I have done very few times in the 26 years I have been a born again Christian. But I do believe the Spirit moved me to do it that way.

Francis said, "I have done a lot of bad things." And I quickly said, "We all have, that's why we need a Saviour!"

Eventually, Roy was released and Francis recovered sufficiently to go home too. We talked on the phone a few times, and then after the holidays I tried several times to call, but there was no answer. I had a feeling! I called the rehab hospital to inquire about him and they informed me he had passed away a few days earlier. I'm so glad the Lord let me have those days, that to some might be considered "small things", but to me they were among the most wonderful days of my life. Even writing this my eyes cannot remain dry. I hope to have a reunion with him in the sweet by and by as I promised him.

The last time I saw my high school music teacher, Armon Adams, was as a teenager in 1943. He taught me to play clarinet, sing in a chorus and the glee club. At the time of my class' 50th anniversary I heard he was back in the area. That started an obsession in me. Because of the love I have for music, and the importance it has played in my life, I felt compelled to find him. He is ten years my senior and I couldn't be sure he was alive. In the spring of '98 I had a dream of him coming to the home I grew up in, but it seemed current too for I was my present age and my 17 year old granddaughter was with me. After that I wrote a friend in our home town and asked if she knew how I could reach him. I never heard from her until her Christmas Card and letter with the name of the town in which Armon now lives. He is 83 and in good health, with only some loss of hearing. About 10 minutes after I opened Jean's letter I was on the phone with him, telling

him how much his early teaching of music to me has meant to me all my life. We have been in touch by phone and through the mail; I have even sent him a tape of our Christian Spirit Singers. We have both been trying to fill in all those years since 1943. That is quite a job, but so wonderful. How about that for TIMING! And also piecing things together through letters, my dream, more letters and telephone conversations. Thank you Lord for your never ending surprises. We have shared a little about our faith and I hope to do more.

On the 11th of February, I had to go get a new driver's license. I wanted to get an early start having been warned if I didn't I could have a long wait. I struggled to leave, but there were phone calls etc.etc. And I left at least an hour later than I had planned. As I was departing Roy reminded me there must be someone I was to see.

When I got to the Registry I signed up and immediately my number was on the wall. I was no longer than 10 to 15 minutes in the whole process. When I was out of there I decided to take a look nearby where my daughter-in-law Joanne would be starting her new job. That was nice, but brief. I had planned to go to the stationary store for a few things. As I walked across the parking lot I was face to face with a new friend, Myra. We were both speechless, we had no idea the other would be anywhere near there. We went in to the store together and she told me her mother, whom I had never met, was waiting for her at a nearby restaurant. I asked if I could join them, of course she said yes.

The three of us had a wonderful sharing, mostly about our faith

and what the Lord has been doing in our lives.

The next day another meeting, some would say by chance, took place. We needed a plumber, I had four choices, so I had been praying about it for at least three weeks, and did inquire about one from a family member, and I had this leaning toward a person having done a job for us before. I even tried to call him but I didn't remember which town he lived in nor could I remember his name. I could only see him in my head. Then I went to the post-office and there he stood. It came out almost like a shout when I said; "I've been looking for you!" I KNEW it was an answer to prayer, once more perfect timing! He came right away and solved my plumbing problem. I gave him a magazine.

In closing, read and think about that favorite Scripture of Roy's and mine. Don't despise or even make light of any of the small things God does in your life, but be on the lookout for them, they may be only a small part of something REALLY BIG that the Lord is putting together. He may be piecing together and intricate puzzle, a puzzle only to us, for He is the One who knows the end from the beginning. And His timing is, as my son says, EVERYTHING. We just have to be willing to give in to HIS WILL, and DISMISS OUR OWN. His surprises are wonderful!



## 94. In the Morning Hours

### *A Personal Testimony.*

My husband of 27 years went home to be with the Lord on December 18, 2000. Although I knew it was the Lord's mercy due to his condition, it was still difficult to get used to being without him. The Lord is faithful, though, to give us what we need to fill the void of a loved one gone home. One February evening as I was watching Daystar Television a Dr. Mann, who had lost his wife recently, shared a message the Lord had given him entitled "Starting Over". As he explained what the Lord had shown him, the Lord began to show me how He wanted me to start over. He clearly spoke to me that I was to begin sharing with every one that I could, the love that He had showered upon me over my entire life! At once, many memories raced through my mind of all the times He had spared my very life. How often had it seemed no one cared, but He did, even when I didn't know it was Him, I now know it was only Him. And since being born again He has filled my life with His Love in ways I never knew possible. He has bestowed upon me many wonderful spiritual gifts of love and now He wanted me to share that love with every one that would allow me to. Then just to confirm my personal message from our Lord and Saviour, Joyce Meyer came on after Dr. Mann and her message was, what else? Love!!! I shared this with my brethren and tried to put the love into practice.

I had once heard Perry Stone and his father talk about how his father would sometimes stay up all night praying over the years. He had been led of the Lord to do this because most people are usually asleep and there's not many prayers being offered up. He also talked about how this also is a time that Satan is likely to be more active in his dirty work and how it is good to counteract his evil-doing. They shared about how many truly supernatural things had come about through his obedience to God's calling him to this unusual practice. I was greatly touched by their sharing of this, since I had never heard of this calling before. But I certainly had been aware of Satan trying to use those times during the wee hours of the morning to harass the saints. I had been a victim of his tricks during the night on more than one occasion. A few days later I came across another man's experience of what the Lord had guided him to do while in prayer! He started slowly, expressing how he had been led, but soon became adamant about how important it is to stop in the midst of prayer to hear from God. He went on for quite some time exhorting and sharing about how important this is for us to do. I was quickly encouraged to begin doing exactly that. I have tried to wait a while and see if the Lord has something important to say concerning my prayer, to wait and see if He has something to say. To even listen and see if he has an answer or comment to what I had prayed.

That night before going to sleep I asked the Lord to give me a good dream. I hadn't had a good one for quite some time, but had had a few harassing ones. I have had many wonderful dreams

over the years; some were prophetic and came to pass. After asking that, I went to sleep. Around 4:00 a.m. the Lord woke me and His presence was powerful but silent. I felt as though I was wrapped in a blanket of the Holy Ghost. This went on for at least an hour; I would doze a little in that blanket and awake to the room completely filled with God's wonderful Spirit. Not a word was said by either of us but I felt, as never before, how much God loves me. I felt the presence of the Holy Ghost in the room as never before, it seemed as though the entire room was filled with the Spirit. I felt I was being cradled in the arms of the Father. He was holding me in His arms, and the room was saturated with His peace and love. My dozing was probably due to the comfort and security of His peace and everlasting love. There are no words to properly express this wonderful visit. Now I know He spiritually keeps me in His loving care. I asked for a good dream, and He gave me something far better than any dream I have ever had. It was so personal and unlike anything I had experienced before. Sometimes the enemy tries to tell me it never happened but he is a liar, as usual.

I have felt I had to hear those testimonies of the two men before the Lord could do what He did in a way I would understand, or be able to know that it was truly Him who visited me in the quiet, wee hours of the morning. It may never happen again like that to me, but I will never forget it. It also shows that God still knows what goes on during those hours, but has power over everything. Due to those men's testimonies I had more understanding of what goes on in those hours. When we will just

be quiet and receive His love, in any way He gives it to us, we will be blessed. Thank you Lord for your never ending love! Help me to share that love more and more with others!!!

PART IV  
OTHER

## 95. Washed in the Blood

“GOD GAVE ME A SONG THAT THE ANGELS CAN’T SING!” Many years ago at a meeting in Boston, I first heard this sung by a black lady with a wonderful voice. I was awe struck! I didn’t fully understand the message, but was more taken with her incredible range, at the time. Fortunately, I had a tape recorder with me and have since listened to it numerous times. Little by little as I listened to the words more closely, as well as the heart piercing voice I began to understand the true awesomeness of the message.

The song that the angels can’t sing is the one we who have been born again according to God’s only plan of salvation can sing. “I’ve been washed in the blood of the crucified Lord.”

This is such a wonderful and mysterious thing that we are told in I Peter, that the prophets have inquired and searched diligently concerning it, and the angels desire to look into it.

The angels were created by Him and were in His presence. They never had to exercise faith in Him without having seen Him, or having lived with Him in paradise. That does set us apart from the angels. As 1 Peter 1.8&9 says; that even though we have not seen Him, we love Him and believe in Him.

The prophets were chosen by God and anointed to prophesy of His plan of Salvation. Even so, they were never able to partake of the plan of redemption through the shed blood of the crucified Lamb, their Messiah, for whom they waited. Even though they

*“inquired and searched diligently” (1 Peter 1.10&11), they could not receive this gift, for the time was not right.*

The prophets were used for our sakes to foretell the future so we could have faith in God’s perfect plan. Verse 12 of 1 Peter 1 informs us of this: *“Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves (the prophets), but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.”*

The difference between the prophets and angels, and the redeemed Church is that, we in the Church have of our own free will, chosen to join in God’s plan of Salvation sent down from heaven with the Holy Ghost.

The thing that sets the redeemed of the Lord apart is this from 1 Peter 1.7; *“That the trial of your faith being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found with praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.”*

Those of us who have met the test, have done so because we; *“Whom having not seen, yet love; in whom, though now ye see Him not, yet, believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.”*

Let us never treat the wonderful miracle of God’s redemption plan for us lightly. It is so marvelous the angels desire to look into it, yet they can’t sing our song of redemption. Let us rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

I’ve been washed in the blood of the Lamb! How does this

work? Only God knows that. We don't! But we do believe it by faith because God Himself says so, and we have experienced the fruits of that faith.

“GOD GAVE ME A SONG THE ANGELS CAN'T SING”  
HALLELUJAH!



## 96. A Thankful Prayer

I want to thank and praise the Lord that I will be spending this Thanksgiving at home with my family. At this time last year, due to a family emergency, I was in Lake Tahoe, California. Except for my son who had been injured in an auto accident I felt alone and displaced. God sustained me and gave me other blessings but I missed my home and family while there. It did make me appreciate home even more.

Last year was only the second time since I had my first child over forty years ago that I had not been with most of my family. The other time all of my children went away for the day except Timothy who stayed with me.

I do thank you Lord that I will be in my own home spending the day, with our greater family, which fills our house to overflowing.

## 97. The Year of Gifts

Often, even when we are Christians, we can get caught up in the giving and receiving of gifts at this time of year. Usually, it is such a busy time we can overlook the wealth of spiritual gifts we have been blessed with over the past year. During the preparations for Thanksgiving, as I reflected on all the things we had to be thankful for, I knew I had to write about spiritual blessings we had enjoyed this past year.

\* I started the year grateful that God had spared my son Peter's life in an accident that, without a doubt, should have been fatal. Years before the Lord had promised me He would keep Pete in "protective custody" until he could believe in the coming Savior.

\* In January my only daughter came to live with us along with her two daughters. It was so edifying to watch as God began to heal her – body, soul and spirit. Then it was beautiful to see her unfold spiritually like the bud of a lovely flower, becoming a more mature blossom, even writing for *The Christian Spirit*. At last, she was claiming her full inheritance in Christ.

\* For twenty years now, the greatest desire of my heart has been to preach the gospel. I have tried never to miss an opportunity to do just that. Whether it was in our own "home church", our family, on a train, at a rest stop, in a supermarket, by letter, other writings, or over the telephone, I have tried to seize any opening. I have continuously prayed that lives would be changed forever as mine was. I have known this was the burning desire of my son, Terry, and the vigilant hope for my husband,

Roy. And in 1992 God gave us our heart's desire. In May we published our first edition of *The Christian Spirit* magazine. After fifteen years of waiting and preparing, none of us would have guessed we would have our dream fulfilled in that way. It hadn't occurred to us that we would be preaching the gospel and exhorting believers in the kingdom of God through the written word, out of our own home. Thank you Lord, for giving us this most wonderful spiritual gift.

\* From the time Joanne's brother, Russell, was three or so, he was full of questions about Jesus and God's Word. Many times when he visited, he, would sit on my bed in the morning and ask me what the Bible said, and about the future as told in Revelation. I answered as honestly as I could, considering his age. As he grew older, and the cares of this world and the temptations it offered got hold of him, he was introduced to and became deeply involved in drugs and alcohol, and drifted far away.

Then in June he had reached the end of himself. He came, disgusted with his life, to our Friday night "church in the home", and said, out loud, before the brethren that he wanted Jesus to come into his heart and be the Lord of his life. He has been completely delivered from drugs and alcohol! He lives with us and is a great blessing to us all. To top it off on Sunday, July 26th, Russ went to the Fitchburg Assemblies of God alone and was baptized in the Holy Ghost. Praise God His Word does not come back void.

\* On July 7, Joshua Timothy Smith was born-again after several years of praying for the "New Life". That morning, after hearing a dream about Hell and his father's testimony, they called to me

outside in my garden, with a question. After answering it I said; “Josh today is the day of salvation, if you hear His voice harden not your heart!” He said; “I think I just did it!”

\* The next evening Alyssa, Josh’s cousin who lives with us, asked her mother how she was born-again. Holly shared the details of her re-birth. They prayed together and Alyssa invited Jesus to come and live in her heart and life. She had voiced wanting to be born again for some time.

A month later, the children, Josh 13, Alyssa 13, Sarah 10 (also born again) and Molly 8, decided to have their own meeting in a separate room from the adults. All of a sudden they burst into the room to tell us that Molly had just accepted the Lord. They had opened their Bibles at random and they each read what they had turned to. Due to Alyssa’s leading they prayed and Molly responded to the invitation to give her little life to Jesus. Hallelujah! We all rejoiced and sang praises from the scriptures to the Lord, young and old alike.

\* The following day the children were in the “upper room”, our meeting room, reading their Bibles when Josh called me in to ask questions about how to receive the Baptism in the Holy Ghost. I answered the questions one by one the best I could. Then it occurred to me to have them listen to George Otis on; “How to Receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit.” Before the tape was halfway through Josh was speaking in tongues. When it was finished the three girls’ tongues were loosed and they praised God with a new prayer language. What a wonderful visitation of the Holy Ghost to our home. The wind had blown where it willed,

even on an eight year old, born again for less than twenty four hours. A precious gift for two grandparents.

\* With a new determination to yield our wills to the Holy Ghost, our meetings have taken on more life and vitality and the gifts of the Spirit have begun to flow more freely. We also praise God for allowing us to become more public. What a joy to once more have fellowship with other churches, groups and individuals.

\* Roy, Holly and I have been greatly blessed to be reunited with our beloved friends, the Hobbs. In October we worshipped the Lord in their church, The Lighthouse Full Gospel Church, in Haverhill, Mass. For us it was like a taste of heaven. The praise, the music, the anointed preaching and the love, made us all the more long for that day when we shall all see Jesus.

Sam, our 15 year old, accepted Jesus Christ at the age of nine. He had never been baptized in the Holy Ghost and we hadn't felt led to push it. After \* the other four received it, I nudged him a little. Then in late October, after dinner, while still around the table the family laid hands on him and he praised God in a new language. Now our entire household is born again and filled with the Holy Ghost, eleven of us.

\* And just before this issue, my son, Timothy, gave a generous gift to *The Christian Spirit*. We thank the Lord for touching his heart to help keep the issues coming, as well as the hearts of all the readers that have generously supported us in so many other ways. We praise your Holy Name for the abundance of Spiritual gifts you have showered on us this year.

## 98. There's Joy in the Camp

### A believer has gone home

*"The days of our years are threescore years and ten. (70)" (Psalm 90:10)*

This past month we had a death in our extended family. One of God's saints went home to be with the Lord. Dated October 23, 1992 we received this letter from my daughter-in-law, Susan Smith.

"Dear Pepperell Family,

My sweet father met his heavenly Father and Saviour Christ Jesus October 20, 1992 the day before his 71st birthday. God was merciful to him, granting him a quick and relatively painless departure. We gave his physical body to the earth yesterday. He had a beautiful service with his beloved friends and family. We are all comforted by the knowledge that he is with his sweet Jesus.

Love in Christ, S."

I was the first to read the letter. I could not get through the first sentence until the tears began to flow and I began to weep convulsively. These were not tears of sadness because of L.C.'s death, but of unspeakable joy. Joy that my daughter and sister in Christ could and did write such a beautiful account of her father's going home....TO HEAVEN!

Later this song kept going through my head.

There's joy in the camp, a sinner has come home.  
There's joy in the camp, rejoicing round the throne,  
They're singing and shouting that great redemption song,  
There's joy wondrous joy in the camp.

We know that there will be an empty place in all the hearts of his family and friends. Life will not be the same without him and he will be greatly missed. We send special comfort to his wife and will keep her in our prayers.

When I first heard L.C.'s cancer had spread I said to Susan, "God promises us seventy years."

She said, "Yes, I know he (L.C.) has quoted that to me." Then, on the 19th, the day before L.C.'s departure for home, the Lord urged me to write to him and Gloria. I was prompted to start the letter with; "*Beloved now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: be we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself even as He is pure.*" (1 John 3.2 & 3)

He died on the 20th, so now I know the Spirit guided me to write the letter for Gloria. I do hope the words were timely and of some comfort to her.

What a wonderful thing it is when one of God's own crosses over to the other shore and the family believes what Paul says; "*For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.*" (Philippians 1.21) What comfort they have knowing that he was born again, filled with the Holy Ghost and that they will meet again in the "sweet by and by".

What peace and joy. What a blessing to know where your loved one is and that you will be with them in eternity.

When we know the Lord, death takes on a new dimension.

**Romans 8.35-39 tells it like it is:**

*“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?*

*As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.*

*Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.*

*For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,*

*Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.”*



## 99. Teenagers: a Lifetime of Joy is Ahead of You in the Lord

### YOUNG BELIEVERS

I have been feeling urged to do some things especially for the encouragement of teenage and younger believers. This letter, which I received from my favorite uncle just after his 83rd birthday, is a wonderful encouragement to young believers that there is a lifetime of joy and happiness awaiting us in Christ after we receive Him as a youngster or teenager.

Mobile, Alabama

Sept. 1979

Dear Eloise,

I just got through asking the Lord to cleanse my heart of all sin, so that I would be in the proper relationship to beseech Him to allow the Holy Spirit to accompany me as I attempt to speak of spiritual and heavenly things.

About ten or twelve years ago our church was anticipating and preparing for a revival. The chairman of the board of deacons asked me to give my testimony at the opening of the morning service. This is how I remember what I said: When I was asked to give my testimony, my first reaction was, to myself, why me? Then I remembered I Peter 3:15, "*And be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear*".

When I was fourteen years old I attended a revival service at the Presbyterian church in my home town. When the invitation came to confess my sins and accept Christ as my savior, I went forward and made the commitment. With others of my family, I had attended church and Sunday School at the Baptist Church. After learning what I had done, my mother brought me to the Baptist Church Covenant of Faith and Practice. She said that she wanted me to know what it contained and meant, so that I could always say that I knew what I was doing. I was baptized (immersed) and became a member of the local church. (I want to make a point clear about baptism as I see it: Water baptism has nothing to do with salvation, it only is an expression of the death, burial and resurrection of the individual who has accepted Christ as Savior and Lord. We are not baptized into a local church; we are baptized into Christ's universal body. We elect to become a member of any given local body of believers.)

**Back to the testimony:**

In those early days, I recognized that God the Father was the only true and living God – besides Him there was no other, He was self sufficient. I had the feeling that He was saying to me, “*This is the way, walk ye in it.*” (Isaiah 30.21). Through the years, as I have been obedient, there has been joy unspeakable and full of glory (I Peter 1:8). When there has been disobedience and sin, the need for repentance and confession was necessary to receive the forgiveness of God and put me back on the narrow way. End of testimony.

Four years ago I had to resign from teaching a Sunday school

class that I had taught for ten years. I developed cataracts and glaucoma that finally ended in surgery. I cherish the memories and the blessings that I received in this ministry. Even though I had my eighty-third birthday, Monday of this week, I have been considering just what kind of activity that I could engage in for the Lord. There is a possibility of a tape ministry or perhaps an extended and intensified prayer life. As a matter of fact, I have been thinking of this for some time. We have quite a list of persons on our prayer list, here at home, that we lift up to the Lord each day in our morning devotions.

Whatever we do, I personally have the unction to seek a closer walk with the Lord, be more Spirit filled and guided. I had thought when I visited your mother on her birthday that possibly, because of your great and glorious experience with the Lord (Baptism in the Holy Ghost), that she and I might together seek and implore the Holy Spirit to visit us as He did you. But I never was properly lead to speak of it. I praise the Lord, for what He did in you and for you. It is always a glorious and refreshing experience to see God's power exemplified in the lives of those who allow the Holy Spirit to control all that they do and say. I do want you to know that I love each of you and I have the feeling that with your faith and dedication that the Lord will.

# 100. 50Th Anniversary of U.N. Brings One World Government Closer

On June 26th, 1995 a group of notable people gathered in San Francisco to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the United Nations. Fifty years ago fifty leaders from fifty nations met to form this “world wide” organization. Master of ceremonies, David Brinkley, boasted of 185 member nations today.

Mr. Brinkley introduced the Secretary General, Buotros Buotros Ghali who quickly launched into a list of accomplishments and future goals, giving credit to this universal hope of the nations. He boldly proclaimed that peace and safety has been achieved through the efforts of the U.N. peace-keeping operations insisting they are the custodians of global peace. He continued by promising they will press on, pursuing lasting peace, using this multi-national United Nations contingent. He had no doubt global development will be increased and new ways to develop global peace shall be formulated. The Secretary assured the world that the word DEMOCRACY will save the world and again stated that these peace-keeping forces are the custodians of global peace. Mr. Ghali went on to predict that the United Nations will endure and succeed! He stepped down to the roar of great applause.

Following the Secretary, the master of ceremonies paid a few words of tribute to Warren Christopher, the U.S. Secretary of State, and gave him the podium. His job seemed to be justifying

the past 50 years of the New York based operation, by their great accomplishments from their tower of Babel on the East River. These good works include: Establishing the World Bank, forming UNICEF, having brought about peace as well as improving underdeveloped nations.

By the time Madelaine Albright, the current U.S. Ambassador to the U.N., was being introduced I had heard enough and moved on to ponder what it all meant. (Prophetically that is) One of the first things that came to me even while I was watching and listening was how clear it seemed to me that for 50 years, now, God has been laying the foundation for the “one world” government under the Antichrist. Every day it looks more and more as though things are falling into place. So, when the time comes, the framework of the Antichrist’s government control, it will be waiting for his orders. (Did you ever see *A Thief In The Night*? Well, every day now as they show Bosnia on the news we see those white tanks with bold black UN on them just like in the movie. Is this one of God’s hints?) Is all this time, money and rhetoric of the last fifty years just a dress rehearsal for a time to come? With each passing day and event, it seems ever so near.

Saints don’t ever forget this; *“For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.”* (I Thess. 5.2 & 3)

When the one-world government seems so near completion, can the Antichrist be far behind? In Revelation 13.7 we are warned

that the whole world will be under his control – one world government. With modern technology that won't be too difficult. *“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues and nations.”* Remember that it is ALL, the WHOLE WORLD.

Saints, most of all be sure to remember I Thess. 5.4; *“But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.”* Study to know God's Word and live it! *“Watch ye there fore and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.”* (Luke 21. 36)

### **ARE YOU READY?**

**Footnote:** After filing my report on the fiftieth anniversary of the U.N. I came upon news of a significant military exercise. On August 24th, 1995 ABC's Night Line devoted their entire show to establish the details of this event.

Eighteen countries, speaking fifteen different languages assembled at Camp Polk in the U.S. It was the largest contingent of NATO Forces to ever gather in this country. The goal was to teach the multi-national troupes to work together in spite of languages differences. Their mission is to see to it that peace treaties which have been agreed upon are kept, all over the world. The purpose of these forces is to insure that “peace treaties” are enforced.

I knew at once this was a perfect companion note to the

account of the 50th U.N. anniversary. This shows the U.N.'s determination to rule the world with their multi-national army!

## 101. Last Days News Briefs

*“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good. Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away, For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.” (II Timothy 3.1-7)*

### **NEWS IN BRIEF:**

*” ... Be not deceived: neither fornicators, not idolaters, nor adulterers, nor EFFEMINATE, NOR ABUSERS OF THEMSELVES WITH MANKIND, (sodomite -Strong’s concordance) nor thieves, nor covetous, not drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.” (I Corinthians 6.9 & 10) Also Romans 1.26; “For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature.”*

**“- Washington, D.C.** At its recent annual conference, the National Education Association (NEA) passed an official resolution calling on teachers in every school district of the country to observe October as ‘Gay/Lesbian History Month.’ The resolution was adopted by an overwhelming 2 to 1 margin.



Homosexual and lesbian activists, an extremely powerful faction in the NEA, declared, ‘This is an important milestone. The NEA represents 2.2 million teachers throughout the United States and is a leader in educating our society about sexual orientation.’

*“And a man’s (or woman’s) foes shall be they of his (or her) own household.” (Matthew 10.26)*

**“OJ. NOT GUILTY!** – Made the front page of newspapers and magazines worldwide.

*“Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:” (I Peter 5.8)*

**-October 23, 1995 CNN Headline News:** “Halloween is the second largest money-maker of all holidays, second only to Christmas.”

*“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the LATTER TIMES some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies, in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;” (I Timothy 4.1-2)*

**-Central Mass. Area.** Last month one of our magazine deliverers found that someone had placed a “New Age” newsletter in a stand belonging to the Christian Spirit. It was interesting that it was their first edition and their format was amazingly similar to ours. The main message was just the opposite of the born-again foundation we stand on. They teach “We are all perfect children of God, and He wants to honor our freewill”. Laced in with this philosophy, was Stonehenge,

transformational breath, acupuncture, cosmic breath, meditation, age regression, intuitive counseling, fountain of youth natural foods, smudging, the return of Merlin and much, much more.

*“And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the FALSE PROPHET For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.” (Revelation 16.13 & 14)*

**Television.** Recently, my husband and I saw a portion of a television show called The Extra-Ordinary. It was hosted by Corbin Burnsen of L.A. Law fame. The featured person was a so-called prophet by the name of George Anderson. He represented a real potpourri of “end times” signs. His quarters were decorated with multi religious objects and paraphernalia There was a statue of Buddha, several pictures of Jesus, a statue of “Infant of Prague”, a plate with the Star of David and two Arks used to hold the Scrolls, some pictures of so-called saints and numerous other religious objects. There is a two year waiting list to have an appointment with this self-proclaimed pundit. We witnessed several sittings with him. He claims to be able to receive messages from dead relatives or loved ones. They are personal messages from the dead person to the living person who is consulting George. While receiving these messages he constantly scribbles on a pad. He does not write anything legible, just scribbles. He has published a book called *We Don't Die*.

*“So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor*

*hot: I will spew thee out of my mouth.” (Revelation 3.16)*

**-Bedford, MA.** Saturday October 21, 1995 *The Lowell Sun* (Lowell, MA) reads “Al Sharpton, black Baptist minister from New York City, involved in many controversial political issues, will address the First Parish Unitarian Universalist (Bedford, MA) on Sunday. *The Lowell Sun* Monday October 23, 1995 reads “A softer Al Sharpton brings words of harmony to Bedford:” “*But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.*” (Daniel 12.4) “*And He said, go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end*” (Daniel 12.9) (We, here at The Christian Spirit, believe that the things written in Daniel can now be understood, thus “**time of the end**”.

**-New York, NY.** One more **great gathering** to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the United Nations, this time in its home, New York City. *The Lowell Sun* recorded: “The U.N. ceremonies will be attended by more than 150 heads of state and representatives of organizations recognized by the United Nations. Yelstin was one of the stars at this affair, but he was greatly upstaged by Cuban leader Fidel Castro, shunned by some, but embraced with gusto in other circles, such as Harlem’s Abyssinian Baptist Church.” “U.N., at 50, must reinvent itself.” (An insert in the Sun.) We know it will, under the one who is to come –the antichrist.

*“...the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and end of the world?” (or age). – ...”For nation shall rise*

*against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.”*  
(Matthew 24)

**-World News – Beijing (AP).** October 25, 1995 – *The Lowell Sun.*  
“A powerful earthquake that toppled more than 8,000 buildings has killed at least 39 people and seriously injured 137, Chinese seismologists said today. More than 1,000 aftershocks have rocked the 13 towns and 1,915 villages that were hit by the 6.5-magnitude quake yesterday morning.” According to *The World Almanac and Book of Facts-1995* in 1994 there were 11 **MAJOR EARTHQUAKES** in places as diverse as California (2) , Indonesia (4), Southwest Columbia (4), Bolivia (1), Guatemala (1), and Southwest Vanuatu (1), and ranged in scale from 6.8 to 8.2. Not to mention all the others around the world that measured less on the Richter scale.

*“For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.”* (I Thessalonians 5.2 & 3)

**-CAMBRIDGE MA. October 25, 1995.(AP)** “PLO leader Yasser Arafat gestures during question-and-answer session after his address to the John F. Kennedy School of Government at Harvard University last night. It was Arafat’s first speech at an American university. After greeting the crowd in Hebrew, Arabic and English he added later: ‘Peace is irreversible. No return. No other

choice but to continue the peace process.” **Compiled by E.  
Gardenier**

## 102. A Poem of Thanksgiving

I thank you Lord, for morning sun.

I thank you Lord, when day is done.

I thank you Lord, for skies of blue.

I thank you Lord, for children too.

I thank you Lord, for loving friends.

I thank you Lord, for needed rain.

I thank you Lord, for healing pain.

### **BUT MOST OF ALL**

I thank you Lord, for your arranging of the stars.

I thank you Lord, they show us salvation is ours.

I thank you Lord, that you died just for me.

I thank you Lord, you gave your life upon the tree.

I thank you Lord, you wiped my sin and guilt away.

I thank you Lord, the Holy Ghost will come and stay.

I thank you Lord, for redeeming the past.

I thank you Lord, for godly things that last.

I thank you Lord, for the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

I thank you Lord, for the fruits that come with it.

I thank you Lord, you are the way, the truth and life.

I thank you Lord, you rid us of the world of strife.

I thank you Lord, you said; "I go to prepare a place for you."

I thank you Lord, you also said; "Where I am you will be too."

I thank you Lord, for your many promises that you will come again!

But, **PLEASE** Lord, come soon and rescue us from this world of pain!

## 103. A Letter to the Father

*from Eloise Gardenier*

Dear Heavenly Father,

At this time when children and adults are telling others what they want for Christmas gifts, I want to give you the gift of overwhelming, indescribable, gratitude for all you have done in my life. First of all for sparing my life so many times, often from the wiles of Satan. At other times, especially when I all but threw my life away, so often through carelessness, foolishness even reckless behavior. But, then there came a time when I seriously entertained demons of suicide, experiencing desperation that was convincing me to take my own life.

I can't praise and thank you enough or adequately for keeping me alive until I could receive eternal life – life everlasting. I'm ever grateful to you for parting with your Son Jesus Christ for 33 years. How hard that must have been for you to be without Him that long, even though, to you; "*one day is as a thousand years, and thousand years as one day*". But you made that sacrifice, that He might be sacrificed for my sins. How unbelievable, all those sins I committed could be washed clean as snow. Oh what mercy, that I can stand clean before you now!

I want to thank you especially for the wonderful 22 years since you saw fit to woo me until my soul was saved. What mercy you showed when you let judgment fall on me until I had to cry out to



you for your personal help. Praise you that you answered that cry, and had your Son reveal Himself in such a way that I could receive salvation. He gave me a new life, a new heart, even a new birth. I love you Father, for your wonderful plan for men, that they can be born again, have the gift of a second birth, the birth of the Spirit to redeem the life of the flesh. There aren't enough words to express how grateful I am. So I thank you for the gift of tongues when other words fail me.

I especially want to express my happiness that this year you have led me to continue seeking a more personal relationship with you, through longer and deeper prayer. I want to thank you for making it possible for my husband to retire, and drawing us into a ministry of in-depth, intercessory prayer daily. I thank you, also, for making the transition so smooth and providing for us so well, even putting helpful people in our path. Thank you so much for all the answered prayer.

I do ask for even further deliverance from the block I had concerning my relationship with you, Father, brought on by my special relationship with my earthly father. Please forgive me for my ignorance all these years. I do thank you for not judging me for that, and letting me have the closeness I have had with Jesus and the Holy Ghost.

Your answers to my prayers have been unbelievable since coming before you, asking you to cleanse me of any unrighteousness, anything that is not pleasing to you, before making requests. Even the smallest things have been answered. So many wonderful things have happened. Just to mention a few:

we still marvel at (our grandson) Jeff's being saved, baptized in the Holy Ghost and water-baptized. The entire miracle of his going to George Washington University. I thank you for hearing our prayers not to let him go to a college we thought inappropriate.

I can't tell you how overjoyed with happiness I am that Luc and Holly are happily married, Peter Sr. is finally saved. Peter Jr. says he wants to put all his faith in you. I thank you for hearing my relentless prayers for my 17 grandchildren. I praise you for the safe arrival of my first great grand child and the seeming change in her mother, Salena's, heart. As for Pao, I know you will not allow him to escape eternal life unless his own will prevents it.

I thank you for the wedding of my son Timothy and his beautiful bride Susan. What a wonderful blessing for me that two of my sons took part. Tim as the groom and his brother, Terry, the minister who married them. Thank you, Father, for bringing Susan into our family and also for the miracle of ministering to her dear friend, a "daughter of Zion", who wept when we sang of Jesus at Christmastime.

*"And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of..."* (Hebrews 11.32) Little T, and Sam, Molly, Sarah, Alyssa and Josh. All those that respond to the magazine, another year of publishing The Christian Spirit, Joanne's new job, sending us Pat, Andrew, Cindy and Bruce, of Julie and Russ's wedding, all those you have added to our prayer list, new friends, work on the barn, 18 years in this house as three generations. Thank you for all the blessings, the words you have given us to write, the revelations,

the wisdom and understanding, our Editor, spiritual gifts and all your love you have poured out upon us!

Please accept this gift I offer you of joy, happiness, thankfulness, hope, faith and love this time of year when you gave us the greatest gift of all, your Son, for our salvation.

Your daughter and servant **FOREVER**,  
Eloise, sometimes known as Neena

## 104. Lincoln's Legacy

Threescore and ten years ago I was born on February 12th, Abraham Lincoln's Birthday. I was told this at such an early age I can't even remember when I was first aware of it. As a young child it got into my spirit that I must find a way to carry on Lincoln's concern for injustices brought about by slavery. Specifically, I hated discrimination against blacks.

Knowing my affection for Abraham Lincoln, my husband has given me two gifts concerning him. One is a little booklet put out by the John Hancock Insurance Company about some of the highlights of his life. The one thing that touches me about this short biography is that it was published in 1926, the very year of my birth. This is an excerpt from that booklet:

“When the news of Lee's surrender reached the White House, Lincoln met with his Cabinet, and at his word, silently and in tears, they knelt and gave humble thanks to God.

“The wildest delight swept the land. The long and terrible war between the Blue and the Gray was over! The Union was saved! The slaves were free! Abraham Lincoln was hailed as the great friend of the people, the liberator of an oppressed race. Lincoln went to Richmond, the recent capital of the Southern Confederacy. He passed a group of negroes digging at a river landing. One of them, an old man, saw Lincoln, leaped forward, and cried, exulting: ‘Bless de Lord, dere is the great Messiah! He's cum at las’ to free his chillum from dere bondage! Glory Hallelujah!” The old negro fell on his knees and kissed Lincoln's

feet. Surrounded by kneeling negroes, Lincoln spoke: ‘Don’t kneel to me. Kneel to God only, and thank Him for liberty.’”

The other gift is a small book entitled, *LINCOLN’S DEVOTIONS*. Carl Sandburg, the noted poet, wrote the Introduction. The original copy, owned by and signed, “A. Lincoln”, was a vest pocket edition so small it could fit in the palm of your hand. This book is made up of a Scripture and a poem for each day of the year. In closing, I have chosen to share with you the Scripture and the poem from our birthdate, February 12th:

***Possession of the Spirit of Christ.***

*“Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.”* (Rom. viii.9)

Author of our new creation,  
Let us all thine influence prove;  
Make our souls thy habitation;  
Shed abroad the Saviour’s love.

## 105. What If?

What if Jesus hadn't died?

If blood and water never flowed from His side?

What if he had never LAID DOWN His life?

What if instead, He chose to take a wife?

If Jesus hadn't died we'd all be lost

Lost with no one to pay the cost

When we were all filled with sin inside

We never had any worldly place to hide

If He had chosen His own will to reap

We would have the Levitical law to keep What if He had refused to say "*Thy will be done*"?

What if in Gethsemane He chose to break and run?

We would ever wander about as lost sheep

Always fearing the wages of sin we'd reap

What if He hadn't fulfilled prophecies about "*The Son*"?

How much harder for us to believe He was "*The One*"

As Isaiah tells us about Him in chapter fifty-three

He was bruised for our iniquities, to set us all free

He bore our griefs and sorrows, yet despised and rejected of men

They considered Him stricken and smitten of God, to the very end

The chastisement of our peace was laid upon only HIM

And His stripes brought forth our healing from our deadly sin

*"All we like sheep have gone astray We've turned everyone to his own way"* (Is. 53.7)

He went a lamb to the slaughter, yet opened not His mouth to cry  
He was numbered with transgressors, and poured out His soul to  
die

He hath laid upon Him the sin of us all

Sin we inherited, beginning with the fall What if He had said no,  
and rebelled against His Father's plan?

Had refused to come to earth and suffer for the sake of man?

Where would we be, living under the law instead of grace?

We would live in fear of meeting our Father face to face

The Messiah is God's perfect plan of salvation for gentile and Jew

He is God come in the flesh, as said; "*To tell all things*", to the  
TWO

He has redeemed us with His blood in every people, kindred,  
nation and tongue

He will preach to these from heaven; "*Fear God and give Him  
glory!*" everyone

He will rule the world to come, as Lord of lords and King of kings

As Mary did, put this truth in your heart and ponder all these  
things

NOW – We can look forward to that time when we see Him as He  
is!

John promises the sons of God, we will not only see, but be, as He  
is!

We love and praise our blessed Saviour that He chose to bleed  
and die

And one day we will be caught up in the clouds, to meet Him in  
the sky

He gave His very life as an atonement for our disgrace  
That we might be given our own special heavenly place



## 106. Prophetic Dream About The C.S.

*On February 20, 1986 Eloise Gardenier was given this dream from the Spirit:*

“The dream took place in our home (although it didn’t look exactly like our house). We were putting out some kind of publication, maybe a newspaper. I had written an article, but it wasn’t quite finished. A middle aged woman who seemed to be working with or for us pulled some papers (newspapers, I think) out from under a couch. I asked what she was doing and she said she was killing time while waiting for her work, just amusing herself. The editor, Terry Smith, wanted my piece for layout as soon as possible. My husband, Roy Gardenier, was over in a corner by a lamp table with a light on. He called to me and said he would help me get it ready. **End of dream.**

### **The Meaning:**

At the time of the dream Roy was very ill and we didn’t know if he would even live. Our family room, the office for the magazine and where the work conceiving *The Christian Spirit* was begun, wasn’t even built yet. That didn’t happen until a full year later in 1987. That is why the place of the dream didn’t look exactly like our house. I had not yet seen that room because it hadn’t been built, but it was clear that it was our home. I assumed it was a newspaper because Terry still worked for one at the time.

Terry’s wife, Joanne, who is the office manager and assistant editor, suggested she might be the middle-aged woman, I think

she was right. The Lord had her killing time with papers, while waiting for her real work as office manager of the magazine. During layout for the first issue in May of 1992, Terry did urgently want a piece I was working on, one which I had begun writing some years earlier. It was while looking for this piece that I came across the dream I had been given which I had entirely forgotten. What a confirmation this was for us at that time – that we were in the center of God’s will for us.

Thank you Lord for your gifts of the Spirit to guide us and confirm things for us.

Even Roy’s appearance in the dream was prophetic that he would recover and play a role in the publishing of The Christian Spirit. I didn’t see it that way at the time of the dream. I just wrote it down and kept it to myself until the appointed time to find it. Thank you, Lord!

## 107. When?

When will Jesus come again?  
Here is how we need to begin  
Before Jesus Christ comes to earth again to stay  
He will appear in the sky, to take His bride away  
When will Jesus appear above with a shout?  
When God our loving Father sends Him out.  
Jesus said the day and hour knows no man  
Not the saints nor angels, no, not even Man can.  
When My Father alone says, "Now Go!"  
Then the Son of God, we shall know.  
The Lord, shall come as a thief in the night  
Then our longing to see him will be our sight  
Then let us look for His glorious appearing  
The Lord Himself we shall see descending  
Then with a shout, a voice, a trump of God  
The dead in Christ shall get the Father's nod.  
The saints alive will be "caught up" in clouds and sky  
They then meet our Lord face to face, and never die!  
These shall be redeemed from among earthly man  
Becoming the first fruits unto God and His Lamb.  
They sung as it were, a new praise song  
No other man could learn to sing along  
While Jesus and His Bride return above to the Father  
The hearts of men plunge into sin farther and farther.  
When will Jesus come to earth again?

When the world is totally ruled by sin!  
When the Antichrist has won total control  
When he beheads bodies and deceives the soul  
When He sets up his one world government for all  
Those who refuse will be martyred, or spiritually fall.  
Two witnesses prophesy by the power of God  
Man to suffer God's mighty judgment rod  
Water into blood, they smite all earth with plagues at will  
Rain is stopped, fire from their mouth will kill.  
When done their call, the "beast" kills them feeling proud.  
Three days later the Spirit takes them home in a cloud!  
When horrors of trib and wrath of God are near complete  
The Lamb and His wife are made ready to meet.  
After seven last plagues, seven angels say, come and see!  
The Lamb and His wife!!! His bride she will ever be!  
Heaven opens, upon a white horse He's Faithful and True.  
The saints, armies of heaven, follow Him on horses too.  
That old serpent, the Devil, bound one thousand years  
After this will be loosed a little season to bring more tears.  
Those not found written in God's book of life  
Will be cast in the lake of fire, they'll cause no more strife.  
Former things pass away, God shall wipe away all tears,  
No more death, neither sorrow, no crying, pain or fears.  
If any man adds to the book of Revelation  
God will add the plagues of many a nation.  
If any man from this prophetic book shall take away  
God will erase his name from the book of life to stay.

We are promised new heaven and earth, the first pass on.  
Where God Himself shall be with us and be our God.  
Where time will be no more, living in city of pure gold.  
We will see the river of life, we will never grow old !!!

*“For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.*

*For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:*

*Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*

*Wherefore comfort one another with these words.” (I Thess. 4.15-18)*

## 108. Give Thanks

I thank you Lord, for morning sun.

I thank you Lord, when day is done.

I thank you Lord, for skies of blue.

I thank you Lord, for children too.

I thank you Lord, for loving friends.

I thank you Lord, for needed rain.

I thank you Lord, for healing pain.

### **BUT MOST OF ALL**

I thank you Lord, for your arranging of the stars.

I thank you Lord, they show us salvation is ours.

I thank you Lord, that you died just for me.

I thank you Lord, you gave your life upon the tree.

I thank you Lord, you wiped my sin and guilt away.

I thank you Lord, the Holy Ghost will come and stay.

I thank you Lord, for redeeming the past.

I thank you Lord, for godly things that last.

I thank you Lord, for the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

I thank you Lord, for the fruits that come with it.

I thank you Lord, you are the way, the truth and life.

I thank you Lord, you rid us of the world of strife.

I thank you Lord, you said; "I go to prepare a place for you."

I thank you Lord, you also said; "Where I am you will be too."

I thank you Lord, for your many promises that you will come again!

But, PLEASE Lord, come soon and rescue us from this world of pain!

## 109. Bittersweet Life in Christ is Both: Bitter and Sweet

Each and every Thanksgiving and Christmas for 22 years now I have gathered bittersweet that has grown on our property. I knew little or nothing about it, just that it seemed to be a nice natural, decoration for the fall holidays. In prior years I have always had to search for it as it grew in small amounts. This year I could not believe my eyes! It started with an unknown vine touching our sitting room window which began to develop little round, flesh colored berries. I was going to gather some of those but never found the time. Shortly after that, they began to open up and I realized that this process had been a two part symbolism of God's creation – our flesh, and Jesus' blood. He showed me that the flesh colored berry I had noticed symbolized the flesh of man, and the next thing to appear was the blood of Jesus which split open the flesh and take charge of our hearts, converting them. That hidden berry is on the inside, not to be seen until the cover is split open exposing the real treasure, then eventually falling off or away. Yet one thing I have always noticed over the years is that those berries/hearts will still be there as long as I kept the arrangement. Just as Jesus will remain with us as long as we cling to the arrangements He has made for us.

I began this by saying I had never seen anything like the crop of bittersweet this year. Our property and surrounding town almost looks like it is being taken over by the vine, which I believe to be a symbolic plant of the Lord Himself. Many tree tops are covered



with their brilliance. I am completely certain this is yet another sign we are in the last days. It is a message from the Lord that prophecy is being fulfilled more rapidly day by day. Of course, if we know prophecy and its meaning, we know that just by watching the nightly news. However, the Lord has provoked me and shown me more reasons to use this plant as an example for me, personally, and also to share with our readers at this special time of year.

The dictionary describes bittersweet like this; “the woody night shade climbing, trailing plant with scarlet berries, with orange capsules opening to expose red-coated seeds. Both bitter and sweet to the taste, both pleasant and painful.” This is also a description of our lives in the flesh. The Scriptures point out that life on this earth is one of both “bitter and sweet.” We can all tell of times in our lives when we suffered “bitterness” and sorrow, as well as other times when life was as “sweet as honey.”

As we give thanks for the birth of our Saviour, let us focus on the life of his mother at that time. Ponder what it must have been like for her, knowing his birth was at hand, with no place to even lie down. She had already been accused of being a loose woman, carrying someone else’s child. If there was a midwife present to help her, we have never heard of that. Ponder also the fear Joseph must have felt for both himself and his wife. Let us imagine the “sweetness” of the safe delivery of this beautiful child who was placed in their care. How incredibly sweet the visit of the “Wise Men,” traveling so far and bearing precious gifts, giving them faith that this calling was indeed from God Himself, must have been.

How bitter and grievous it must have been to receive word that they must leave their homeland and go to what was probably for them like a foreign land, to save their precious young child from being murdered. It was far beyond anything we can even imagine!

Then, once again, the sweet relief when news of the death of Herod reached them. At last they could return to their homeland, family and friends. The bitterness felt again when, while in Jerusalem, his parents suddenly realizing the teenage Jesus was separated from them. They probably also felt guilty for letting it happen. The sweet relief when they found Him in, of all places, the Temple! The bitterness that came their way once again when, at thirty, His ministry began. Even though both of them had heard from God personally, Mary and Joseph didn't understand who He truly was—the Son of God. At times I'm sure they felt baffled about his actions when he traveled to other places, giving them the bitterness of worry. But that was only the beginning of the bitterness that was yet to come when His mission here on earth was finished and the sweetness of victory was won. Just imagine his mother's bitter sorrow as He hung there on the cross, and as He gave her to His beloved John, or her heartache when He said; *“Who is my mother, and who is my brother, those who hear the Word of God and do it.”* And oh, the sweetness when He rose from the dead on Easter morn!

Throughout the Bible there are heroes and examples of those who lived bittersweet lives, symbolized by the plant created by God himself to show to those who can receive it; this life here on earth will always be bittersweet. Remember Elijah? Running from

Jezebel in fear of his life as he bitterly cried out to God; *"...and I, even I only am left and they seek my life, to take it away."* God's sweet reply was; *"Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him."* And David, whom God Himself called *"A man after His own heart,"* could not escape the bitterness and sweetness of life here on earth. In II Samuel 18:33 we find that, at the death of his son Absalom who had turned against his father, even trying to have him killed, in bitterness David cries out; *"And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! Would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!"* Yet in Psalm 103 David proclaims: *"How sweet are thy words unto my taste! Yea sweeter than honey to my mouth. Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way."* In Psalm 104:33 & 34 we find David singing to the Lord: *"I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. My meditation of Him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord."*

And take our brother, Paul. Who could have had more than this man to feel bitter about? In II Corinthians 11 we read this list: *"Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labors more abundant in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; In journeyings often, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine own*

countrymen, in perils by heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren: In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, and cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is offended and I burn not?" Yet he never let Satan rob him with bitterness against God! In fact, he goes on in the next chapter to focus on the sweetness of this; "I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ about fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) such a one caught up to the third heaven. How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter." Imagine how sweet the last two years of Paul's life must have been. "And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him. Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him." (Acts 28:30 & 31)

During this holiday season let us all examine our lives, both the bitter and the sweet. With so many of us, I for one, if it had not been for the bitter in my life, would I ever have admitted that I needed the help, the salvation of my Saviour, Jesus Christ? Would I still be trying to be my own saviour, or make some man my saviour? I thank our God He allowed me to go on until I came to the end of myself where I had to call out to the only place left –

up to the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. The “sweetest” thing for me that I ever did!!!

Now I look forward to “The Sweet Bye and Bye” because God sent His only Son to be born of woman (flesh, just like us) that he might take our place on that cross once and for all! And all who can receive Him as their Saviour and be born again can look forward to the Sweet Bye and Bye as the song goes:

There's a land that is fairer than day,  
And by faith we can see it afar;  
For the Father waits over the way,  
to prepare us a dwelling place there.  
In the sweet bye and bye,  
We shall meet on that beautiful shore.  
In the sweet bye and bye,  
We shall meet on that beautiful shore.  
We shall sing on that beautiful shore  
the melodious songs of the blest,  
And our spirits shall sorrow no more,  
Not a sigh for the blessing of rest.  
In the sweet bye and bye,  
We shall meet on that beautiful shore.  
In the sweet bye and bye,  
We shall meet on that beautiful shore.

*“The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.” (Proverbs 27:7)*

Let the Lord fill your hungry soul with the sweet things of Christ and accept the bitter truth of your sin and your desperate

need for a Savior this holiday season and you will be blessed with the gift of everlasting life.

## 110. Mansion

In December of 1995 I had a dream. In this dream we were moving to a large mansion on a hill that my son, Terry and some (unidentified) others had been building. The entrance way was winding and quite narrow. The rooms in this mansion were quite large, and there were many of them, but they had no furnishings. You could look out of a huge window on each side upon a landscaped scene. Out one window on the opposite side from the entrance I saw a beautiful blue river that came toward the window and flowed under the house. I looked over to my right and saw a city on a hill at some distance away, but close enough to be easily seen. The buildings were white, like some you might see in the Middle East. It was beautiful! I had a feeling it might be Jerusalem.

As I toured the rooms I noticed one where a corner wasn't finished. There I saw a small section along the baseboard that was like old rotten wood that needed to be replaced. I thought that a little strange in the dream, but I think I now know what it means. The Lord was showing me one of His Mansions! In order for us to occupy these mansions we have to do our part and get rid of the rottenness that could prevent us from dwelling there. I believe the rottenness represents the fact that our dwelling place is not perfected yet and won't be until we are abiding in heaven with our true family, the one waiting for us over on the other side.

At the time of this dream, I had yet to hear two songs that I

now know. Those songs are In My Father's House and Mansion over the Hilltop. They have served to interpret this dream, although I had a pretty good idea about its meaning; now it is clearer concerning some of God's promises to those who want all they can get!

Since in both of these songs the focus is on mansions I decided to search the old trusty Strong's Concordance for the meaning of the word and how many times it was mentioned and where. I was amazed but edified and excited to find the word mentioned only one time in the entire Bible. It is in John 14.2 and in the song, In My Father's House, it is quoted word for word. Verses two and three of John really excite me: "In my Father's house are many mansion's: if it were not so, I would have told you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."

In the beginning verse of this song the near devastation of our dwelling place here on earth is established. The next line begins with all the "Good News" as follows: "That's why I'm here to remind, that the Lord has gone before us, to prepare a place forever. If it weren't so He'd have told us. But He told us what we'll find." The chorus assures us: "In my Father's House, in my Father's House, there are many mansions, in my Father's House, in my Father's House... And so make sure that your treasure is not where rust can destroy! But let your heart be forever, be made rich with Joy, that the Lord has gone before us, to prepare a place forever. If it weren't so He'd have told us. But He told us what we'll find... In my Father's House, in my Father's House there are many



mansions. In my Father's house, in my Father's House. Master builder, maker of all things. Great provider, all of Heaven sings!" What a wonderful promise to cling to. I want to be among those singers!

The promise of a *Mansion Over the Hilltop* is one to certainly look forward to, especially for those of us who have already used up threescore years and ten of this life. "I've got a mansion, just over the hilltop. In that bright land where, we'll never grow old. And someday yonder, we'll never more wander. But walk on streets that are purest gold. Don't think me poor or, deserted or lonely. I'm not discouraged, 'cause I'm heaven bound. I'm just a pilgrim, in search of a city. I want a mansion, a robe and a crown."

And just to further confirm the true meaning of Mansion in the concordance we find that the Greek tells us this: staying i.e. residence (the act or the place) abode, mansion... Mono a primary verb; to stay (in a given place, state, relation or expectancy): - abide, continue, dwell, endure, be present, remain, stand, tarry (for) ...thine own."

In the midst of the toils, disappointments, trials, labors and fears of this worldly life let us all cling to our hope and anticipation of this promise, almost hidden in the Scripture of this one verse. I personally can't wait to live in one of these mansions for all eternity!!!

### III. Letter to a Grandmother...

*The following is an excerpt from a letter written by Eloise Gardenier to an elderly, widowed family-in-law member who was experiencing some hardships in her life. It's an example of someone being obedient to the Lord's leading in reaching out to someone in need. Its message is a universal one – give your life to the Lord and He will deliver you from your fears and lighten your burdens!*

Dear Kitty,

I am writing to thank you for the slippers. What a joy and what warmth they have already given me. ..Thank you so much for your thoughtfulness and the comfort the slippers have brought me.

Speaking of comfort brings me to something I want to say to you. I wish I could be of more comfort to you at this time in your life when things are so difficult for you. In fact, they must seem impossible to you at times. There was a time in my life when I think my feelings were perhaps very much like yours is now, although the details were different. When we are hurting so much, we feel no one could possibly understand what it is like. Knowing another person can identify with how we feel doesn't automatically make the problems solve themselves, but sometimes it can be a comfort, and give us courage and hope that we will be able to get through it, as hopeless as things may seem. This is what I want to be able to give you – comfort and hope, hope that there will be a solution.

As I said the circumstances for me were different, but I would like to share just a little about it with you. At the time when I felt

so desperate I was 47 years old, divorced and trying to bring up the rest of the children that were still living with me. The two that weren't living at home were still partially dependent on me for financial as well as other help. All of the children had been in some kind of trouble. I was an alcoholic to the extent that the problems (financial, loneliness, etc.) were so great I had to drink to get to sleep. If I didn't drink I would be awake most of the night trying to figure out how I could solve the problems. More than once I seriously thought of taking my life. Somehow I knew God wouldn't like that, and I wanted to be in His favor. During this time one of the most devastating things to me was that I could do absolutely nothing to change things. I had been rendered helpless, without any control. Until this time I had been able to keep some kind of control of what happened to me and my children. There was always something I could do to help. At one point, I can't tell you the exact moment, probably because it happened in stages, I knew I was totally helpless and I began to know that there was only one person that could begin to sort the mess out and help me make the right decisions. I began to know that it was God, and in a much different way than I had called on Him before. On two occasions I just screamed, "God, help me!" I don't remember doing this, but a few years later, I found a note in my own handwriting addressed to God. It said, "God please help me to make the right decisions." I knew I couldn't get the help that I needed, at the time, from my church that had meant so much to me, or from the various priests I had gone to for help from time to time. Nor from any of my children, my mother, my

so-called friends, or my husband, for he was gone and we were no longer married. I was trapped, in a corner, and had no place to go but up for help. Now I realize that this was just where Jesus wanted me, so I would have to call out to Him, only Him – person to person – for His love, mercy, and help and admit I could do nothing without His help and guidance. When this change took place in my life, things weren't perfect overnight, but I began to have peace and the blessed assurance that the Lord Jesus would direct my life and give me wisdom and understanding in my decisions. There is a Psalm that describes one of the things that actually took place in my life and it says; "I sought the Lord and He heard me and delivered me from all my fears." And believe me I had a lot of fears, many of them I only imagined, some things never came to pass, but some things were things to be feared. With His help I no longer live in fear continuously, and agonize over things I can't control or change.

As I said to you before we are all one family and all of us here love you and care about what happens to you, and when you hurt we truly hurt with you. We pray for your needs daily and sometimes more than once. I guess our most frequent prayer is that Jesus will give you what you need and that He will give you wisdom and understanding to know what is the right thing to do and the proper time to do whatever that is, and that He will give you courage and peace.

Thanks again for remembering me with a gift that has given me such comfort. Call us any time if you just want to talk with anyone here.

Love in Jesus name, Eloise

## 112. God's Wonderful Spiritual Gifts!

At a time when gifts have the top priority all over the world, remember there are no gifts that can begin to compare with God's incomparable, exciting, surprising, supernatural, spiritual gifts! *"Wherefore he said, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men."*

Over the years since I have had a "new life" in Christ, God as showered me with His gifts. He has allowed me to deliver messages in tongues publicly, and even interpret them at times. At other times He calls on others to deliver the meaning in English. I have had many dreams that were to teach me, warn me, make me laugh, and ones that were prophetic. By that I mean, what happened in the dream came to pass, even though I might not have understood it all together until it happened. Others have been dreams of things yet to come, the rapture, and our home in heaven, both real and some symbolic.

In the summer of 1973 he gave me my first supernatural photo. The camera I held had a light that told me it was too dark. I took it anyway. When I got the picture back the Lord told me to look for something special. It took a few times going through the photos, but I found it. It is a brilliant sunset, with a dramatic sky and in the midst of it a white dove coming down from above. It is not an actual living bird but the symbol of one coming down from heaven upon a gathering of seekers. My husband and I were among them and both of us experienced physical and spiritual

changes that night. All this only scratches the surface of such happenings in my life for the last 27 years. He has continuously blessed me with my life-long love of photography, with nature's beauty, people, both family, friends and shots of people I have never known. Some of my most precious are the marvelous surprises of God's spiritual gifts through my pictures. Many have taken place in my kitchen-through the window pane. Sometimes I feel like a spoiled child.

One photo in particular was taken at sundown. I didn't have to wait until it was developed to see it. I saw it as it happened, and recorded it as it progressed. It was a long thin cloud structure that looked like a ladder extending into heaven. I knew God was showing my daughter-in-law and me something very special about our lives. We have lived together for twenty-four years as a three generation family.

For me it was an acting out of Jacob's dream: *"...and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven."* (Gen. 28:12).

I was beside myself with excitement as I grabbed my inexpensive camera and shot it stage by stage, while it grew upward toward the heaven.

In the biblical record of Jacob's dream it showed angels of God ascending and descending on the ladder. There were no accompanying angels on our ethereal "ladder", because under the New Testament it is Jesus who has *ascended up (this ladder) on high and given gifts unto men*. In verse thirteen of Genesis 28 we find: *"the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of*

*Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.”* I know it was a promise from Jesus that the Father would be with us in our future endeavors of labor in the Lord.

God arranged this very special drama for our small home-based church and me to give us inspiration to believe He is with us in the future. I believe the Father and Son, with the Holy Ghost, is in the midst of many changes for all of us who are willing to respond and find our place in God’s plans for our future.

Jacob was told in verse 15, *“And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in ALL PLACES whiter thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.”*

God knew that this stunning and unusual spiritual gift of a “ladder” in the sky would send us at once to study and investigate the details, of “Jacob’s Ladder” in the Scriptures. The appearance in Jacob’s dream is the only time that “ladder” is mentioned in the Bible. It is a rare word, a rare dream and it was a rare vision in the sky that God had given me as a PERSONAL PROMISE.

***“And, behold, I am with thee and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest...”***

*“Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning”– JAMES 1:17.*

*“For whatever man has, in reality is only a gift”. -WEILAND*

*“Gifts come from above in their own peculiar forms.” -*



GOETHE

## 113. Heaven and Earth Will be One

### The meaning of the picture on the back cover:

*Although this article did not appear in the Christian Spirit Magazine, I felt it was important to note it in this book.*

In the summer of 2003, I was still driving my car. I was on my way to Wal-Mart alone to do some shopping. When I was about halfway there, I passed by an old book store, where Roy and I used to stop. When I just passed that, I saw something unusual, starting on the ground and going up straight as high as you could see. It was like a white cloud very straight and slender.

I knew right away that the Lord had called my attention to this. He made it clear to me to stop on some ground near the old store. So I did at once. I seldom had my camera me when just going shopping, but the Lord arranged that too. As I took the picture I wondered where it came from. But I took my shot and returned to the car and went on shopping.

I'm not sure how long it was before I had the film developed. When I did, I began to know it was very special and wanted to find out what it was about. I enlarged the picture and framed it.

From time to time I would pick it up and study it on the floor or in front of a bookshelf. Once in a while, I picked it up and looked at it. Sometimes I would ask myself what is it all about. Then one day, in almost a year since it happened, I said to myself three different times, I'm going to hang it on the wall. So I picked it up

and went to the wall where other photos were. I had to step on my couch to remove the picture hanging. So I stepped up there. I got a picture off, with the one I wanted to hang in my hand. But instantly I fell on the couch on my left arm bit, especially on my shoulder. At once the pain was unbelievable. For quite some time I screamed for help! It took about 20 minutes before people realized I was hurt. A number of people heard at the house. I believe Rasheeb was the one who finally realized I was hurt. They called the ambulance to come and take me to a hospital (The one close to our home.) Terry went with me in the ambulance and Sam put my picture on the wall.

They took care of me the best they could and sent me home. It is too long to go into the rest of this, except to say I went to therapy for 18 trips. Sarah took me for help, I could not have gotten there all of those times without her!

A few weeks before my therapy was finished, one morning as I was sitting in my prayer chair, the Lord said: "Look at our picture on the wall and say the "Lord's Prayer". So I began "*Our Father which are in heaven, Hallowed be thy name, thy Kingdom come, thy will be done on Earth, as it is in Heaven.*" As I said this I knew at once that words and picture had been what it was all about. All about, God's telling us that there will be a time when heaven and earth will be one.

That is the reason He arranged this picture of one! The Lord wanted to show me about the importance of knowing about, the time is NOW! But most of all: One day they will be one.

Now I know why the Lord went to so much time and

happenings to teach me the importance of the Earth and Heaven becoming one when the time will come!



## 114. Dream of Eloise 'Neena' Gardenier After She Went Home

The following is a dream given to Andrew Boucher on Nov. 25, 2010, In regards to Neena after she went home to her reward.

I dreamt that I was in an upper room somewhere, and there were 2 or 3 different rooms. And I saw a woman coming out of one of the rooms, and immediately recognized it was Neena. She was in her 40's and she was so beautiful, and her hair had a purple sheen to it. I didn't say a word to her because her beauty had taken my breath away. And she walked right by me and went and sat in the Kings' throne, which had all sorts of beautiful ornaments/jewels on it, and she just smiled this big smile at me.

Comment: Neena was in her 40's when she accepted the Lord. And purple is a sign of royalty. Also the last promise to Laodicea is: *"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."* (Rev. 3:21)

Rev 3:14-22

*"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write;  
These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the  
beginning of the creation of God;*

*I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would  
thou wert cold or hot.*

*So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I  
will spue thee out of my mouth.*

*Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and*

*have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:*

*I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.*

*As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.*

*Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.*

***To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.***

*He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.”*

This is where you can add appendices or other back matter.